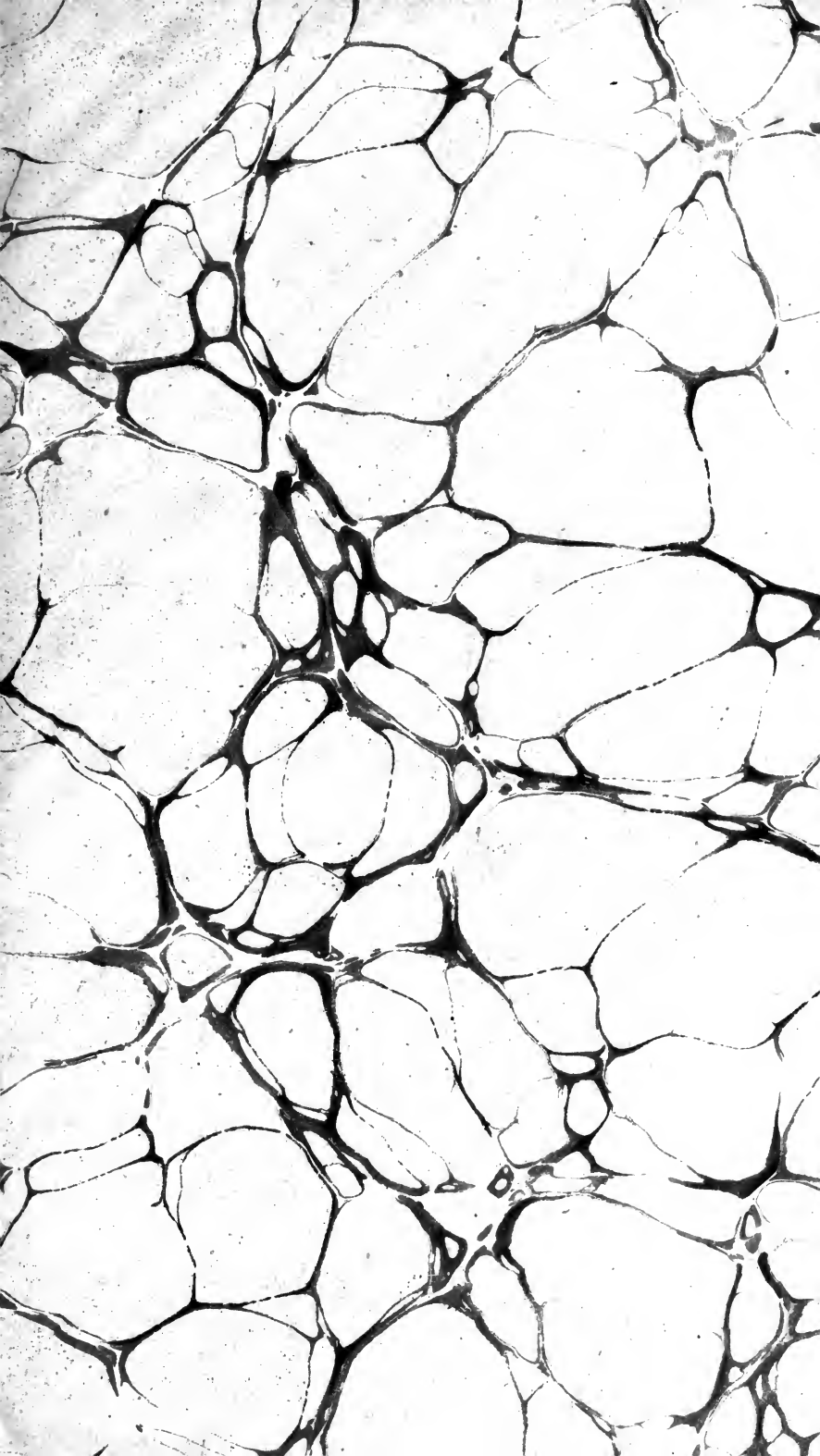

THE

CORRESPONDENCE

AND

DIARY

OF

PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D. D.

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

VARIOUS PARTICULARS IN HIS LIFE HITHERTO UNKNOWN:

WITH

NOTICES OF MANY OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES;

AND A SKETCH OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF THE TIMES IN WHICH HE LIVED.

EDITED

FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS.

BY HIS GREAT GRANDSON,

JOHN DODDRIDGE HUMPHREYS, ESQ.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,

NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1830.

C. Whittingham, 21, Tooks Court, Chancery Lane.

CONTENTS.

VOL. III.

SECTION I.

SECTION II.

SECTION IV.

THE

DIARY AND CORRESPONDENCE

OF

PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D. D.

SECTION I.

An Account of some singular Circumstances attending the Settlement of Dr. Doddridge, at Northampton; and a Continuation of his Confidential Correspondence.

NOTWITHSTANDING the unexpected impression which the enthusiastic ardour of the congregation at Castle Hill had made upon the powerful mind of Mr. Some; when, to quote his own language, he appeared "*like Saul among the prophets!*"—and still farther, when he began to feel some strange misgivings, that the impetuous tide of popular desire, which he had presumed to encounter, was hurried forward by a more than mortal impulse; and that, in the obstinacy of his heart, he might at last be found striving against the providence of God!—Notwithstanding, on the other hand, the encouragement of that affectionate friend and judicious counsellor, Dr. Clark, who thought, that the leadings of the Divine Spirit might

be discerned in the unquenchable zeal of that congregation; and that Northampton was a station where the banner of the Redeemer might be planted with peculiar advantages, for shedding around the impartial blessings of genuine Christianity!—Yet still entangled in the coil of conflicting opinions, Dr. Doddridge stood for a while irresolute; and, at last, subdued by the too urgent fondness of his friends, and the tenderness of his own heart, *decided* that he would *remain* at Harborough.

In accordance with this resolution, he felt it a duty "to lay down his good friends at Northampton as gently as he could *;" and with this view preached there on the last Sabbath in November, 1729, from Acts, xxi. 14, "*And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased,—saying, the will of the Lord be done.*" It must be confessed that the text was well chosen; but it may be as readily inferred, from the following quotation, that a sense of hesitation was felt by the preacher little calculated to give force to his delivery.

"On the morning of that day, an incident happened which affected me greatly. Having, on the previous Saturday evening, been much impressed with the tender entreaties of my friends; in my secret devotions I laid the affair before God, although as a matter almost determined in the negative; appealing to Him, that my chief reason for declining the call, was the apprehension of engaging in more business than I was capable of performing, considering my

* Diary.

youth, the largeness of the congregation; and that I had no prospect of an assistant.

"As soon as this address was ended, I passed through a room of the house in which I lodged, where a child was reading to his mother, and the ONLY *words* which I heard distinctly were these, "AS THY DAY IS,—SO SHALL THY STRENGTH BE." These words were strongly impressed upon my mind, and remained there with great force and sweetness; yet I still persisted in my refusal. But that very evening, happening to be in the company of Mr. Bunyan, one of the deacons of the congregation, he engaged me to promise to preach his father's funeral sermon, from a particular text, upon a timely notice of his death, which it was imagined would take place in a few weeks. *It pleased God to remove him that night*, which kept me there until the Wednesday. In the mean time, I saw those appearances of a serious spirit, which could not but be very affecting to me; many persons also attended the funeral who were not stated hearers there, and expressed the greatest satisfaction in my labours, in which I had very extraordinary Divine assistance.

"During the whole of this interval, I was besieged by the friendly importunities of the congregation; and when, before I went away, the young people came to me in a body,—and earnestly entreated me to come among them, promising to submit to all such methods of instruction as I should think proper, I found my heart so much melted with their affectionate fervour, that I was no longer master of myself,

and agreed to take the affair into consideration again. Upon the whole, I was persuaded in my conscience, that it was my duty to accept their invitation; and God is my witness, that when I did accept it, which was on the Saturday night afterwards, it was with the utmost reluctance. I acted, indeed, without the advice of almost any of my friends, and directly contrary to that of some, for whom I had a very high regard; but I thought myself obliged in conscience, to act according to my own views, as it is certain, that I must answer for myself another day.

"When I had given my consent, and so was engaged too far to retreat, I was in the greatest anxiety that could be imagined; indeed I never was so near being utterly distracted. Mrs. Jennings accused me of having served her basely*;—Miss Jennings looked upon me with a silent scorn and indifference, which pierced me deeper than any reproaches could have done, for she was then incomparably the dearest object I had in life. Mr. Some and Mr. Saunders blamed me exceedingly; and the latter said a thousand most discouraging things relating to the success of my undertakings, both as a Minister and a Tutor. This hurried me so, that I could take no comfort in any thing, and I never spent any days in my life in such deep, bitter, uninterrupted anguish, as those which preceded my removal from Harborough. Happily, however, I took

* The pecuniary loss she then anticipated was guarded against by the indemnification afterwards made by the congregation at Castle Hill.

shelter for two days at Welford, where I had a little more tranquillity than before.

"My favourite scheme for removing the family along with me could not be brought to bear; and I am now sensible that it was the *mercy of God that disappointed it;* for had Mrs. Jennings brought Miss Jennings along with her, with that irreconcilable aversion to me, and excessive fondness for Mr. Grew, which I am persuaded she then entertained, I had been the most unhappy creature upon the earth.

"I did not leave Harborough till December 24th, and just before that day I passed a most severe struggle, which almost broke my heart; we talked over that dear affair in which my whole soul was then so deeply engaged, and nothing could be more steadily and composedly cruel than Miss Jennings's behaviour; so that I went away overwhelmed with distress, and whatever respite I might for a few moments have, my heart was, as it were, eat up with fervent anguish, and pining, with a self-consuming sorrow.

"I began housekeeping about the 13th of January, 1730, and took possession of that chamber in which I hope to spend most of the remaining studious hours of my life*."

In the perusal of this interesting extract, there is one consideration, which forces itself upon the attention with peculiar weight, and that is, the deter-

* See Diary, and a letter from Dr. Doddridge to Mr. Wilbaum.

mined adherence to the thorny path of duty, which Dr. Doddridge exhibited under these trying circumstances.

And yet how severely he suffered in the struggle, even his own touching language, although inscribed when his hand was yet trembling with emotion, and his heart still shrinking with the torture of its wound, has perhaps but faintly pourtrayed,—for we must remember that he was *self*-banished,—and that in anger, from her, who, during many years of anxiety, had bestowed upon him the fostering cares of parental tenderness; and prematurely forced into a rupture with one still dearer, in whom, with the confiding security of mutual affection, his future hopes of domestic happiness had fondly centred.

Nor did he suffer the triumph he had achieved over the amiable weakness of his nature, to be tarnished by the time-consuming sighs of unavailing regret. He deeply felt the high responsibilities of the station he occupied; and a reference to his Diary would show that he devoted every power of his soul to the laborious task before him, with that relentless self-exaction, and unsubdued energy, which so strongly marked his character.

With these intentions it appears, that having, in the first instance, taken a review of the state of his mind as to practical religion, and had recourse to some peculiar devotional exercises, and thus silenced the repinings of earthly sorrow, in the exalted anticipations of a blissful eternity, he sketched out the following plan of business, as a means of guarding against confusion, in the distribution of his time.

" *An imperfect Scheme of Business for the next half year; that is, till the vacation.*

" I AM now to consider myself in the treble view of a Pastor, a Tutor, and a Student; and my scheme must be laid with a regard to the duties of each.

" I am sensible that it will be difficult to unite them all; and I apprehend that my course in general must be this.

" I will usually rise at about five o'clock, and study till the time of morning prayer, which will be half past eight. The forenoon will generally be employed in Lectures. If I dine very moderately, I may secure a little time before I go out in the afternoon; but the business, from two till six, will be to attend upon my people. I shall generally read a lecture in the evening, and will retire as early as I can; but will take care to give the family prayer so soon, as to have a little retirement between that and bed-time.

" On this scheme I proceed as follows:

" As a Tutor,—1. I propose generally to read about ten lectures in a week; allowing one morning and one afternoon vacant. And accordingly, for Geometry, I propose to proceed with the first geometrical class, to the end of the second book of Wetstein's Euclid; and perhaps to enter a little on Archimedes. With the other class, to carry them through the four first books of Euclid and Algebra.

" 2. For Hebrew, I hope to go through some little part of Genesis, select prophecies, and a sentence at the end of Robertson; besides the paradigms of the

verses, and the index of those roots which occur more than twenty times in the grammar.

"3. I hope to end upon Oratory, and to have some exercises of Reading, and Speaking; and to go over a short scheme of Logic, as preparatory to Mr. Jennings's, which will be the work of the next half year.

"4. I propose to end Geography, and to proceed about six lectures in Civil History, reserving the rest to the next half year. Perhaps we may attend to Ancient Geography, consulting Wills upon that subject.

"5. I propose to spend some time every day in reading the classics; the Latin one day, and the Greek the next. We shall probably be employed in reviewing some Satires of Horace, and Juvenal, with select passages from Virgil, Pliny, and perhaps Plautus, Sallust of the Jugurthian War, and, if possible, the rest of Persius. For the Greek, select passages in Delectus Tabularum, a little of Homer, and at least one Oration of Isocrates.

"6. For Academical Exercises, translations of some scenes in Terence, from Tully's book of Friendship; some select Orations in Sallust, and Epistles from Pliny, with some passages in the Spectator, and Guardian, to be turned into Latin.

"7. Devotional Lectures every Month.

"II. As a Pastor,—I will visit my People both in town and country, throughout the *whole* Congregation, allowing, as I before said, the Afternoon for that purpose, and generally going into the country on Thursdays. I will have a peculiar regard to the

young people, for whom I propose to draw up a catechism. I will expound on Friday nights, at the vestry. Perhaps I may also expound before the morning service, and catechize before that of the afternoon.

"III. As a private Student,—I must be making some preparations for the Lectures of the next half year; particularly by reading over Watts's Logic, and Locke, besides attending to Mr. Jennings's Logic. I must also complete the Hebrew vocabulary, and read some of the classics by myself, particularly, if it be possible, Lucan's and Plato's Dialogues.

"For Divinity, I hope to end Cradock on the Old Testament, and to make some pretty good progress in Beza on the New; and to be *every day* reading some little portion of a Practical Writer; and that, though I am sensible that it can be but *little*. Besides others, I hope to dispatch Mr. Philip Henry's Life, Dr. Owen on the Mortification of Sin in Believers, Tillotson to p. 620, Howe's Carnality of Religious Contention, and Discourses on Union among Protestants, and the other tracts in his works, to the end of his Reformation Sermon, Baxter of Making Light of Christ, of Faith and Judgment, of Repentance and Right Rejoicing, besides the review of his Gildas Salvianus, Burnet's Pastoral Care, Barks's Pastor Evangelicus, Clark's Sermons, and Dr. Bates's Miscellaneous Sermons."

TO MISS KING*.

MADAM, Northampton, Feb. 14, 1730.

THOUGH I have not the happiness of a personal acquaintance with you, your good mother has informed me at large of your character and circumstances; and it is by her desire that I address you with a freedom which would not otherwise be pardonable in one who is a stranger.

You will easily imagine that the idea of your voyage lies with great weight upon her mind, and that she is tenderly solicitous that, whithersoever you go, the gracious presence of a Heavenly Parent, and a sense of pious duty, may always accompany you. And as she knows that you must resign some of those religious advantages, which you have long enjoyed, she has been urgent with me, to put something into your hand, which may be reviewed whenever you please, and which, by the Divine blessing, may be useful to you, as peculiarly suited to your present circumstances.

On my part, Madam, I undertake the task with great cheerfulness; not only to oblige so valuable a friend, but with the encouraging hope that it may be serviceable to you. And shall I confess, that I enter into the case with feelings of peculiar tenderness, as it relates to a lady in the bloom of life, of an agreeable person, and a promising character. I have indeed had many anxious thoughts about you, since that conver-

* When she was preparing for a voyage to the Indies.

sation with your mother, so that your affairs are grown familiar to my mind, and I begin to enter into them with something of the affection of a brother.

I hope this concern may sufficiently justify a plainness, which in such a case becomes almost unavoidable; and I therefore persuade myself, that you will not be offended, though I tell you, that I almost tremble to think of the variety of dangers to which you are about to be exposed. I am myself young, and yet I have already learned, by a too frequent experience, that in the morning of life we naturally delude ourselves with pleasing dreams; we fix our eyes on what is most delightful in the distant prospect, but either entirely overlook the dangers threatening around us, or at most, bestow but a transient glance upon them.

You, no doubt, anticipate a great deal of pleasure in seeing a variety of new objects and a fine country, vastly different from our own; and still more, in meeting a brother whom you have never yet seen*, but who has expressed the tenderest regard for you at so remote a distance. You are charmed with the prospect of meeting him in a place where he knows not a superior, of sharing with him in his magnificence, and being treated by all about you with the respect due to the sister of a Governor.

I own there is something splendid and striking in such a view, and I heartily congratulate you upon it. But let me entreat you, madam, to consider how

* Probably he went to India before she was born, or during her infancy.

possible it is, that you may never reach the country which is to be the scene of so many entertainments. There are unknown hazards in the voyage; and it is possible that some unexpected event may happen to put a period to these hopes. Or, if you reach your destination, what dangers will attend you there,—and dangers which will be so much the greater, as you are the less sensible of their existence.

Many of our foreign Governors live in a kind of princely magnificence, so that you will really need almost as much wisdom as if you were going to court. You will at least hear a great deal of flattery, the shame of our sex, and too often the ruin of your own; but remember that the serpents that conceal the sharpest and most fatal stings, sometimes lurk beneath the sweetest flowers; and that the most designing enemy may accost you with the softest air, and the most smiling countenance. On the other hand, madam, it is very uncertain what advantages of a religious nature you may enjoy, to counterbalance these ensnaring circumstances. Yet I think I may venture to say, that whithersoever you go, were it even in your own country, and much more in a foreign land, it is a thousand to one, but that you exchange for the worse, when you quit the ministry of Mr. Jennings, with whose excellent character I am well acquainted.

When I consider these things, I cannot but think that, humanly speaking, there is reason to fear lest the lovely flower which is now opening with so much beauty and fragrance, should be parched up by too

warm a sun, and wither in that luxurious soil to which it is about to be transplanted. Or, in plainer terms, I fear, what God forbid!—that the impressions of a religious education will wear off your mind, and the vain allurements of an ensnaring world possess themselves of your heart, till by insensible degrees your soul may be endangered. I say not these things, madam, to dissuade you from the voyage, were it in my power; but I represent the case in all its dangerous circumstances, so far as I apprehend them, that you may be awakened to a proper care in providing against them. And here it is evident, that your only security is in the protection of that God who has the elements under his command; and who, by his secret, but powerful influence on the mind, can preserve it in the midst of temptation, and brighten it by trial.

My advice is, therefore, that before you begin this important and doubtful voyage, you repeatedly examine into the state of your soul, with regard to God and eternity. Let it be your immediate and diligent inquiry, whether you have resolutely and entirely devoted yourself to God, with an humble dependance on the merits of his Son, and the assistance of his Spirit, to form you to a holy temper, and animate you to a zealous discharge of the duties he requires. If you have not yet entered into this covenant, or are dubious whether you have done it or no, let it now be your immediate care to do it with the most serious consideration, as knowing it to be absolutely necessary for your security and happiness in the safest

and most cheering circumstances of life, and how much more so in such as have been described. Permit me humbly to advise you to confirm it in the most solemn manner at the table of the Lord. There commit your life and your hopes to his providential care. Open your heart to the influences of his grace; and publicly avow a determinate resolution that you will be the Lord's; that you will be constantly and eternally His! and that in the strength of his Spirit, neither life,—nor death,—shall separate you from him!

When this is done, you will be armed against the uncertainties of life, and the prospect of death in whatever form it may appear. Your soul may be calm in the midst of the tempest; when thunders roll, and the waves are foaming and roaring around you; when the hearts of the most experienced and courageous mariners are dismayed, You, madam, with all the tenderness of your age and sex, may feel a sweet tranquillity, as the charge and favourite of Him who has universal nature under his control. Or, should the dreadful moment of shipwreck come; while ungodly wretches are meeting the first death with unknown agony, as apprehending that it will transmit them to the terrors of the second, you may smile with holy transport; and when you see the rays of heavenly glory shooting through the gloomy passage; as Mr. Howe beautifully expresses it, "embrace the friendly wave, which will land you in heaven."

On the other hand, should Providence, according

to my affectionate wishes and repeated prayers, conduct you in safety to your intended harbour, your early and sincere devotedness to God, will secure you in the midst of temptation; not indeed in the strength of your own virtue, but in the watchful care of that good Shepherd, who tenderly carries the lambs of the flock in his bosom; every thing splendid and pleasing around you, instead of alienating your heart from God, may be a means of raising it to him. The advantages of your circumstances may be improved to the noblest purposes, and you may appear in that conspicuous station, as raised by Providence to display the charms of virtue, and to recommend religion to others; as it cannot appear in a more amiable light, than when practised by the young who are surrounded with the allurements of greatness.

I hope that God will inspire you with a glorious ambition of being eminently honourable and useful in life. And for your assistance in this noble attempt I will presume so far upon your patience, as to offer you some more particular advice, submitting it to your deliberate reflection, that you may judge how far it is necessary, or important.

As God is the support of the whole world, so I believe, all who are experimentally acquainted with religion, will readily allow that a proper and constant regard to God is their best support. I would therefore, madam, exhort you to the most diligent care, in maintaining such regards. Let no day pass, without some humble and affectionate visits to the throne of

grace; and rejoice to think, that whithersoever you go, you are still in a province of that universal empire over which He presides; and as He is your best friend, remember, I entreat you, that neither duty nor prudence will permit you to neglect Him! Let secret prayer and reading the Scriptures always be attended to, with great diligence; and fix it as a maxim in your mind, that however other outward forms may be gone through, Devotion is in effect neglected, if these duties are not seriously and heartily performed.

Thankfully improve all those public advantages, which you may there enjoy, for the good of your soul; for I should be much concerned, if you were to go abroad with a *contempt* for all religious opportunities which are not just such as you could wish. Though a form be probably less suited to your taste as well as to mine, than the prayers we have been accustomed to, yet the Divine Influence may make it very refreshing. I doubt not, but that many pious souls in the established church have daily converse with God in its offices, (a thought in which I heartily rejoice). And as for its doctrines, you will not find much to complain of. The main doubt is, how these things will be handled. I hope Providence will so order it, that you may have the assistance of a clergyman, who will not only be careful to speak the words of truth and soberness, but will, throughout the whole of his ministrations and conversation, be animated by a deep and lively sense of religion, an ardent zeal for the honour of God, and a tender concern for the

salvation of souls. But if it should happen otherwise, endeavour to make the best of what you hear, and carry a few good books with you, which may, in part, make up for the want of more suitable public assistance. You may thus have an opportunity of hearing, as it were, some of the best of our preachers almost every day, and may be secure of meeting with some of the most valuable of their discourses. I would on this occasion recommend to you Dr. Watts's Sermons, Hymns, Psalms, and Lyric Poems, Dr. Evans's Christian Temper, and Sermons to Young People, Stennett's Reasonableness of Early Piety, and, I had almost said above all the rest, Dr. Wright's Treatise on Regeneration, and of the Deceitfulness of Sin. I see not well how any of these can be spared; and I shall desire you to accept of the two last, bound together, as a small testimony of my sincere friendship.

Above all, madam, I would earnestly entreat you to make the Scriptures very familiar to your mind. David's Psalms, Solomon's Proverbs, and Ecclesiastes, and the New Testament, are the parts of Scripture which I would especially recommend; and I would entreat you to read them, not in a hasty and cursory manner, but with deep reflection, and earnest prayer to God, for the assistance of his Spirit. On such a perusal, I am confident that you will find a spirit, a beauty, and a glory in them, beyond what the generality of the world apprehend. This guide alone is incomparably preferable to all the books and the

friends in the world without it. Follow it steadily, and it will lead you to heaven.

As to your behaviour to your fellow creatures, the directions of Scripture will be highly serviceable. In this most important article, your great care, madam, must be to accommodate your own particular circumstances to its general precepts, and you must beg that God would give you wisdom to do it.

You cannot but know, that a young lady is exposed to a variety of temptations peculiar to her age and sex, especially in the company of gentlemen, whose professions and conditions in life may not incline them to the greatest sobriety of behaviour; and it will require great prudence on your part to manage well here. I would not injure so fair a character, by insinuating the most distant caution against any thing actually bad. Your principal difficulty will be, to keep yourself free from those importunities which are on many accounts inconvenient. And here, madam, I would by no means advise you to put on an air of severity in the company of men, as if you were apprehensive of some criminal design in all they said or did. Such a behaviour is so far from being ornamental, that I will frankly confess it appears to me not only offensive, but ridiculous and supercilious too. Yet there is, if one knew how to describe it, a kind of reserve mixed with the most cheerful freedom; a chastened gaiety, which strikes an awe on the most licentious beholder, and inspires a reverence even for the most gentle charmer; and would make

a man blush at the secret consciousness of an irregular thought, with regard to so excellent, I had almost said, so sacred a creature. I am afraid, madam, the delicacy of the subject has made me a little obscure; but I fancy, on reflection, that you will find it not without meaning. Yet perhaps the sense is better expressed in the following epigram, which may probably be the more agreeable to you, as it is to me, for being the production of a lady about your own age. I received it from a person of quality, and am told that there are but few copies.

> "Whilst thirst of praise, and fond desire of fame,
> In every age, is every WOMAN's aim;
> With courtship pleased, of silly torture proud,
> Fond of a train, and happy in a crowd;
> While vain coquets affect to be pursued,
> And think they're honest if not grossly lewd;
> On every fool bestowing some kind glance,
> Each conquest owing to some loose advance:
> Let this sage maxim be my virtue's guide,
> She is in part to blame who has been tried;
> He comes *too near* who comes to be denied."

It would be an easy matter to insist more copiously upon these hints; but my letter is grown already to a very uncommon size; and what is omitted, if I judge aright of your character, your own good sense will supply, under the directions of the word of God, and the influence of his Spirit. Only let me entreat you to reflect frequently upon your conduct, for I am confident that the generality of mankind who are undone, for time and eternity! perish, not so much for want of knowing what is right, as through that

failure of resolution in its pursuit, which is owing to a neglect of due reflection.

My hearty prayers shall be frequently repeated, that a watchful Providence may continually surround you, and give the winds and the seas a charge concerning you; and that the influences of His grace may secure you from temptation, and may make you a lovely example of all the virtues and graces of Christianity; so that you may ultimately be restored to your native land in peace, with a rich increase both of temporal and spiritual blessings. I am,

Dear Madam,

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MISS JENNINGS.

Northampton, May 31, 1730.

I OWE dear Miss Jennings and her good mamma my earliest thanks for the pleasure I had in their company during my late visit to Harborough, and must confess that when I left them I hardly expected so much amusement as I found at Maidwell in the conversation of Miss Cotton. When I am leaving you, it always seems to me, that I am wandering into solitude; but it proved otherwise; for on Friday and Saturday, besides the satisfaction which I ever find in the conversation of so valuable a friend as Lady

Russell, the society of the young lady I mentioned before gave me a great deal.

I know you will hear this with a *charitable* pleasure, and flatter yourself with the secret hope that she is making a conquest of a fond heart, from which you might otherwise apprehend some further trouble! Of this, madam, you will judge, when I tell you, that the most delightful part of her conversation was that which related to her father and mother, of whom she gave me the following account, which I humbly recommend to your most serious perusal.

Mr. Cotton was turned of *thirty* when he fell in love with the lady who is now his wife. She was then, like yourself, a gay and beautiful creature, just in the bloom of fifteen,—when this truly wise and good man discerned those early marks of piety, genius, politeness, good humour, and discretion, which I am more and more admiring in you, and which engaged him to prefer her to others whose age appeared more suitable to his own.

He pursued his addresses with all possible application, and exerted in her services all the tenderness which such a charming creature might so well inspire, and all the politeness which he had gained from a liberal education, and several years of travel through Italy and France, in company with a person of distinction, circumstances which now render him, though advanced in life, incomparably more agreeable than the generality of mankind in its morning or meridian.

For two years his mistress treated him with all

the indifference in the world, and often acknowledges that though she addressed him very civilly, as a gentleman and friend, and that the rather out of *regard* to her *mamma*, who had a great respect and affection for him, yet she never entertained any thoughts of love, until within three weeks of their marriage.

At last she gave him her heart with her hand, in the seventeenth year of her age and the thirty-third of his;—and it is now almost half a century that she has been rejoicing in that event, as the kindest providence of her life. They have been ever the joy of their friends and of each other; and are now concluding an honourable and delightful life as gracefully and as amiably as any couple I ever knew; and I really believe she is as dear to him now, though she appears rather older than he does, as she was in the first months of their marriage.

I might make a variety of useful and pertinent reflections on this most interesting and edifying story; but I shall content myself with two, and refer the rest to your private meditation.

It is possible, you see, for a man of agreeable and valuable character, and for a *minister* deliberately to choose and passionately to love a lady considerably younger than himself, and that even "an infant of fifteen;" and how much more if she were a maiden of sixteen, as you will be in October; and he may, you will observe, continue, for life, the fond approver of his choice. And that, secondly, and lastly, which is much more surprising than the former,—that a lady

of that tender and impressible age may hear a courtship, and that not the dullest and most disagreeable in the world, for two years together, without any sentiment of love, or thought of marriage, and yet afterwards receive it with entire consent, and that peculiar pleasure which I suppose nothing in the world capable of giving, but the surrender of the heart to a worthy man who deserves it, by a long course of faithful service.

You must pardon me, madam, if, after this, I conclude with a hearty wish, that if we live to the year 1770, a daughter, every way as agreeable and valuable as Miss Cotton, may be telling the same story, as far as the comparison may be admitted by the infirmity of my character, and the future kindness of the lovely trifler, who is now smiling at the extravagant thought of

Her most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

SECTION II.

An Account of the Ordination of Dr. Doddridge; with some general Remarks, and a Continuation of the preceding Correspondence.

It may, perhaps, be observed that the date of the last letter occurs after a longer interval than usual; a circumstance occasioned by an illness, from which Dr. Doddridge suffered shortly after his settlement at Northampton. This attack, which assumed a dangerous character, was probably induced by the anxieties attending his removal from Harborough.

Before he was hardly convalescent, the period fixed for his ordination arrived, of which the following account, in his own words, cannot fail to prove interesting.

"Northampton, March 19, 1730.

"The afflicting hand of God upon me hindered me from making that preparation for the solemnities of this day, which I could otherwise have desired. However, I hope it hath long been my sincere desire to dedicate myself to Him in the work of the Ministry; and that the views with which I determined to undertake the office, and which I this day solemnly professed, have long since been seriously impressed upon my heart.

"The work of the day was fulfilled in a very honourable and agreeable manner. Mr. Goodrich,

of Oundle, commenced the service by prayer and reading the Scriptures. Mr. Dawson, of Hinckley, continued those exercises; and then Mr. Watson, of Leicester, preached a suitable sermon from 1 Tim. iii. 1, 'This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a *good* work.' After the sermon Mr. Norris, of Welford, read the *Call of the Church*, of which I *declared my Acceptance:* he then received my *Confession of Faith* and *Ordination Vows*, and proceeded to *Set me Apart* by prayer: Mr. Clark, of St. Albans, gave the *Charge* to me, and Mr. Saunders of Kettering the *Exhortation* to the people: then Mr. Mattock of Daventry concluded the solemnity with prayer.

"I cannot but admire the goodness of God in thus accepting me in the office of a Minister, while I do not deserve to be owned by him, as one of the meanest of his servants! I firmly determine, in the *strength* of the Divine Grace, that I will be faithful to God, and the souls committed to my Charge, and thus perform what I have so solemnly sworn.

"The severe indisposition under which I labour gives me some apprehension that this settlement may be very short; but, through mercy, I am not anxious about it; for I have a cheerful hope that the God to whom I have this day devoted my services, with more solemnity than ever, will graciously accept them, either in this world or in a better; and I am not solicitous, where, or how. If I know any thing of my heart, I trust I may adopt the words of the Apostle, that it is '*my earnest expectation and*

hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed; but that Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or death;' that '*to me, to live is Christ, and to die, would be an unspeakable gain.*'

"May this day never be forgotten by me, nor the dear people committed to *my charge*, whom I would humbly recommend to the care of the Great Shepherd."

The remarks made in a former section, upon the Advantages, and Disadvantages, attending the rite of Ordination, as practised by Dissenters, render it unnecessary to point them out in the present instance.

It will, however, be seen that the view there taken was in perfect harmony with the facts here detailed. It will also be remembered, that the engagement between Dr. Doddridge and this church was, in point of principle, fully arranged long before these pious solemnities gave it a public sanction.

It should perhaps be mentioned, that the distribution of the elements of the Eucharist is not made by any Dissenting Minister until after his Ordination; but this circumstance arises from custom alone, and every well informed nonconformist is aware, that, although it may be more decorous for a Minister to perform that office, yet that it is a matter which may be discharged by the *elder* or *deacon* of a church, the *head* of a family, or, on an emergency, by any *pious person*, without infringing the injunctions of Scripture.

The arguments advanced in the former instance, to show that an amendment, in the *time* and *mode* of Ordination among the Dissenters, might be desirable, need not be repeated; but the nonconformists have one advantage as yet unnamed, which must be confessed to be of importance. This advantage is, that no declaration is in any way required from the candidate, to the effect, that he desires to enter upon that high vocation at the instigation of the Holy Spirit. The sincerity of the novitiate, and the sanctity of the rite, are thus relieved from a mutual source of suspicion.

The previous letter to Miss Jennings has very pleasantly shown that, in a few months, Dr. Doddridge, had recovered his usual health and vivacity; but it must not be admitted, as an evidence, that his fond expectations with regard to that too charming young lady were a jot more likely to be realized. On the contrary, it may be inferred, that, after a second repulse, he magnanimously resolved to raise the siege, and to think himself happy in her friendship.

In the course of the summer, he made an excursion into Worcestershire; principally with the view of recreation, but with a much more important result, as the following letter will evince.

TO MRS. OWEN.

HONOURED MADAM, Northampton, Aug. 6, 1730.

I DISCOVERED so many charms in the person and conversation of the agreeable lady I saw at your house last week, (and whom I was so happy as to meet there more than once before,) that had I followed the impulse of a rising passion, I should immediately have offered her my services, and urged my suit with an importunity as earnest as the circumstances would permit.

I am, however, aware it is highly reasonable that her friends should be consulted in the first place; and that it is my own interest to address them, before repeated interviews have put me entirely in the power of that lovely creature, and rendered me incapable of those prudential considerations, which I owe to her happiness, as well as to my own.

I should have been glad to have met you at Worcester on this occasion; but I have been absent from home many weeks, and am just recommencing with my pupils, after a long vacation, so that I must deny myself that pleasure; and hope I shall not be blamed for a close attendance to those engagements which Providence has made my duty. I shall, however, allow myself to write with the utmost freedom, and depend upon your generosity, good madam, that you will communicate the letter to those only whom it may concern.

I am sensible that there is nothing in my circum-

stances which would invite strangers to such an alliance as I have now in my wishes; for I can hardly presume to say, that I have it in my hopes; yet, as there is such a thing as generosity in the world, I cannot but hope, that it may have some weight in the breasts of those friends who are to be consulted upon this occasion. And I am willing to write at large, however my suit may succeed, that I may at least satisfy my own conscience, in having done my best; so that, if so delightful a companion for life must after all be lost, I may not be forced to upbraid myself, and charge the loss on my own negligence.

If this bright jewel is to be bought,—I must frankly confess, that however I may admire it, I am not qualified to make the purchase: for, like too many of my brethren, I have no estate, and began the world with very little more than I carry about with me. You know, madam, that though under no necessity of doing it, yet I chose to spend the first years of my life with a little congregation in the country, where my income was but just enough to maintain me, and to furnish me with a few books. I am now indeed settled much to my satisfaction, with a large and flourishing congregation, though few of them make any great figure in the world. Their stated subscription is above seventy pounds a year, and the perquisites will, so far as I can guess by what I have already received, make it above eighty. I have about thirty pounds a year coming in by my pupils. My friends in London sometimes continue

to remember me; and upon the whole, I apprehend I have about a hundred and twenty pounds a year, to maintain myself and that part of the family which is peculiarly my own, the boarders being excluded. I was obliged to lay out a considerable sum of money in furnishing my house, and fitting it up for the convenience of the eight students under my care, having made a closet for each of them. To defray this expense, (though my goods were prudently bought, and the people presented me with furniture to the value of at least fifty pounds) I was forced to borrow a hundred pounds, for eighty pounds of which I pay interest. Since my settlement here, which was but last Christmas, I have been on the advance rather than the decline. And though I have been under the necessity of buying goods and books very frequently since I began housekeeping, yet I have something prepared for the payment of a part of my debt, and am persuaded, that if I were immediately to die, I should leave behind me, in money, goods, books, plate, &c. the value of at least a hundred pounds more than I owe.

You may perhaps remember, madam, that I said something to you about a chance I had of a little estate, but it is a very uncertain one. This property produces about fifty-six pounds a year; a part of it is in land at Hounslow, and part of it is a ground-rent in London, which will in time, but I fear not in our time, rise to something considerable. It is now in the possession of an old aunt, and after her decease will descend to a cousin of my own name; and if

he die without children, the whole of it is entailed upon me and my heirs. He may indeed cut off the entail if he pleases, but not till it comes into his possession; and then, if he attempts any alteration in the present settlement, he is obliged, by bond, to pay me immediately a hundred and fifty pounds. I think I am in more danger from his marrying, though he be now a bachelor of forty-five, and has often declared that he does not intend it. My most probable hope is, that, according to his repeated promise, if I can advance a hundred pounds for the payment of his debts, and of a fine which he must pay on taking up the land, and for which, without me, he can give no security, he will settle the estate on me and my heirs, after the term of his own natural life. But I dare not answer for it that he will do it, and would by no means have it taken for granted in judging of this affair.

You have here, madam, a plain account of my circumstances, in which I have concealed nothing that I apprehend disadvantageous to my pretensions. I had indeed much rather lose the dearest blessing of life, by frankness and integrity, than gain it by artifice and deceit. If, after this, it be thought worth while to make any inquiry into my character, you, madam, are not a stranger to it, and it may be learned more fully from many others. Dr. Wright and Dr. Watts, in London, Mr. Some, of Harborough, Mr. Saunders, of Kettering, and Mr. Norris, of Welford, are all very well acquainted with me, and have been

so for several years. But I must add, they are all persons of so much candour, and have honoured me with so intimate and so endearing a friendship, that allowance must be made for what they say of me, as erring rather on the favourable hand.

I know there is an apparent indecency in saying so much of one's self; yet, madam, I will venture to add what others perhaps may not think it material to mention, and that is, that there is a natural tenderness and indulgence in my temper, which, as it may make a woman of sense and gratitude as happy as other circumstances will allow, so on the other hand, it is capable of being abused by a woman of caprice and ill nature to an extent which would make us both ridiculous and miserable. I am thoroughly satisfied of the sweetness and generosity of Miss Maris's temper, and heartily wish I were but half as sure of gaining her, as I might be of being happy with her.

Money appears to me so inconsiderable a thing when compared with what I admire in her, that I can hardly bring myself to ask what she has, when I am thinking of what she is. Had I an estate of my own that would secure her, in case of widowhood, I should, if I know myself, be proud of an opportunity of expressing a disinterested passion, by taking her without any fortune at all; but as that is not the case, I would beg the favour of such information as may be necessary, to enable me to judge how far it may be consistent with my tender care for her

happiness in future life to offer myself to her attention under the character of a lover, if I may have permission from Worcester to do it at all.

I have nothing further to add, but that, as it is my desire to be devoted to the service of my God, so I humbly refer this dear affair to the determination of his wise and gracious Providence. Agreeable and lovely as she is in all other respects, I hope I should never have thought of her as a wife, if I had not found reason to believe that she was truly religious. And as the hope of our being companions and helpmates in the way to heaven, would add the greatest relish to my union with her, so the prospect of meeting her at the end of our pilgrimage, and spending an eternity with her, in a nobler state of existence, would, I trust, be one means of composing my mind, if God should deny me so desirable a blessing. In the mean time, madam, I promise myself the kindest offices from your friendship, which are consistent with your regard to her; and hope, that if her relatives do not think fit to accept of this proposal, they will at least forgive it. I am, Madam,

Your most faithful and most obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service waits on Mr. and Mrs. Maris, and on the gentleman who has the happiness of being your son, and uncle to the lady whose charms must be my excuse for troubling you with so long, and, I fear, so tedious a letter.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK*.

Northampton, Aug. 30, 1730.

I WAS very much surprised to find at my return a letter from dear Cordelia, and would certainly have answered it by the first post, had I not been obliged to set out early the very morning after I came home, on a journey to which an unexpected accident engaged me, and from which I am but just returned. A vast crowd of business now presses upon me, yet I must steal a few moments to converse with you, or my mind will be uneasy during its prosecution.

I cannot imagine how it should ever come into your head to dream, that I mistook you, in any thing that passed in the conversation to which you refer. I think, madam, I know you thoroughly, and had never the vanity to imagine any thing so much to my advantage as what you seem to suspect. Give yourself no uneasy thoughts upon that head, nor abate any of those tender expressions of friendship which extend a mutual pleasure to the confidence with which we have entrusted each other with the secrets of our amours; indeed the story I am now going to tell will further confirm your confidence.

My former Passion is now discarded; and the blooming Florella must be resigned, if I have any regard to my character abroad, and, perhaps I may add, to my peace and usefulness at home: and as the truly valuable and excellent Sabrina might scorn

* On my addresses to Miss Maris.

a heart which could once revolt from her authority, and subject itself to one whom she would call a child! —I fairly took my leave of both in one day; and to show my invariable respect for them, betook myself to that lovely Charmer, in whom I find the greater part of what I admired in each of the former.

In her, Cordelia, the domestic virtues of modesty, prudence, industry, and tenderness, guarded and consecrated by serious piety, are joined; with a degree of wit, beauty, and politeness, which, I fear, would have ensnared me, if it had appeared alone, and on so impressible a heart, have made a speedy, if not a lasting conquest. The only thing about which I am anxious, is a fortune; and you will know, how little I should regard that, if I were only to consult my own relish. But as it would be cruelty to her, to attempt to persuade her into an alliance, which, if she has nothing of her own, might in a few years reduce her to a depth of calamity which so tender a nature would be ill prepared to bear,—I am examining into that article now, while I have reason left to form a judgment upon it; and have governed myself so far, (which indeed I think is a great attainment,) as not to give the least hint of my design to her, though I had the fairest opportunity of doing it. Should her friends allow me the liberty of addressing her, and propose any thing which may be a security in case of her widowhood, I shall probably be engaged in a very difficult character! I am persuaded, when our acquaintance grows intimate, it will be impossible for me to command my own heart, and I sometimes chide

myself for the vanity of hoping I should ever be capable of making an impression on hers. However, to satisfy my conscience, I intend to try, and persuade myself that Cordelia's good wishes will attend me in all my attempts upon Sabrina.

It will be very charitable to come and give me a visit while the business is yet in suspense; for I can never be so engaged by any other passion as to be insensible to the charms of your friendship. Your cousin Clark is come down to King's, where I dined with her to-day. She is extremely gay and good humoured, and had so much complaisance for me as to talk a great deal of you. I recollect the time I spent with you in town with vast pleasure, and while I return you thanks for the obliging treatment I met with, long for an opportunity of repaying a small part of it, by welcoming you to Northampton, and expressing something of that respect and tenderness with which I am,

Dear Madam,

Your most faithful, obliged, and affectionate

FIDELIO.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK*.

August, 31, 1730.

I HAVE but a minute to tell my dear Cordelia, that Clara's friends have allowed me to address her, and promise a tolerable fortune in time; but propose so little now, that I fear I shall injure her by offering my services.

Something hangs about my heart, which methinks I would conceal even from myself,—and which makes me strangely prudent in this affair. In plain terms, four hundred pounds seem too little to venture upon with a girl of such management, application, and economy, as I have hardly ever heard of in one of twenty-two; but would be abundantly enough with a gay, trifling, insensible creature of sixteen, who knows no more of housewifery, than she does of the mathematics!

Go into your chamber, my dear Cordelia, and admire the good sense of your

FIDELIO.

TO MISS MARIS†.

DEAREST MADAM, Northampton, Oct. 2, 1730.

MY absence from Northampton at the beginning of the week prevented my indulging myself in the pleasure of writing to you sooner; yet though I have

* On wavering about Miss Maris.

† Immediately after my first address to her.

been absent from home, I have hardly in thought been absent from you. You know, madam, the sincerity of my temper, and perhaps among all your lovers, which, young as you are, I doubt not, have been many, you never had one that treated you with less ceremony. But what I want in form I make up in the affection which dictates my words, and will dictate my letter. In the honesty of my heart, I must tell you, that I am surprised at the impression my last visit has made upon me. It was, *en vérité*, so great, that if every future visit is to do as much, till I see you once for all,—it will be my wisdom, to see you as seldom as possible. I regarded you before with respect, as an agreeable stranger, and in a few hours, you have made yourself more to me than my most intimate friends, and often when surrounded with them, I languish, because I am not with you. And yet, madam, I have not been insensible to the charms of your sex, but there is now a magic force which amazes me; for you have made a greater advance upon my heart, in a few hours, than I intended to have allowed you in as many weeks; indeed, you have possessed yourself of so much room in it, that unless you will consent to be a tenant for life,—our parting will be exceedingly troublesome, and it will be a good while before I shall get it into good repair again.

If it were possible for a pretty lady to be troublesome, you would certainly be so, and with all my fond prejudices in your favour, I must profess that I have some cause to complain. It is natural enough

that your dear idea should pursue me to the study and the chamber; but why must I think of you in public, and imagine there is something that resembles you in every agreeable woman I see; while I am proud to think that the resemblance is but faint?

My predictions are accomplished sooner than I expected, and I already find so much of my happiness centred in your arms, that I believe you will find it a very hard matter to keep me out of them. It is impossible for me not to wish that you, madam, might feel some answerable warmth of passion; but as it is not to be imagined, so I dare not say that upon the whole it is to be desired. For really I think that, in an affair of such importance, it would be best that one of us at least should have some exercise of reason. I have sometimes my lucid intervals, especially this cold morning, and then I can hardly persuade myself that such a masterpiece of nature, so gaily adorned without, and so richly furnished within, was ever intended for my possession, though I believe few would more thankfully receive it, or use it with greater tenderness and respect. Yet, in the midst of so much uncertainty, I am sensible it is dangerous, to dote upon it too much; and therefore, madam, I have taken up a hearty resolution of applying to my business as closely as possible, and will try if it be not a practicable thing to live awhile without thinking of you. And because I find a peculiar pleasure in writing to you, and am soothing my passion while attempting to express it, I am re-

solved immediately to deny myself that gratification; and though I have a whole page before me, which I could easily fill out of the abundance of my heart, I am determined to break off without any further attempt to describe the zeal and respect with which I am,

Dearest Creature,

Your most faithful, affectionate, and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I hope, madam, you will not be displeased with what you have read, as not being doleful enough to express the gloom of a broken heart. The fact is that I never despair, but in the last extremity; and persuade myself you have too much goodness to delight in human sacrifices. Let us, I entreat you, see whether it be not possible, to spend our lives together without ever giving each other one uneasy thought.

TO MISS MARIS.

DEAR MADAM, October 9, 1730.

I WILL not ask your pardon for sending you so short a letter, as the longest I can now have time to write; because, to speak plainly and honestly, it was your own fault. I waked this morning at five o'clock, and you kept me in bed till seven; and that, joined with

some other accidents of the day, has thrown me into a hurry, which hardly leaves me time to complain of the lovely creature who caused it.

Think not, madam, to charge the fault upon my weakness! why did you look with so engaging an air when I saw you last? why did your conversation teem with sentiments which might have charmed from any lips, and disclose a treasure of greatness and goodness of mind, which no more needed to be recommended by wit, than wit, to be inflamed by beauty? Indeed, madam, I ought to chide you; and yet such is the frailty of human nature, that I cannot forbear thanking you. Common prudence might teach me to argue, that if the very idea of you thus enchants me, and robs me of some of the brightest hours of life, the possession of your very self must be dangerously transporting; and yet, if you will believe me, I long to prove the utmost effort of your charms; though it may seem as absurd, as that a traveller, whose wearied eyes can hardly endure the rising sun, should wish for the dazzling blaze of noon.

I am almost tempted to leave my pupils and my flock, and even my sick friends, to come to tell you a foolish story, which perhaps you have often despised when told to much greater advantage. The most unhappy circumstance of all is, that my fondness for you makes me shrink at the thought of every little disturbance you may meet with here, should you ever make my family your own, and this idea fills me with an uneasiness I have never yet known in the want of an estate. I can bear a thousand little

inconveniences myself; but, methinks, madam, that life for you should have no ruffling wave, but that your passage through it should be as serene as your temper, and as bright as your eyes. Nay, *it should be so*, were my wishes to determine it; but I freely own, I have my fears; yet I hope, with that goodness which has ever marked your conduct, you will impute them only to the exquisite tenderness and sincere respect, with which I am,

Dearest Madam,

Your most affectionate,

obliged, and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. See to what my letter is swelled. It is indeed an extraordinary letter; but excuse the faults both of the language and the writing, for had I loved you less, perhaps both had been more exact.

I pray for you every day, and hope that God will direct a heart in which I persuade myself he has the supreme seat: may he ever maintain it as his own!

Is it possible you should love me so well as to subject yourself to daily care, confinement, and fatigue, and to all the uncertainty which attends my affairs, to make me happy? Ask yourself that question seriously, for on this point the whole will turn. If you can get over this difficulty, prepare to fix a day for our marriage, for, in good earnest, I am strangely impatient. On the very mention of the word, my

heart glows with a warmth, which I would fain communicate to yours, but I must not indulge it too far. Passion is a blind guide, and I am glad you have a better.

Are you resolved never to write to me till you can subscribe yourself by my name? I shall indeed love it the better when it is yours. But how fast am I running on. Perhaps the next time you see me, you will give me an absolute refusal.

Yet why should I anticipate uncertain evil? perhaps you may be in my arms in less than a month! Oh that it were to be in less than an hour!

Past eleven o'clock, once more good night. You see the impertinence of a lover can be bounded only by the extent of his paper.

TO MISS MARIS.

DEAREST CREATURE, October 16, 1730.

When I wrote my last, I fully intended to wait upon you this week, and thought of it with a pleasure which no other visit could give me; but the death of a friend, whose funeral sermon I was obliged to preach, in one of those dear hours I had designed for you, laid an invincible objection in my way.

You have too much wisdom and goodness to charge this accident upon me as a fault, or to impute to me a want of that tenderness and respect for you, to the sincerity of which God is witness, and of which I

hope you, madam, will have indubitable evidence, I will not say, almost every day of your life, but of mine. I hope, however, to see you once next week, if possible! and words cannot express the impatience with which I expect this delightful interview. I am, in the mean time, looking exactly into the state of my affairs, that I may be able to give you a particular account of them; and you may depend upon my honour and integrity in concealing nothing which might afterwards give you an unexpected cause of complaint. I know you are not the slave to any such low interests, and I hope we have neither of us those foolish ungoverned fancies which would make trifles necessary to our happiness; but that having food and raiment, we shall be therewith content; and if so, why may we not be happy? If I am not quite out in my calculation, we may live moderately upon our income; and if we cannot lay up much, which indeed I believe we cannot, yet I hope we shall have a treasure in the Divine Love, and in the Friendship of those about us, whom it will, no doubt, if we are united, be our mutual study, as it will certainly be our interest, to oblige. I freely confess, I have sometimes my fears on some possible suppositions, but it would be criminal to indulge them. I have already been the charge of Providence in a remarkable manner, when I had not half the prospect I now have; and, as I hope my conscience can witness to a sincere desire of devoting my life and labours to the great Lord of all, I may surely trust Him to provide necessaries for his servant: and for you, my

dear, I persuade myself that so much innocence and goodness will never be deserted by that Being it so brightly resembles; but will rather draw down a blessing on all who are so happy as to be allied to it. Should you honour me with that alliance, I faithfully assure you that it shall be the dearest care of my life to make you easy and comfortable. I need not say that this is no compliment; but rather an irrepressible demonstration of my esteem and affection.

Should I have passed an erroneous judgment upon your character—if you have not really that mildness, sweetness, and steadiness of temper, that patience, generosity, prudence, and piety, which I suppose you to possess; be at least so good as to convince me of the mistake, and suffer me not, on a false assumption, to ruin both myself and you, for the sake of a pretty face, a fine form, and an elegant air. Nay, I will add, that if you cannot really love me, if you cannot delight in my converse and friendship, if you cannot bear with a thousand infirmities of temper, if you cannot smile me out of my follies, and, in spite of them all, take a pleasure in expressing your tenderness to me, as well as in receiving the expressions of mine, flatter me not with a vain hope, which would only strengthen those bonds which are, on that supposition, already too strong for my tranquillity, and perhaps for yours. But if this does not appear unreasonable, and you can venture to embark with me on such terms as these, receive me with an indulgent smile, affect not to try the little artifices of your sex on so honest and so fond a heart, nor immoderately

delay that happy hour, which will entitle me to a still dearer and tenderer name than that of, good Madam,

Your most affectionate Lover,

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MISS MARIS*.

MY DEAR LIFE, October 23, 1730.

THROUGH the care of Divine Providence, I got safe home last night. By the way, I drew up a copy of verses, which I will send you next week, but have not now time to transcribe them, for I am at present in a great hurry, into which I have thrown myself, by taking so much time in the morning to think of you, and so, at least in this way, to converse with you. Had I the most ample time, all I could say would be utterly insufficient to express the sense I entertain of your worth, and the warmth of my gratitude for the obliging reception you gave me. Words cannot express it; but my heart feels it so tenderly, that it often throbs with joy and fondness. Will you be mine? Methinks it is presumption to hope it. I fear I shall overlove you; and then perhaps God will afflict you. That is the only way in which I

* After a visit, during which she declared her acceptance of my addresses.

can fear being afflicted in you; as we must be in every thing which we suffer to usurp the place of God in our hearts. But I hope you will rather lead me to Him. I am sure it ought to be so; for I am fully conscious that it was He, that gave you that lovely form, that intelligence, that wisdom, generosity, and goodness, without which your beauty and your wit might have tormented, but would never have made me happy. It was He, that opened to me a heart which the greatest and best of men could hardly have deserved; and kindly disposed events, by His Providence, in a manner favourable to my dearest wishes. And is He to be forgotten and neglected, and for this? No, my dearest, it shall not be.

When I possess you, I am sure you will endeavour to raise my soul to Him; and I will endeavour to improve my hopes of you to the same happy purpose. Nay, I hope they are now improved, by encouraging my expectation as to what is future, as well as awakening my gratitude for present blessings. When I consider my own unworthiness, and survey the glories of the heavenly world, I hardly dare to imagine they are designed for me. But I am unworthy of so much excellence as He bestows in you; and can the more easily believe, that He will give me heaven at last, when he is now giving me so much, in the enjoyment of one, who seems already fit to be its inhabitant. I write my heart; call it not flattery.

As for you, my love, I know you have so much philosophy as not to suffer any passion to disturb

your serenity; and it would be unkindness in me to wish that it should. Yet I would hope, an absence, so uneasy to me, is not entirely pleasing to you; and that when you are alone, you sometimes wish me with you.

I shall write to Mr. Hankins by the next post; and if there be any thing in his to you, or Mrs. Owen's, which you think proper to communicate to me, good Mr. Simeon will be your secretary. I shall remember the caution you gave me about concealing the result of our late conversation; though, if I were to indulge myself, I should be ever talking of you, so entirely am I,

Dearest Madam, your own

DODDRIDGE.

TO MISS MARIS*.

DEAREST CREATURE, October 26, 1736.

How strangely do our passions impose upon us. I have often thought the enjoyment of a lady so wise and so good would have an admirable effect upon me, and that the very consciousness of a relationship to you, and a share in your stock of affection, would render me superior to some little provocations at which I have been too ready to lose my temper. But I begin to doubt it; nay, I rather fear that my fondness for you will make me more impatient, when any

* When the former letter had been delayed by Mr. Paul's neglect.

thing happens which may be displeasing to you, though I even know that impatience will trouble you more than any trifle which can occasion it.

I am afraid of this, because I have just now been very severe on one of the most honest and obliging creatures in the world, merely for failing to deliver a letter to Mr. Simson, in which I had inclosed one for you. However, madam, I would make some advantage of the omission, by taking this opportunity of again paying my respects to you and of sending you the verses I had not before time to transcribe*. I beg you would peruse them with your usual candour; and remember, that whatever faults they may have, they are at least valuable in one respect, as speaking the heart of,

Dearest Madam,

Your most affectionate and faithful Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

N. B. To-morrow five weeks is not, as we supposed, the last of November, but the first of December; so that I hope to gain a week,—which, I assure you, I earnestly desire.

I must see you at Coventry before that time, having matters to communicate which I do not care to write, lest the letter should miscarry.

I hope you will excuse the severity of an epigram, which came into my mind, almost extemporary, as I was reflecting upon your character, and comparing it

* These lines do not appear.

with that of a former mistress, from whom, by the great indulgence of Divine Providence, I met with the most ungrateful usage.

> How doubly happy must Fidelio be,
> Slighted by Flavia, and preferr'd by thee.
> Sure Heaven itself that character approves,
> Which Flavia scorns, and which Cleora loves.

Pray make the best of these verses, for I intend to trouble you with no more till I bring you an Epithalamium!

My life is almost one continued thought of you; and this long tedious period of absence which I have passed, though no more than four days, yet methinks it seems a month. I am sure I shall have urgent *business* at Coventry, for I cannot live long without you. To fold you but a minute in these fond impatient arms, and to recline my head upon your faithful bosom, were an ample reward for a tiresome, dirty journey of forty-four miles.

TO MISS MARIS.

DEAR MADAM, November 1, 1730.

I AM but just now risen from the table of the Lord, and I am sitting down to write to you. Nor does my conscience accuse me for such a transition. It would rather reproach me, if I had fixed my affections upon a lady with whom I could not correspond in a strain agreeably to the solemnity of such an hour.

I have been remembering a dying Redeemer, and I have there been remembering you, who, I can truly

say, hold the next place in my heart. May it ever be only the next!

I have been renewing the dedication of myself to God; and have been referring all the future events of my life to his care, and most particularly and expressly that dear concern with you, which is so highly important, and lies so near my heart. I persuade myself I am more likely to succeed, by humbly submitting it to the all-wise and all-gracious disposal of our Heavenly Father; and I rejoice to think, that as you will make my own house and table more delightful to me, so you will add a new pleasure to the house and table of my God. While I am thus near him, it rejoices my soul to think that he is giving me a companion in life, who, instead of separating me from him, will lead me nearer to him.

I can truly say, madam, that your character appears more and more charming to me, as my acquaintance with you increases. That tenderness which you now venture to discover, though it be always within the boundaries of the strictest decorum which the delicacy of female modesty can exact; that noble superiority to the little trifles which are the shame and the ruin of most of your sex; that heroic fortitude and sobriety under an affliction, which might have shocked the most manly resolution; that cheerful confidence in the care of Divine Providence, which emboldens you to venture on those precarious circumstances, which sometimes give me timorous apprehensions on your account, though seldom on my own; these, madam, are the beauties which strike

me more than all the charms of your person; as I know they will not only stand the assault of disease, and the shock of age, but will survive the ruins of the grave, and be your lasting ornament in the eyes of angels, and in the presence of God. Nor is there any of these immortal beauties which delight me more than that generous zeal which you discover for my usefulness in life, under the important characters of a minister and a tutor.

When I consider how frequently I have devoted myself to God, and with what awful solemnity I have this day renewed that dedication; when I trace the surprising footsteps of Providence, which have led me into the station in which I now appear, I confess I dare not think of alienating a thought from him, were it even for your comfort. Though I could fondly write to you for whole days together, and spend the brightest hours of the morning in your arms, with a transport which it is as yet dangerous to imagine; yet I know,—and in spite of myself, I must remember, that my *people* must have their *share* of my attention, and my *pupils* their *share*, and if I would be capable of serving either to purpose, my private *study* must have its *share* too: and, my dearest, when I think of all this, and how little of my time will be left for you, it really grieves me; and I am almost tempted to wish that my duties in life had been less important or less laborious. But then I reflect with inexpressible pleasure upon that true greatness of mind, of which I know you are possessed, and which will engage you to wish that your husband's life may be as honourable and useful

as possible; that genuine piety, which will engage you to prefer the glory of God to any selfish motive; and that firm faith in a future world, which will teach you to form your schemes with a regard to our mutual happiness there; and in this view I persuade myself, madam, that you will animate me to fulfil my duty, rather than deter me from it; and let this letter witness for me, that it is my request that you would do so.

It must be your care, my dearest, to keep alive a sense of religion upon my heart. I am ashamed to see how soon it wears off, and how much more constant I am to you, than to him, to whom I owe a supreme affection. Help me to conquer all the weaknesses of my temper, to conquer even the excess of my love to you. Yet how will you avoid increasing that love, while, from this generous principle, you are endeavouring to rectify it?

I am determined, if God permit, to see you about the middle of the next week, and hope we shall be able, more certainly, to fix upon that dear and important day, which is to give you to my impatient arms, and to open a scene of transport, which is only to be found in the fond possession of such a wife.

My affection for you gives me I know not what idle fears, lest some dreadful calamity should happen to counterbalance such amazing happiness. Yet I am sure my comforts have hitherto been a thousand times greater than my afflictions, though I am conscious to myself of many follies, of which I hope your example and intimate conversation will cure me.

Prepare, madam, to bear with my infirmities;—

dream not of a perfect character in me. You will be surprised to see how much impertinence and perverseness is mixed with that honesty and tenderness which you love and trust, and which shall not deceive you. I think, indeed, that if there be a person in the world who is likely to reform me, it is yourself; —I love my physician so well, that I cannot but have great hope in the success of her prescriptions. I am willing to fancy you have some faults, which I may some time or another have the pleasure of excusing, so that experience may teach you to compassionate mine.

For this time, farewell. I have not a fifth page to fill; nor have I leisure to write more. If love could lend wings to a heart which it inspires, mine would immediately depart, and seek its abode in that lovely bosom, where I hope it will soon be securely lodged; in the mean time, the poor creature flutters in its cage, and wishes that all the blessings it asks for itself, may be doubled upon you; so entirely and so tenderly am I yours, beyond the form of compliment, or the expression of words.

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Do not be so perverse as to imagine, from this last clause, that I wish you *two* good husbands at once! The words admit or imply it, but you know a little *nonsense* is a garnish, without which the gravest love-letter would hardly pass for sterling!

TO MISS MARIS.

DEAREST MADAM, November 8, 1730.

I WAS exceeding glad to hear, both by Mr. Simson's letter and by Mr. Owen, that my packet came safe; and should be glad if I could now tell you that I had heard from Upton; but as I have not, and Mrs. Hankins takes no notice of my letter in writing to you, I am greatly afraid it has miscarried. This throws me into a thousand perplexities, as I fear it may occasion some delay of that happiness of which I grow daily more and more impatient.

I promise myself the pleasure of seeing you on Wednesday, if nothing very extraordinary happens to prevent it. I can hardly think it possible to live another week without you, for you seem rooted into my very being; and I almost imagine that, when I am absent from you, I am but a part of myself.

Writing to you, my dear, is my favourite employment; I long to go about it, and take my pen with a trembling eagerness to say I know not what! I would open my heart, but when I attempt to speak its meaning, I find the poverty of words. I pause over every line, and wish myself with you; for then I imagine you would see in every look something of that unutterable reverence and tenderness, which at once awes and melts my very soul, in the contemplation of so much virtue and so much beauty.

There is hardly an hour, when you do not bring to my mind those incomparable lines in Juba's description of Marcia, which I have often repeated

before, but never fully understood, till I knew and loved you.

> "The virtuous Marcia towers above her sex:
> True, she is fair (oh, how divinely fair!)
> But still the lovely maid improves her charms
> With inward greatness, unaffected wisdom,
> And sanctity of manners: Cato's soul
> Shines out in every thing she acts or speaks;
> While winning mildness and attractive smiles
> Dwell in her looks, and with becoming grace
> Soften the rigour of severer virtues."

I need not hasten into your presence, rapturous as it is, to revive a flame that languishes in absence. I am in love with your mind, nor is it rivalled by even your charming elegance of form. When I think of the wisdom, piety, and sweetness that breathe in your conversation, and sometimes seem to speak in your very silence, I cannot forbear exclaiming, "Is it possible she should be mine?" Methinks, madam, for your sake, I could wish myself rich and great; and yet so capricious is love, that in a moment I rejoice that I am neither, as it gives me the greater evidence of your disinterested and generous passion, when you accept my love in such humble and precarious circumstances.

Lovely Cleora!—but I am forced away; and while I have a thousand fond and tender ideas pressing in upon my heart at once, I have only time to add,—may the happiness you deserve ever attend you, and may you, if possible, return half the fondness of

Your most obliged, impatient, and affectionate Lover,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. It is Sabbath night, and yet I could not omit writing, nor contract my letter into less room. Surely devotion itself will grant a few moments to a love by which it hopes to be improved.

God cannot require I should forget you on such a day: he knows it is impossible, and equally impossible to remember you without transports of love and joy.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK*.

DEAR CORDELIA, Northampton, Nov. 9, 1730.

I AM sincerely sorry for your late illness, and can so entirely forgive the unreasonable severity of your last *favour*, that I will not answer it in those strains of warm expostulation, or much less with those satirical expressions of high encomium and complaisance, which, I confess, I at first intended.

It pleases me to have something to forgive in a friend, whom I have not only so much reason to admire, but to love. I hope the charming Cleora has her faults too, though I have not yet been able to discover them. Were I capable of a thought injurious to her, and inconsistent with the most tender, grateful, and constant love, I were indeed a monster, and should deserve something worse, than to be the scorn of your sex, and the jest of my own. I should justly be the abhorrence of both; but that is a baseness of which I am incapable; and I hope

* On occasion of a very angry letter from her.

it will be the dearest care of my life, to express my esteem, my gratitude, and my fondness for her.

I did not know her, when my heart balanced between her, and a gay coquettish girl, who is as yet, when compared with her, less than the moon to the sun. Ah, Cordelia, you know Marcia's picture in Cato. If love has not quite blinded me, it is Cleora's. In my former letter I spoke by guess, or by report, but now on an intimate acquaintance, which has confirmed all, and even exceeded all, and, to crown the rest, the dear creature loves me. She knows the engaging coyness of her sex, and strictly observes its sweet decorum; but yet her looks, and the whole air of her behaviour, need not the feeble interpretation of words. She is all tenderness and goodness, and I verily believe that, in the whole course of our amour, we shall not give each other *one* uneasy thought.

My love for her is as sincere as my affection for you, and it cannot be more so. When I urged your coming to Northampton, I earnestly desired it; some hints however dropped after my return hither, which convinced me, that others would not judge of it as I had done, and it was in the faithfulness of friendship, and with the sincerest respect for your character that I withdrew my request. Your brother's judgment was of some weight, but it was not the only consideration. Your resentment therefore confirms a remark I have often made, and will, I hope, teach me not to be too communicative where women are concerned, if I desire to please them.

It is perhaps the infirmity of my nature; but

Cleora pardons, nay, even esteems it. I thought Cordelia would have been of her mind, and if she will not, I must assume some new name, and call myself any thing rather than her

FIDELIO.

TO MISS MARIS.

November 22, 1730.

I HAVE the pleasure of telling the dearest of her sex, that on Friday night I received a very obliging letter from Upton signed by Mr. and Mrs. Hankins. The substance of it is, that Mr. Hankins thinks it absolutely necessary that I should come to Upton and settle our affairs before the marriage; and he advises that I should bring you along with me, and says that he will send his man to meet us at Coventry on Monday three weeks, which will be the 14th of December.

I have determined from that day to dismiss my pupils for a month, and to dedicate that period to my mistress and my Worcestershire friends. I am pleased with the idea of an early journey to Upton, but am sorry that Mr. Hankins is obliged to delay my happiness so long. Must three tedious weeks roll, or rather creep away, before I see you; and perhaps more than four,—before I can call you completely my own?

The prospect of so long an absence will oblige me to attend to my people and pupils with a more

than ordinary diligence during this interval, in which Love would otherwise frequently hurry me to Coventry. I therefore hope that you will think my absence as *meritorious* as I am sure it will be painful.

I wish you would break through the fancy you have taken of not writing to me; should you fear any danger from the letters miscarrying, you need not subscribe your real name, but call yourself Cleora, or what you please. At least, I beg that you would send some very kind message to sooth that excess of tenderness which inspires the heart of, dearest Madam,

Your most affectionate and obliged humble Servant,

DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Lady Russell gives her service to you, and will wait upon you quickly after you come home.

TO MISS MARIS.

MY DEAREST LIFE, Nov. 29, 1730.

I HAVE often heard, and too often found, that Love has its sorrows as well as its pleasures; but I confess I flattered myself so far as to imagine that my amour with you would have been an exception from this almost universal rule. Now, however, for the first time, I find myself mistaken, and will freely own that I have been in the vapours about you all the

afternoon, and begin to reflect upon our Worcestershire journey with a terror proportionable to the eagerness with which I had been longing for it.

My pupil Mr. Saunders has just received a letter from Worcester, which tells him that the small pox is spread all over the town, and that it is of so malignant a sort that twenty persons, dead of that disease, were buried in one night, and at the same church!

Your easy and composed temper will hardly enable you to imagine how this intelligence alarms me. A thousand dreadful ideas at once crowd upon my mind. What, if all the raptures of a bridegroom should be lost as soon as they are tasted? What, if all that fund of happiness, which I have laid up in you, for the support and joy of years to come, should be rifled in a few days, and those bright dreams of paradise upon earth buried in an untimely grave? I know not what could support me in such a case, but the hope that I should not survive it.

Cleora, you will chide me for this extravagance of passion, but indeed I cannot avoid it. My heart, or rather that heart of yours, which is lodged in this fond and faithful bosom, trembles at these thoughts; and I must entreat, and even charge you, by all the tenderness of our loves, that you will not expose yourself to unnecessary danger.

I would not trifle so far as to attempt a description of the eager impatience with which I long to call you mine; yet I had rather bear it for months, than purchase the most exquisite transports earth

can give, by leading you into the hazard of infection.

I will immediately write to Mr. Hankins, and shall hope to meet his answer at Coventry an age hence, that is on Monday fortnight; I intend to set out for Upton the next day, but I assure you, madam, that although you are my mistress, and are to be so for life, yet I will not accept of your company thither, unless I have the fairest assurance that you may go with every prospect of safety.

This, madam, is my resolution in a few words! You SHALL take care of yourself. And, indeed, if you fail in this particular, you shall find that I am not the tamest creature in the world,—for I will make the most of this, as it may perhaps be the only instance in which you may find a WILL inflexibly opposite to your own in

Your otherwise most obsequious

And always most affectionate Servant,

DODDRIDGE.

TO MISS MARIS.

Northampton, Dec. 6, 1730.

DEAR Miss Maris is now receiving the last billet-doux she is ever to expect from her Lover!—There may possibly be a certain grave matron called MRS. DODDRIDGE, who may in time, though I hope

not very quickly, receive a letter from her *husband!* But the triumphs of the dear girl I mention are over, and her virgin reign, almost at an end.

I hope, madam, that it will be no insupportable *grief* for you to receive this (to me) delightful intelligence! I am, indeed, fatally mistaken in your character, if you are not one of those prudent ladies who, foreseeing that youth and beauty are not always to last, have been more solicitous about making *cages* than nets.

I heartily wish you joy of your capture; and am only sorry that it is not more worthy of your regard: but as you must even take it as it is, pray make it better as fast as you can; for I am prepared to bear the shame of seeing myself outdone by your superior wisdom and goodness: and am extremely pleased to think how many opportunities you will have of exercising your patience both upon me and my family. I hope, however, that you will have so much humanity, as to seem at least, to have some faults, that you may be convinced, that, if there were occasion for it, I could excuse and forgive in my turn. I fully intend to be a very *good* husband, and expect to be a very happy one; nor is it in your *power* to disappoint my expectations.

I am grieved to think that to Monday sevennight it is yet almost two hundred tedious hours, and that nearly as many more must pass away before I shall call you entirely mine. In the mean time, believe me to be, as I am,

Your own

DODDRIDGE.

N.B. The incendiaries are come to Northampton. Should God permit them, they might ruin me in an hour! But I commit myself to a watchful and Almighty Providence, and think myself much the safer as I am nearer to an alliance with so much innocence*.

* A.D. 1730. In the beginning of this year a new species of villany began to make its appearance. Letters were sent to many persons, demanding money, on the threat of reducing their houses to ashes; and, in case of noncompliance with their demands, these threats were carried into actual execution.—See *Cowley's History of England*, p. 463.

SECTION III.

Remarks upon the Marriage of Dr. Doddridge, with a Continuation of his confidential Correspondence.

THERE are two varieties of character of no unfrequent occurrence. The one energetic, intense in its affections, and grasping in design, so long as all is fortunate, but soon subdued by adversity; not indeed without a struggle, but after one of that reckless desperation, which, like the valour inspired by wine, is self-injurious, and leaves the combatant exposed and powerless.

The recoiling force of such a mind congeals into despair; its blighted affections canker the heart that nursed them, until the idolater of passion shares the ruin of his idol.

The other variety presents no prominent feature; all is subdued, or rather indifferent; for it is the portrait of one whose heart is feebly strung. There, as with some neglected instrument, the touch of joy awakes no kindred thrill of ecstasy; and if the iron hand of calamity is dashed across the strings, they yield, and thus remain unbroken.

Such a character is more ignoble, but preferable to the former, being susceptible of many pleasures, and in its approach to apathy, secure from severe reactions of emotion.

There is a third order of mind, with attributes commanding as the first, and more secure from injury

than the second. It is his, who, while his soul is fraught with every manly sympathy, can yet, with deliberate skill, curb the fiery steed of passion, and, on the brink of danger,—recover the path of safety.

To achieve this self-mastery, the faculties must be cultivated under the guidance of wisdom; and if the pure philosophy of Christianity be named, the difficulty is resolved; for the votaries of that faith may drain the cup of enjoyment unharmed by the bitter dregs that rest beneath.

It is owing to this high excellence of mental discipline that, to the superficial observer, the affections of Dr. Doddridge may appear to have been lightly won, and easily transferred, and indeed the erroneous idea entertained, that his heart was incapable of the nervous feelings characteristic of superior mind. Happily, there are those who think more deeply, and who will perceive, that however susceptible of tender impressions his nature might have been, and that it was highly so cannot be doubted, yet that it is equally evident that the prevailing impulse of his mind was devotion, and that, as this principle reigned dominant, those inthralments of the heart, sometimes mistaken for heroism, would, in his estimation, have been but instances of criminal weakness.

So far, however, was the consciousness of a restraining duty, and the anticipation of a supreme but future good from rendering him insensible to the reciprocal endearments of life, or indifferent to the amusement of society, that he deemed their innocent enjoyment in itself a becoming instance of gratitude to their

beneficent Donor. In accordance, therefore, with such views, when he found that the protecting hand of Providence was closing a portal through which his inclination was prompting him to enter, instead of remaining inactive in sullen discontent, he thought it wisdom to seek a more open, and perhaps a happier, path.

These sentiments are so well expressed in the epigram he wrote as a free translation of the motto on the arms of his family, and which the celebrated Dr. Johnson pronounced the best in the language, that it may be appropriately quoted as their full explanation.

"*Dum vivimus vivamus.*"

"'Live, while you live!' the EPICURE would say,
'And seize the pleasures of the present day*.'
'Live while you live!' the sacred PREACHER cries,
'And give to God, each moment as it flies†.'
Lord, in my view let *both* united be,
I live in *pleasure*, when I live to THEE."

To pursue the more immediate subject of our inquiry, it may be observed, that strong indications of self-command were shown in the progress of his attachment to Catharine Freeman. In the first instance, his affection appeared well directed, and the lady not only worthy of his regard, but likely to reward it; but had he, for a moment, resigned himself to the impetuous heat of youth, and listened to the pleadings of passion alone, the equilibrium of his mind had been lost; and the capricious changes, which afterwards occurred in her behaviour, would

* 1 Cor. xv. 32. † Eccles. ix. 10.

have hurried him into a thousand extravagancies. He had, however, the prudence to keep Reason by his side, who, when the hour of trial arrived, tranquillized his feelings, by showing that the present had cancelled the past. The lady indeed had the subtlety to lure him back again for a moment, for the purpose of boasting that she had discarded him, and gone off "triumphant:"—the following fable, in which the Doctor has exhibited her character with much good-humoured pleasantry, will however evince, that it was a triumph which he could very well afford to spare.

THE HERON.

"A pampered Hern, of lofty mien in state,
Did strut along upon a river's brink,
Charmed with her own majestic air and gait,
She'd scarce vouchsafe to bow her neck for drink!

The glorious planet that revives the earth
Shone with full lustre on the crystal streams,
Which made the wanton fishes, in their mirth,
Roll to the shore, to bask in his bright beams.

Our Hern might now have taken Pike or Carp,
They seemed to court her by their near access;
But then, forsooth, her stomach not being *sharp*,
She passed them by, and slighted their address;
'Tis not,' said she, 'as yet my hour to eat;
My stomach's *nice*, I must have better meat.'

So they went off, and Tench themselves present;
'This sorry fish to affront me sure was sent,'
Cried she, and tossed her beak in high disdain!—
'I ne'er can like a Tench,'—and tossed her beak again!

They passed away, as Pike and Carp had done,
Poor humble Gudgeons then in shoals came on.

And now our Hern began to think of meat,
A handsome Carp she could vouchsafe to eat,
Or taste a Tench, provided it were neat.
She looked about, and only Gudgeons found.
'I hate that *nasty fish*,' said she, and frowned!—
'Shall I, who Tench, and Pike, and Carp refused,
Be thus, by every little fish abused!—
A Hern eat Gudgeons!—No, it shan't be said
That I to such poor diet have been bred:
One of my birth eat Gudgeons!—No, thank fate,
My stomach's not so sharply set!'—

Then from them straight she turned in scornful rage;
But quickly after felt her stomach's edge;
Swift to the shore she went, in hopes of one;
But when she came the Gudgeons too were gone.
With hunger pressed she sought about for food,
But could not find one tenant of the flood.
At length a SNAIL, upon the bank, she spied,
Welcome, delicious Bait! rejoiced she cried,
And gorged that nauseous thing, for all her pride*!"

The partiality which Dr. Doddridge entertained for the daughter of his revered tutor, evidently arose in a manner imperceptible to himself. The intelligent and blooming child, who had hung around him in the endearing joyousness of infantine freedom, had gently and silently, as the petals of the rose disclose their glowing charms, assumed a deeper interest. The delicious mischief of girlish vivacity flashed in her dewy eyes; the little courtesies of friendship began to wear the coy susceptibility of maiden bashfulness and freaks of coquettish wit, mingled with

* It will be observed that Catharine was then married; but of what order in society the *snail* may be considered an emblem, will be best left to the ingenuity of the reader.

the generous warmth of that cordial esteem which was half subdued, lest it should be mistaken for a warmer sentiment.

With so much to allure a sanguine imagination, that the friend and preceptor should become the lover, cannot surprise; and yet it was quite as well that an understanding beyond her age inclined the lady to shrink from a union a little too unequal in point of years *.

So far from being subdued by past disappointment, it is evident that the ardour of the heart, which Dr. Doddridge devoted to his bride, could hardly be exceeded.

Mercy Maris at that period was just entering upon the verge of womanhood; and from the impression she has left upon the minds of the few, who remember her as she appeared in later life, must, in her youth, have been highly attractive. If the attempt be made to

* It is a curious fact that Miss Jennings, who was herself to some extent educated under the care of Dr. Doddridge, married one of the most highly esteemed of his pupils, the Rev. John Aikin, D. D., who after having been under his care for some years, went to the University of Aberdeen; and, upon his return, became the Assistant of his former Tutor.

Dr. Aikin was afterwards chosen Pastor of a dissenting congregation at Leicester; but, from an attack upon his lungs, was unable to fulfil the ministerial duties; he therefore opened a school at Kibworth; and afterwards became the classical tutor at Warrington, a situation for which he was eminently calculated in every particular but health, its duties being too laborious for his strength.

Dr. Aikin and his lady had only two children, the celebrated Mrs. Barbauld, and the late learned physician. Of the first it may with propriety be said, that her enlightened sentiments, and splendid talents, have shed a lustre upon our age and country; and of those who still bear the name of Aikin, much might be said, were it as decorous, as it would be just.

retouch her picture from the slight vestiges which time has spared, perhaps a tolerable idea may yet be formed; at least, if the colours are faint, they may be considered as not unfaithful.

She was rather tall, and presented that free and flowing outline which painters love to copy. Her air and general carriage had the easy self-possession, and confiding grace, which inspire respect, and bestow comfort. She dressed handsomely, but without assumption; and if she was a little too critical in that particular, the sense of formality was lost in the vivacity of her conversation, to which black eyes, raven hair, and the ardent tint which so often mantles in the cheeks of a brunette, gave a peculiar zest.

Her mother being dead, she was bred up principally by her maternal aunt, the wife of Ebenezer Hankins, a gentleman of considerable estate, derived from ancestors who came over with the Conqueror, and who resided at Upton upon Severn. At another season of the year, a more sequestered or delightful retreat could scarcely have been selected for a nuptial bower than his house presented, in the vicinity of this quiet little town. The country around it is highly cultivated, and the scenery luxuriantly rich in the foreground, while the noble range of the Malvern Hills, raising their purple ridges to the west, crown the distance with a picturesque grandeur.

They, indeed, are never without their beauty; and on the 22nd of December, 1730, a day which Dr. Doddridge ever considered as the happiest of his life! were very probably glistening with snow, under the azure canopy of a cloudless sky.

Of the circumstances attending the bridal, unfortunately no records remain; but the Hankinses were no niggards, and it may safely be concluded that the usual festivities of Christmas suffered no abatement, in compliment to the *ghostly scruples* of their new relative*.

* The following additional particulars relative to the family of Mrs. Doddridge are copied from a memorandum, written by her on an inventory of some family trinkets left to her, by her aunt Maris, of Worcester.

"Sir William Steel was uncle by marriage to my grandmother, and died in her arms. She resided with him from a child until her marriage to my grandfather, Brinly. They were both most excellent Christians and worthy men, a character of more honour than any title without it can bestow.

"My grandfather, Brinly, went to bed in perfect health, and died in about an hour after, without a sigh or a groan, to the great loss of his family. My grandmother was left possessed of about ten thousand pounds; but, very unhappily for herself and family, soon married again, and brought them down into the country where they were none of them well disposed of in life, but my poor mother, the most unhappily.

"My dear uncle Hankins was my father and my friend; and I loved him, not with the affection of a niece, but with that of a daughter, and he was as tender of me as if I had indeed been his own child. His death was a great loss, not only to his own family, but to my brothers, who have felt it, in one way, more severely than myself, as Providence had then given me a still dearer friend."

Ebenezer Hankins, Esq. left three children, of whom two were sons, and as they died without issue, the family estates were bequeathed, by the eldest D'Avenant, to his niece; his sister having been the first wife of John Humphreys, Esq. of Tewkesbury, who afterwards married Miss Doddridge. The lady above alluded to, as the representative of the Hankins family, is the relict of the late Martin Wall, M. D. of Oxford, who possessed great private worth, and eminence in his profession.

TO THE REV. ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

REV. SIR, April 5, 1731.

I VERY willingly comply with the request of my good friend, Mr. Hutton, in writing to you by him, as it gives me an opportunity of introducing to your knowledge a person very much esteemed by his brethren in this neighbourhood, on account of his genius, learning, and piety; and, at the same time, of paying my respects to Doctor Watts.

With what sincere reverence and affection I ever address you, I hope, Sir, I need not express at large, for I cannot but think that whenever I have been so happy as to converse with you, my countenance must have discovered the inward pleasure which diffused itself over my mind on the occasion. I am deeply sensible of the favour you have done me, in joining with some other friends in recommending me as a tutor at your board. If I do not impose upon myself, my conscience witnesses for me in the sight of God, that the hope of usefulness, rather than the prospect of any secular advantage, has engaged me to undertake the work; and I persuade myself, Sir, that your prayers are sometimes ascending with mine, in supplications that the great Author of knowledge and grace may impart to me those talents, and that piety, which such an important station requires, and thus succeed my attempts

for the edification of the church, and the glory of our common Lord. I hope, indeed, Sir, if God should continue my life, to find in you a counsellor and a friend! And I cannot but admire His goodness in honouring me with the friendship of such a person. I can truly say, that your name was in the number of those dearest to me, long before I ever saw you; yet since I have known you, I cannot but find a still more tender pleasure in the thought of your valuable and successful services for the advancement of practical Christianity.

An accident, which happened but a few days ago, gave me a pleasure with regard to you, which is still so warm in my mind, that I hope, Sir, you will pardon my relating the circumstance: on Tuesday last, I was preaching to a large assembly of plain country people at a village a few miles off, when, after a sermon from Hebrews, vi. 12, we sang one of your hymns, which, if I remember right, was the 140th of the 2nd book, and in that part of the worship I had the satisfaction to observe tears in the eyes of several of the people; and after the service was over, some of them told me that they were not able to sing, so deeply were their minds affected! and the clerk, in particular, said he could hardly utter the words as he gave them out. They were most of them poor people, who work for their living, yet, on the mention of your name, I found that they had read several of your books with great delight; and that your psalms and hymns were

almost their daily entertainment: and when one of the company said, "What if Dr. Watts should come down to Northampton!" another replied, with remarkable warmth, "The very sight of him would be as good as an ordinance to me!" I mention the matter just as it occurred; and am persuaded that it is only a familiar and natural specimen of what often takes place amongst a multitude of Christians, who never saw your face; nor do I, by any means, intend it as a compliment to a genius, which has entertained, by the same compositions, the greatest and the meanest of mankind; but rather to remind you, dear Sir, (though with all the deference and humility due to such a superior character), how much you owe to Him, who has honoured you as the instrument of such extensive service.

Had Providence cast my lot near you, I should gratefully embrace frequent opportunities of improving my understanding, and warming my heart by your conversation, which would surely be greatly to my advantage as a tutor, a minister, and a Christian. As it is, I will not omit any opportunity that may fall in my way, and when I regret that I can enjoy no more of it here, I will comfort myself with the thought of that blessed state, where I hope to dwell with you for ever, and to join in sweeter and sublimer songs, than even those which you have taught the church below. It is my desire and expectation that these and your other writings may be transmitted to the remotest generations, and that thousands yet unborn may have eternal reason to be

thankful for them, a desire which I hope is animated by a higher principle, than that sincere affection, gratitude, and respect, with which I am,

Honoured Sir,

Your most obliged humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

My most humble services attend Lady Abney and her most agreeable family;—Mr. Price, Mr. Miles, Mr. Jennings, &c.

FROM EBENEZER HANKINS, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, Upton, April 18, 1731.

I HAVE your letter of the fifteenth of January and that of the third of this month; I think I ought to have had another too between those, wherein you, no doubt, desire, that I will pardon you if you should make me a great uncle! I readily and charitably promise you that I will, if you do,—but if you should not!——

I think I ought to beg too,—and that for no less, Sir, than your own and my niece's pardon for not writing to one of you sooner; nor have I half the excuses, or *pretences*, to offer, as I have known made in some other cases!

Illness prevented me for about two months; and the uncertainty of fixing a time to wait upon you,

ever since. I have been about a month or five weeks under a course of the Piermont waters, which have very much helped me, and Dr. Beard hath sent me a fresh quantity, which will hold me out the greatest part of next month.

A man must be a troublesome guest when he is always taking physic, and making sour faces, (though he may be a welcome one), so that if I trespass on your patience for more time, it is that I may in more cheerfulness enjoy your good company. Had Providence placed you nearer, so many weeks should scarce ever pass as there have now months without my seeing you; and if I have no relapse, you may depend on my being at Northampton about the latter end of next month. I am sorry if my absence hinders you of Mr. Some's company, which everybody agrees is so valuable, and have only time to tell you, that through mercy we are all pretty well, and join in unfeigned love to yourself and spouse.

Your affectionate Friend,

and obliged humble Servant,

Eb. Hankins.

When I come, I design to bring with me Sir Robert's Letter to Bolingbroke and Mr. Baxter's History of his own Life and Times.

TO EBENEZER HANKINS, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, Northampton, May 10, 1731.

You did mighty well to consider that so long a silence would require something more than ordinarily entertaining, in a letter when it came, and I must do you the justice to own that you have made ample amends; so that herewith, in regard to past offences, I send you a full discharge up to this tenth day of May, 1731.

I very readily allow that there is a great deal of wit in what you have written; but, as for the argument, I cannot say much!—If you were disposed to be peevish and troublesome, you ought to have come abroad; that might perhaps have brought you under some restraint; at least it would have relieved the good people at home, whom by the account you give of yourself, you must by this time have sufficiently tired. Besides, it would have given us an opportunity of seeing a very great curiosity,—Mr. Hankins *not* one of the most agreeable men in the world! and it might have been the means of exercising our patience, which has for some months lain by in disuse; yet, after all, I do not know whether your niece will subscribe to that idea, who seems not greatly transported with the view of so speedy an increase of our family, though she goes on as well in her pregnancy as the queen of France, with

whose prolific virtues the world is so often entertained.

Lady Russell has given me a very good pair of globes. You do very well to remember my library, to which I hope we shall *both* be annual benefactors. I should be obliged to you, if you would please to speak to Dr. Beard about a microscope, which he told me he would be so good as to buy for me when he went to London; I would not go to any great price; nay, if I were to choose for myself, I would not go to any price at all!—But, *dear* uncle Hankins, I heartily thank you. However, I dare not presume to *ask* for any thing of that nature, though it be for the public! so I will entirely omit mentioning any *petition* of that kind, and only show you that I think it is a good thing, Sir, to know how to *bound* our desires, and to avoid being *troublesome* to our friends.

My very dutiful respects, and very respectful duty, attend my good aunt. We should be marvellously glad to see her here, and fully expected the pleasure of your company some time ago. My wife goes to Coventry next week; and, if she is not over freighted, designs to set sail for London in the beginning of June. When we return we shall hope to see you, and will send you a more *ceremonious* invitation.

My wife joins with me in duty to you both, and hearty service to our young cousins; and we request you to let good aunt Pool know that we often remember her, and are very much at her service.

I heartily rejoice in the recovery of your health, and hope it will be long continued as a blessing to many, and in particular to, dear Sir,

Your very affectionate Cousin,

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

MY LORD, May 20, 1731.

THE indulgence and condescension of temper which your lordship is so well known to possess, must, no doubt, often expose a person of your importance to a great deal of trouble; and, as I am well aware of this, I would not be forward to increase it; yet I do it to serve a friend! a pleasure Lord Halifax is so well acquainted with, that I am confident he will not be severe upon a presumption which is animated by such a motive.

I am informed, my lord, that your tenant in Sheep Street, Daniel Lacy, is at the point of death. There is a friend of mine in that neighbourhood of the same business, whose present habitation is not convenient, he would therefore request your lordship's permission to succeed to Lacy. His name is William Butlin, and your lordship may possibly remember

his having waited upon you with Mr. Bliss some weeks ago. He is a very honest, industrious, good humoured man, in good circumstances, and has on all occasions been so obliging to me, that I could not refuse him the easy service of a recommendation to your lordship, though I confess I cannot imagine what induced him to make me the compliment of supposing I had any interest with you; but though it were really the case, my lord, and were my interest with you equal to the veneration I have for your lordship's character, and my grateful sense of your lordship's generous services to the cause in which I am embarked, I would not be importunate with you on such an occasion; as a hundred circumstances may come into consideration, which may reasonably determine the case another way. Yet I would particularly add, if I did not fear it would be too great a presumption, that your favour to him would gratify extremely

Your Lordship's most obliged

and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Northampton, June 6, 1731.

I AM not at all surprised to find that the more I know you, the more I am obliged to admire you. My inexpressible tenderness would have made any letter from you welcome, but in good earnest, if fondness has not quite blinded my eyes, and subverted my judgment, there is something so entertaining, sprightly, and obliging in your way of writing that it would have charmed me in the letter of a stranger.

I beg your pardon for failing to answer you before; but I was dining with Mr. Palmer and his lady on Wednesday, and engaged to go with them to Harborough, and from thence to Leicester. In my return I preached to my good old friends at Kibworth, so that, on the whole, I was absent from Northampton during three days. I was exceedingly concerned that I could not make Coventry in my way home, but substantial reasons prevented it.

It is impossible for me to tell you how impatiently I long to see you; a passion which is daily increasing, and which your welcome and delightful letters augment rather than abate. Judge, indeed, by your own heart, what mine must feel, and believe me, when I tell you, that I rejoice that it feels so much on this occasion; for, had not this long absence occurred, we had not known how dear we are to each other, and how much we are obliged to the Divine goodness,

who, by this mutual tenderness, makes all our duties their own reward. Permit me, in return for your secret, to conclude with telling you another, which is, that the sight of her who was once the object of my almost idolatrous regards, was so far from giving me the least uneasiness, that it only awakened my gratitude to that Divine goodness which has preserved me from so fatal a snare, to make me happy in the enjoyment of a person who, in being the reverse of what she now is, is almost a model of excellence.

I am, my Dearest,

Most entirely and affectionately yours,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO THE REV. MR. WILLS, OF KINGSTHORP*.

REV. SIR, 1731.

I RECEIVED the favour of your letter of the 18th, and have seriously considered its contents.

I am much obliged to you for so respectful a mention of my learning and sense, expressions which could only be dictated by that charity which believeth all things,—and hopeth all things;—and you must excuse me, good Sir, if I add, that I could have wished that noble principle had been extended something farther, I mean with regard to the ministerial

* On an accusation of his, which forbade my preaching there.

part of my conduct, which is, undoubtedly of much greater importance. For really, Sir, to speak freely, I can hardly conceive any thing more wicked and infamous than, under the cloak of promoting religion, to sow the seeds of discord; and, in ministerial services, to intend nothing but to gain proselytes to a party.

As my conscience witnesses for me, in the sight of God, that I am not actuated by any such views; so, with the boldness of innocence, I can affirm, and apply to all my hearers for the truth of the assertion, that my public performances have ever shown a very different spirit. I have now, Sir, had the honour of being employed as a preacher of the Gospel for almost ten years; and I can truly say, it was never the design of any sermon, or sentence, or clause, or word, delivered by me from the pulpit, to inflame the passions of my auditors against their fellow Christians, on account of any *difference* in opinion, discipline, or form of worship *consistent* with real practical religion. On the contrary, I have sincerely endeavoured, by the whole strain of my preaching and prayers, to promote the most candid and generous sentiments, and to recommend and cultivate peace and love towards ALL who, under the most different forms of profession, do in any place call upon the name of Jesus, our Lord and theirs.

I am sorry to see the character of the dissenters so severely treated in your letter. However, I can confidently say, that I, who have been much better acquainted with them, have not generally found

them such as you describe; and I am very confident that there are great numbers among them, who, in all the branches of social virtue, as well as in practical religion, would not suffer by a comparison with the members, and pardon me, Sir, if I add, even with the teachers of the establishment, but who are equally careful to adorn the doctrine of God, their Saviour, in all things. And if, in so large a number of men, some are found of irregular temper and immoral life, I think it would be as uncharitable to charge those faults upon the whole body of the dissenters, as it would be to take occasion, from the character of a few ignorant and vicious clergymen, to pass contempt on that honourable and worthy order. You, Sir, perhaps know, much better than myself, that severer accusations than any contained in your letter were advanced by Pagans against the character and behaviour of the primitive Christians. And as for the charge of being led by their feelings, rather than by their reason, I met with it but the other day, almost verbatim, in St. Jerome's First Book, "Pagani nobis objicere solent quod religio nostra quum rationibus, deficit, solâ persuasione consistat."

As for my preaching occasionally at Kingsthorp, and the neighbouring villages, I know it is a liberty which the law permits, and I cannot imagine that either you or any of your brethren can reasonably resent it. If the doctrine we preach be the same with yours, as I am sure it is, if you adhere to the articles of your church, methinks you should be pleased to reflect, that any of your people, who may

chance to drop in amongst us, may be confirmed by observing this mutual agreement. But if there be a difference, we know that the day of our Lord is at hand, and, in the mean time, that *we* must endeavour to discharge a good conscience on one hand, and on the other, to use forms according to our personal persuasion; and though it is my desire to treat Mr. Wills, and other gentlemen of his profession, not merely with decency, but with sincere and respectful friendship, so far as it may be in my power, yet you must pardon me, Sir, if I tell you that I dare not compliment him or them, at the expense of those truths of God, which I am sure scripture plainly reveals, and on which I apprehend the life of religion, and the welfare of immortal souls to depend.

These sentiments have been, and are, the foundation of my discourses from time to time, both at home and abroad; and I must, in my turn, entreat, Sir, that you would not be displeased if I remark that, as persons of different professions agree in the fundamentals of religion, it is a probable indication that these fundamentals are attended with strong evidence; an argument which may confirm the hearers of both in their regard to them.

I am fully persuaded you will meet with some things in Mr. Boyse, as obscure as the former expression, and as disputable as the latter assertion; and, for my own part, I cannot imagine what you will do with it; and to me, who am only concerned to know and embrace the truth, it would be no mortification to see diocesan episcopacy confirmed, and good Mr.

Boyse, entirely confuted. But if you, Sir, think of undertaking the task, I must, in return for your many civilities, entreat you, in my Lord Rosscommon's words, to remember the crushed hand of Milo, "wedged in the oak he strove in vain to rend."

There is a great deal of difference between damning a parcel of schismatics, in a parish church, and answering such a book as Mr. Boyse's. However, Sir, if you are so *well prepared*, and so decided, it must be considered as exceedingly *prudent* for you to give yourself a little diversion in the midst of this severe speculation; and it is equally *kind* to me, while I have such a variety of grave and laborious occupations before me, to amuse me with such little *pleasantries* as those to which I have just alluded. I could not persuade myself to answer them seriously, as I did your former letter, because I love to take every body in their *own* way, and would especially do it in this instance, lest I should seem, in the least degree, to fail of the profound respect with which I am,

Dear and Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate

Brother and Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Snow Hill, July 20, 1731.

I WAS hindered from acknowledging the favour of your letter by my journey into Essex, where I found and left my dear sister so much indisposed, that I cannot but fear that, unless she come down to Northampton before the end of the summer, I shall see her no more on this side heaven. She sends her most affectionate respects to you, and says that she longs to see you, and will endeavour, if possible, to be with you before you are confined. In the mean time, she has filled my bags with what she thought might be serviceable to you; and, as there is a willing mind, hopes it will be accepted accordingly. My brother is well, and sends his humble service to you. Lady Russell has appointed me to be with her to-morrow night, about some business of importance. I find that she has given you an extraordinary high character every where in town. I am obliged to dine with Lady Abney and Dr. Watts on Thursday, so that I cannot promise myself the pleasure of seeing you before Saturday, when I hope to be with you, if God permit. In the mean time, my love, I have the pleasure of assuring you that, through the Divine goodness, I am perfectly well, and that instead of forgetting you, in the variety of my pleasures, cares, and hurries, I find that the longer I am absent from

you, the more I long to enjoy your company again, which is, of all things in the world, the most delightful to,

My dearest Creature,

Your most faithful, obliged, and affectionate Servant,

DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Since I wrote the above I have received Mr. Hawtyn's letter, and heartily thank him for the care he has taken of my people and of you.

Now I mention Mr. Hawtyn, desire him to give my service to Miss Rappit, and with it what else he pleases, in *my name*. I hope the *elbow* will be kept down!

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

London, July 21, 1731,
Wednesday Night.

INDEED, my dearest, you have now convinced me that it is absolutely necessary for me to make all the haste I can home. Every letter is, if possible, so much more obliging and entertaining than the former, that, considering how much I dote upon you already, I cannot think it safe to stay till I receive any more; and I therefore design to be with you before you can have time to write again!

Think then, my charming creature, that when this comes to hand, I shall be with you in a few hours,

at once to stop your pen and your mouth with warmer and fuller assurances than I can now give you of that inexpressible and transporting tenderness with which I am,

My dearest Creature,

Most affectionately and invariably your

DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I came from Lady Russell's this morning, who will, perhaps, be at Northampton on Saturday before me.

TO MRS. WILKINSON.

DEAR MADAM, September 3, 1731.

IT was with some confusion that I received your last most obliging letter, as I was conscious of having failed to answer your former; and, indeed, your politeness in not so much as naming the neglect, has made me so much the more ashamed. I hope, however, madam, that you will impute it to the great variety of business which I have always upon my hands. I now, madam, return you my most hearty thanks for both the letters you favoured me with; and the generosity with which you declined the offer I made, raises the esteem I had before entertained for you, and engages me to assure you, that if you should think of bringing up your other

son to the ministry, you may most freely command all the assistance I am capable of giving him to that purpose; and I am sure, if he be like his brother, all my attempts to serve him will reward themselves; and that he will be a daily pleasure to me for four succeeding years, should God continue our lives so long.

I received your congratulations on my marriage with a great deal of pleasure; and desire to acknowledge the goodness of God in bestowing upon me a companion in life, whose seriousness, prudence, and sweetness of temper render her exceedingly agreeable to the congregation and family, as well as to myself.

As for my dear pupil, your son, I have an increasing satisfaction in him. He has now, madam, as you well know, been with me more than half a year, and in all that time, I have never heard a word uttered by him which I could blame. Genius, diligence, discretion, modesty, and good humour, discover themselves in the whole course of his studies and conversation. I would not flatter you on this occasion, or on any other; but I think madam, that this is a satisfaction which I owe you; and I assure you, that he is so dear to me that tears of pleasure are rising in my eyes while I am writing this account of him. I have often been inviting him to the table of our Lord; and though, from the great tenderness of his spirit, he has laboured under some discouragement, I hope I shall shortly meet him there, and doubt not but he will be a welcome guest.

My sincere friendship for so agreeable a correspondent as his good mamma, engages me doubly to rejoice in these promising appearances in one for whom she is so deeply concerned; and if you will do us the favour of coming and spending a few weeks with us, my wife, who sends her very humble services, will wait upon you with a great deal of pleasure. We will use you with as much freedom as if you were one of our own family; and you may assure yourself of a most hearty welcome from,

Dear Madam,

Your most affectionate Friend,

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO UNCLE HANKINS.

HONOURED SIR, October 9, 1731.

I DOUBT not but you will hear with pleasure, that your good niece, my wife, was safely delivered, though it was *but* of a daughter, on Thursday last; a remarkable time, as being just nine months after the night in which we had been so merry at Dr. Beard's, and were feasted with that fine bottle of Frontigniac. I hope she will be a girl of spirit, though I cannot learn that she hath hitherto said or done any thing answerable to so illustrious an alliance. She and my mistress are

as well as can be expected; and we all *three* join in thanks to you for your kind visit, and the other instances of a sincere and generous friendship with which you have favoured us.

It is a strange thing to me to find myself so fond of a little being who can do nothing but sleep and cry, and when it would be remarkably witty and entertaining, open its eyes and stare! What I shall do when it can run about and prattle I know not;—but, in short, I begin to suspect that I shall prove no wiser than some certain nameless persons whom I have secretly been ready to laugh at upon that head.

I am a little angry that Upton does not lie within the neighbourhood of Northampton; but I beg you would in part alleviate that misfortune by frequent visits and letters to,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend, and obliged Nephew,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I do not exactly know what the girl's name will be; but I imagine it must either be *Ebenezer* or Elizabeth*.

* The exulting tone of this merry letter cannot but recur to the reader's recollection with a feeling of tender interest, when he has an opportunity of contrasting it with the pathetic circumstances which afterwards arose, in connexion with its subject, who was born Oct. 7, 1731, and named Elizabeth, both in compliment to her aunt Mrs. Nettleton, and to Mrs. Hankins.

FROM EBENEZER HANKINS, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, Upton, Oct. 20, 1731.

I RECEIVED your letter, dated the 9th of October, last night; and though it was so long on its journey, it was yet very welcome, and my wife and I are much pleased with the increase of your family, though it be but a daughter;—but methinks you need not make such a *butt* at it either, since you know as well as any body, that all the arts and sciences can do but little to make us happy, without the assistance of somebody's daughter; and as for yours, who is so remarkably witty, even in her sleeping and crying, she will certainly be vastly entertaining in due season! I am glad to see that you are running headlong into those fancies you have laughed at in your sleeve in other folk. Well, perhaps, my niece may be as fond of a boy—as you are of a girl,—and I am sure I shall have interest enough with Dr. Beard to procure a bottle of Burgundy on a proper occasion.

I am surprised that a gentleman of your sound philosophy and natural good temper should be so unreasonably out of humour as to be angry with our poor town, merely on the account of her situation, a thing neither we, nor she, nor all the world can help; for my own part, I could wish the town and the river both nearer to you, as it would be much for our interest, besides the opportunity we should then have (I mean *you and I)* of trying who could play the FOOL most with my little cousin, who I am glad

to hear is what the wise people call a worldly child (that is, likely to live), and that my niece is in so good a way: we heartily wish her well up, and—after the Burgundy!

With affectionate respects to yourself, spouse, and the squaller,

Your obliged humble Servant,

EBENEZER HANKINS.

SIR,

Mrs. Plampin is here, and joins me in service to yourself and spouse, heartily wishing you both much joy and comfort of your little daughter. She is, like me, very angry at the beginning of your letter, and yet, for all you speak with so much contempt of our sex, we know you are conscious how much the happiness of your own depends upon it.

Is it not a pity that so glorious a creature as man was not made self-sufficient?

ELIZ. H.

FROM MY LITTLE GIRL TO MY SISTER.

HONOURED MADAM,

I AM but a little girl, and so I shall write you but a little letter. However, I could not forbear paying my respects to you, for I have heard my papa and mamma talk of you a great many times. They tell me you are very good, and then I am sure you will be very fond of me, and for that reason I heartily wish

you were here, for I am sure I have need enough of your assistance.

I am but a new comer into your world, and though I have not lived quite six weeks in it, I have already met with a great many misfortunes. Experience tells me that, as Menander expresses it, in a fragment preserved by Plutarch, de Tranquillitate Animæ, "εστι τι συγγενες λυπη και βιος," so that I think Tully was entirely in the right when he said, "si daret mihi aliquis Deus, ut ab hac ætate, repuerascem et in lunis vagiam, valde recusem." *Tul. de Sen. mihi.* p. 172. Were I indeed to write the whole history of my calamities it would fill more than a sheet of royal paper. I must only therefore mention those that are fresh in my memory.

Even the other night my mamma was so unkind that she would not let me suck any longer than till all the milk was gone, and when I cried and bawled on, my naughty papa lay by and slept, for aught I could find, as soundly as if he had been a bachelor! At length, after much entreaty, the pap was brought to fill up the chink, and then it was so vilely smoked, that I could hardly eat it. I have a thousand things to say, and for that reason am very impatient to learn to talk; and really I thought I had the fairest opportunity in the world to succeed, for Miss Cotton has been here these two days, and now she is going away, to my great grief, semper ego, &c. *Juv.* I could run on a great while, but my papa is just come into his study, and orders me to be taken away, for fear I should spoil his pen: so they have seized me,

and are just going to put me into my cradle—but I *will* stay, till I have given my duty to my uncle, my service to Mrs. Nettleton, and kind love to good Mrs. Mary.

I am, Madam,

Your most affectionate, though afflicted Niece,

and obliged humble Servant,

( )

P. S. I hope you will not be surprised at my Latin and Greek quotations; for I assure you that I understand both these languages quite as well as I do my native English!

FROM MRS. NETTLETON.

Chipping Ongar, Dec. 20, 1731.

It was with a great deal of pleasure that I received my dear sister's very kind and obliging letter, as also *that* from my dear Niece, some short time ago, for both of which I take this opportunity of returning my thanks.

I am sorry to hear that my pretty namesake has so soon met with so many afflictions; but am very glad she has so good a nurse, and thrives so well. I greatly long to see her, and her dear papa and mamma; and yet I have long ago made you a visit (*in my sleep*), when I had my dear little Niece in my arms; I thought her very pretty, and was extremely fond of her; but whether I shall ever be so happy as to see Northampton is what I am ready to doubt,

my state of health continuing so very indifferent that I am scarcely well a day together. Through mercy, Mr. Nettleton is much better, and with my mother-in-law joins with me in humble service to your good self, my dear Brother, and my pretty Niece. *I hope God, in mercy, will spare her long to you;* but *pray do not love her too well!*

I wish you all a good Christmas and happy new year, and many happy returns of the TWENTY-SECOND of December: and am, dear Sister,

Your affectionate Sister and humble Servant,

ELIZABETH NETTLETON.

DEAR BROTHER,

I HAVE very little to send you but my congratulations upon your daughter's accomplishments; and indeed, if all is true, which in her name you have sent to her aunt, I doubt not but that it is more than can be said of her mother, (though I have no low opinion of my sister); and if little Miss understands the learned languages as *well* as *English*, her conversation, I am persuaded, would be very entertaining to me; but though I much desire it, and to see you and my sister, yet I dare not undertake a winter journey.

I am glad your library increases, and shall be happy to see Northampton when the road is cleaner and the days longer.

I am, dear Brother,

Your affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

JOHN NETTLETON.

TO THE REV. MR. WILLS.

REVEREND SIR, August 14, 1732.

My long absence from Northampton, and more than ordinary employment since my return, will I hope excuse me from any suspicion of disrespect to you, in having so long delayed to answer your obliging letter. I am extremely pleased to find so much of the gentleman and the friend mingled with the antagonist; and am sorry that a person of such singular moderation and tenderness, with regard to his dissenting brethren, should have been so unjustly represented by any of his hearers. I ask your pardon if I ever so much as suspected you of any eagerness of temper, a fault with which I was particularly careful not to charge you. But excuse me, dear Sir, if I add that I am surprised that so candid and generous a disputant should put a severe, and I had almost said an unnatural construction on my words, which I think you do, when you infer, from my having declared my preaching to be generally agreeable to the doctrines of your articles, that I approve even of those regulations that relate to discipline, points upon which I must differ, or I could not remain what I profess myself to be, a dissenter.

As to the categorical syllogism which you are pleased to offer me in form, I must in form answer, negatur minor. So learned a gentleman as Mr. Wills is certainly no stranger to a certain fashionable sophism, which we call in the schools petitio principii,

of which the dreadful minor seems one of the most remarkable instances I have met with a long time. I assure you I am far from refusing to submit to lawful authority in things indifferent; but I neither look upon all things in debate between us and you as indifferent, nor do I apprehend that Christ has given to any *uninspired* men the authority of determining as necessary rites, matters which are in their very nature indifferent. I very well know that this is the hinge of the controversy, and I assure you I gave it a diligent examination before I fixed among the dissenters. I have read Clemens Romanus and Ignatius, if not in the translation you so kindly recommend, at least in the *original*, which answered my purpose quite as well, and I must own, that I am surprised to find, that you gentlemen of the establishment glory so much in either of them. In Clemens I find nothing at all of bishops, and though the word often occurs in Ignatius, and their power be magnified as divine in a very unscriptural strain, yet a spiritual lord must pardon me, if I say that I apprehend the persons there spoken of were just such parochial bishops as yourself! And the apprehensions, which naturally arise from reading the epistles themselves, were abundantly confirmed by reading Mr. Boyse's excellent Discourse on Episcopacy, which I recommend to your perusal; begging the favour of you, if you find it heterodox, to employ a few of your leisure hours in answering the arguments which are there produced, both from scripture and antiquity; and when I see it done in a satisfactory manner, it will do more

towards bringing me into the church, than all the harangues against schism, and defences of conformity I have ever yet read*. Prove but this boasted authority to prescribe to our consciences, and to give law, as the viceroys of God and of the church, "et eris mihi magnus Apollo," and I shall then apply to you with a great expectation of success to solve my remaining difficulties, and shall joyfully, upon that *solution*, quit the unfashionable principles which exclude me from all prospect of rising in the world, and which nothing but a *mere* sense of duty would engage me to profess, and to defend. In the mean time, I pray that if I am, as you admonish me, guided by an erroneous conscience, God would graciously enlighten me, that I may not be deceived myself, or deceive others. Were I sure that you, Sir, were guided by an infallible spirit, I would with all humble thankfulness submit to your decision; but till that be *proved*, I must wait for your arguments, which I shall always be ready candidly to examine; and if, after all I see, I am not convinced, I will yet venture to say, that I will not be a schismatic, for I will always maintain a catholic temper, and would sincerely honour and love every good Christian, from

* "Boyse—he has been called the dissenting Scott, but is more polite; his language is plain, animated, and nervous; his matter is excellently digested; he abounds with ideas, and each sermon appears to be a contraction of some judicious treatise, and often is so. The two volumes of his Sermons, and his Discourses on the Four Last Things, are his principal practical works, and deserve repeated and attentive reading."—See *Lectures on Preaching, by Dr. Doddridge*, Lect. III.

whom I may most widely differ in sentiment and practice. I conclude by heartily recommending you and your neighbours to the Divine blessing, and desire your prayers, that the great Father of Light would lead me into all necessary truth, and give me a mind impartially willing to own, and to embrace whatever bears that solid impression. I am, with great respect,

Reverend Sir, your affectionate Brother,

and obedient humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I beg you would excuse the inaccuracy of what I have written, in a few hasty moments, snatched from a variety of business, and the first I could secure for this purpose, though I have been at home above a fortnight.

15th.

NOTWITHSTANDING your letter, my visits to your parish will be continued as before; since I cannot apprehend any one man to be so exclusively the proper teacher of any prescribed district, as to exclude any other minister, whom the people may choose either statedly or occasionally to hear. Yet, after all, my other businesses will not allow me frequently to repeat such kind of visits, unless you, dear Sir, should render them necessary by bringing against us railing accusations, which, for your own sake rather than mine, I hope you will forbear. I do

not at all wonder, that a man of stupid ignorance, and abandoned character, who, on the one hand, is not able to explain or defend the doctrines of the gospel, and on the other, may be ashamed so much as to mention its precepts, should sometimes be drawn into such a wretched extremity, to fill up the tedious moments he is obliged to spend in the pulpit. But surely, Sir, a person of your known ability and virtue may find out some more honourable, pleasing, and *useful* manner of entertaining your auditors. But if, after all, by some strange turn of thought, you judge it your duty, or find it your interest, to level your artillery against us poor dissenters, and to load us with outrageous epithets, I must consider it as an indispensable call to come over amongst you as often as possible, that it may appear we are not such "impostors" as some persons have described us; and that the wolves' skins in which we are sometimes dressed up to be baited, and that not even in the places designed for such purposes, are so far from being our natural clothing, that they are the free gift of those who preside at these ecclesiastical games. Yet still, I wish ever to remember, that it is our duty not to render railing for railing, nor to be overcome of evil,—but rather to overcome evil with good!

I only add, Sir, that as I sincerely wish and pray for the unity of the Christian church, so I am well persuaded that nothing can tend more successfully to divide it, than rigorously insisting upon an exact uniformity in things indifferent, with an uncharitable

zeal against all who are not just of our own mode and way. Wise and serious men must be disgusted with such a conduct; and therefore, really, Sir, had I nothing at heart but promoting a party, I should wish that this kind of pulpit chivalry might be continued against us, in its utmost vigour. But as I would be concerned for the interests of real religion, I heartily pray that such a spirit may be laid aside, as I hope it is generally between us; and that, under our different denominations, we may both cultivate a spirit of holiness, and of peace, as the surest way to obtain the esteem of good men, and the approbation of our common Master. And how much soever we may differ in other things, I hope in this prayer you will at least concur with,

Reverend Sir,

Your affectionate Brother, and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO THE REV. MR. WILLS.

REV. SIR, September 11, 1732.

YOU were so very punctual in your reply to mine of the 14th of the "*last instant*," as you very merrily express it! that I am unwilling any longer to delay my answer to yours of the 4th of the present *instant*, which I have perused with a great deal of wonder

and pleasure. Were I so complete a master of the art of flourishing as you are pleased to suppose, I might expressly enlarge upon the *strength* of argument and *politeness* of raillery, which are so admirably blended in that production, that it is hard to say which is the most conspicuous. There is indeed so much of the marvellous in it, that it sometimes rises even into the incomprehensible! yet indeed it is not at all strange that gentlemen, who are "trained up in the most famous universities in the world," should have the advantage of us poor academicians in an acquaintance with logic as well as twenty other things. But really, it was a little unreasonable to suppose, that we were so ignorant of the common forms of argument, as to imagine that it was our business to prove a negative, and that we could not distinguish between objecting to the form of a syllogism and denying the minor. I should have blushed at the thought of putting such a palpable sneer upon any one whom I had complimented for his *known* sense and learning, unless possibly, I had hardened my countenance, by recommending to him an English translation of Clemens, and Lactantius!

I wonder you should think it necessary to call me back to the point which gave rise to our controversy; for I cannot forbear doing myself the justice of thinking that, considering all things, it might be as much for your interest that it should be forgotten. But, good Mr. Wills, I perfectly remember it; about the beginning of June, you thought it proper to give me a grave epistle, which indeed was something *weighty*,

for coming to preach in a certain barn at Kingsthorp, which it seems is under your especial jurisdiction, as a worthy representative of the bishop of the diocess, and I must remark, by the way, that you could hardly represent a more valuable person. In your letter on that occasion, you directly charged me with a vile and scandalous intention, in an apparently religious action, from which the only Being, who sees my heart, so surely acquits me, that I think the charge as contemptible as I should be myself, if it were just. You conclude by telling me that you are the *proper* teacher of the place, and understanding it to be said in such a sense as to exclude me, I only waited for a *proof* of your authority, that I might forbear any further injury. In your second letter, you plead that your authority is derived from the episcopal governors of the church. In my last I demurred to that assumption, and because I waved a great many observations, which I might have made, as to the pertinence and propriety of what you said in many incidental passages, to fix your attention upon this one grand point, which is the only material thing your letter contains; therefore "I multiply controversy, *i. e.* by making use of many words;" and "shifted my ground," because I would not give you leave to take the only foundation for your argument as granted. This is indeed a prodigious discovery, and I dare answer for it, that without such assistance his lordship, whom you represent, could never have found it out; yet for this it seems I am a "petulant and uncourteous fellow." Really, Mr. Wills, to speak plainly, I have

known some persons who have given themselves very magisterial airs in controversy, whose arrows have fled without wounding, and whose arguments, though swinging backward and forward, like a door on its hinges, as you elegantly express it, have yet left them in the midst of an impenetrable cloud of their own raising; while they have been so complaisant to *themselves*, as to imagine that Apollo himself could not understand what, in a hasty perusal, has seemed intricate to them. You have indeed outdone Apollo in another discovery, as great as the one that I mentioned before, where, because I called Mr. Boyse's book on Episcopacy an excellent treatise, you most *mathematically* argue that I consider it infallible; and you will, no doubt, give me leave to remind you (pari ratione) that you think his Grace of Canterbury infallible! because you call him an excellent archbishop. It is to me a most amazing fact, that such a supernatural understanding should not know what I mean, by saying that I agree with most of the doctrinal articles of the church of England, but not in the way in which you teach them. Dear Sir, how shall I explain this profound mystery to you? would you please to require a confession of my faith, with a particular account under the thirty-nine articles of what clauses I do, and what I do not believe? would you have me set myself gravely to prove*

* The remaining part of this letter was not copied by the author.

TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX*.

MY LORD, Northampton.

An affair has occurred which obliges me to refer to your Lordship for advice and protection, not only as a favour to myself and my friends in this county, but as one to the whole body of the king's Protestant Dissenting subjects,—it being a case in which their civil rank, welfare, and liberties are apparently concerned.

On Tuesday last there was a diocesan visitation at Northampton, when chancellor Reynolds was pleased to address a pretty long and warm harangue to the churchwardens of the parish in which I live. The substance of it was, to use his own words, "that he was informed that there was a fellow in their parish who taught a grammar school, (which he had the assurance to call my academy,) as he supposed, without any license from the bishop;" and ordered them, therefore, to examine whether I had such a license, and if I had not, to present me, so that I might be prosecuted according to law!

Considering the great decency and candour with which the chancellor and several of his family have been pleased to use my name and character, in a great variety of companies, I should have wondered at the contemptuous style, and, indeed, my Lord, I had almost said brutal rudeness, of some of this language, had I not well known, that where the spirit of the ecclesiastic begins, the politeness of the gentle-

* On the prosecution commencing against me in the Ecclesiastical Court.

man and the moderation of the Christian must of course end! "Non bene conveniunt nec in unâ sede inveniuntur." But arms of this kind hurt the person against whom they are levelled, as little as they honour him by whom they are used; nor am I at all concerned about them. The question here, is not how far the decency and moderation, but the law of these *spiritual* men will extend?

Your Lordship knows that "*this fellow*," who has the honour of being Lord Halifax's most humble servant, as faithfully as this *chancellor* or any of his courtiers has been, and is trusted by many of the most considerable persons amongst the dissenters, under a public character; and has in his hands the education of several gentlemen intended for the learned professions, who have *finished* their studies at Grammar Schools; and perhaps you may have heard, that a society of the principal dissenting ministers and other gentlemen in London, has favoured me with a peculiar token of respect, never before extended to any tutor in the country, by making me a grant, towards the expense of an apparatus for lectures on experimental philosophy, out of the public monies deposited in their hands. I hope, therefore, I may, without vanity, say, that I can reasonably expect the countenance and support of a considerable number of persons, if I am prosecuted as a dissenting tutor. Nor can I think that I am called upon to act, as I might do in any private case, in a matter where my public character and our common liberties are concerned, and that so nearly. I am determined therefore to make no unnecessary submission, nor to pay

any compliment to these reverend gentlemen, from which I may be legally excused, lest they should consider it as an encouragement to pursue further attacks upon my brethren. What the law of England requires I will submit to, as far as I can with a safe conscience; but if there be any thing which it is matter of duty to contest, it seems very proper, my Lord, that it should be determined. We may then know on what ground we stand: for I am sure that if we are to depend upon the sovereign pleasure of a bishop, to license schoolmasters, or even tutors, we shall owe our best privileges, as British subjects, to convenience and caprice, rather than to the law of the realm; and, what I never imagined, shall be more obliged to the lenity of our ecclesiastical, than to the equity of our civil governors.

Be it as it will, I cannot persuade myself to bear any unnecessary burthen under the present administration; nor could I ever have been attacked at a time when I should have been more sanguine of meeting with just protection. The kindest things imaginable have been lately said of the dissenters, by public writers, who are apparently under the direction of the ministry: and I believe the government, as it is now happily settled and administered, will find the dissenters as firm and warm in its support as they have ever been. I am sure, my Lord, I am here labouring to the utmost, to engage all within my influence to be good subjects; and, indeed, things appear much more favourable than they did when I had the honour of writing to your Lordship last. In the mean time, it would be both weak, and un-

grateful, for us to question the readiness of the Court to do us, not only justice, but favour; for to leave us a prey to our enemies would be to add force to its own.

When I write thus, my Lord, it is not to screen myself from any thing the law requires, but only to make way for my first petition to your Lordship, which is, that you would please to inform me, as soon as you conveniently can, whether, as things at present stand, it be necessary for me to ask a license; and, if so, on what terms I may demand it. I bless God I have nothing to fear as to my ministerial character; and I hope I shall endeavour to preserve it, by a steadiness and decency of conduct in this affair.

I would give the kind and generous Lord Halifax no trouble I could properly avoid; when I considered how zealously he had always asserted our liberties, I thought he had an undoubted right to know what is now passing; and I flatter myself so far as to believe, that as the natural greatness of your Lordship's soul inclines you to protect the meanest of your countrymen from injury and oppression, so the friendship with which you are pleased to honour me, will give you a peculiar pleasure in assisting,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO DR. REYNOLDS*.

REV. SIR, Northampton.

I HOPE you will have the goodness to excuse the freedom I take in troubling you with this letter, since, under present circumstances, I cannot but feel a great concern to stand on proper terms, with so liberal and worthy a family, as that to which you have the honour of being so nearly related.

Last Saturday was sevennight, the Reverend Mr. Wills, of Kingsthorp, thought proper to assert, before several gentlemen, that, in one of my letters to him, I had thrown some reflections on the Bishop of Lincoln, and had used him in a manner by no means becoming the character of a gentleman and a scholar.

What foundation there was for such a charge, you, Sir, will be capable of judging, by the only words in my letter which can be supposed to be concerned in the present question, and which I will faithfully transcribe from a copy, to the exactness of which, I think, I may safely swear. In a passage citing Mr. Wills's plea to be the sole teacher at Kingsthorp, as he represents the Bishop; I add in a parenthesis; "(I must remark by the way, that you could hardly represent a more valuable person.)" In another place, where Mr. Wills had, as I thought, drawn a very mistaken inference from what I had said in a former letter; I presumed to add, and I hope it will be forgiven, "A prodigious discovery, and I dare answer

* Diocesan Chancellor.

for it, that without such assistance his Lordship, whom you represent, could never have found it out." I need not tell a gentleman, of Mr. Reynolds's acquirements, that the only meaning of the clause was, that I thought his Lordship a person of too much good sense, to draw, what I apprehended to be, so childish an inference.

I profess, Sir, that this was the whole ground of the imputation; and I cannot forbear thinking that, was not the character of Mr. Wills for understanding and probity so very well *founded*, he might be in danger of suffering in his reputation, in one or the other of those points, by the turn he has given to these passages; though in him, however, it must *undoubtedly* proceed from a sense of *duty* to his lordship, and from his ardent zeal to prevent the growth of schism.

I cannot pretend, good Sir, to interest you in the dispute between us; I may, perhaps, have argued weakly, and given my reverend antagonist all the advantage he could wish. The trophies of victory which he has erected in several of the *alehouses* in Kingsthorp, and elsewhere, may *possibly* be honourable spoils, and my letters as full of false spelling and nonsense as he has been pleased publicly to represent them; but you, Sir, well know, that this is not the question. The want of learning, or sense, may be the misfortune of an honest man; but to asperse the character of a clergyman and a peer, as well known for his learning and humanity, as for his dignity, is an immorality, with which I cannot submit

to be charged, especially as my vindication is so easy. And I am the more solicitous to set matters right in this instance, in consequence of the very candid manner in which his lordship treated the dissenters in the late affair, for which generous interposition I had the honour of drawing up a letter of thanks in the name of many of my brethren. He has indeed a peculiar title to our very dutiful respect; and I will add, the great favour and indulgence with which I am told that you, Sir, and some others of the family, have been pleased to treat my character, would render any rudeness from me equally ungrateful and scandalous.

I desire not, Sir, that his lordship should be made acquainted with this charge, if he does not hear of it some other way;—but if he does, to beg that you will be so generous, as in this instance, to be counsel for the defendant, for as such only, I desire to appear. And on the whole, though I am not at all fond of controversy, nor indeed fit for it, I had much rather my original letters, with all their imperfections, should be exposed to your examination, or his lordship's, than continue under such an imputation; and to them I appeal, if Mr. Wills should deny the justice of the representation I have here made.

I am, Sir,

Your very obliged, obedient, and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. DAVID JENNINGS, D. D.

DEAR SIR, London, Nov. 9, 1732.

THERE is one passage in your last letter that requires a speedy answer; viz. where you say that you intend to take no pupils but such as are designed for the ministry! I persuade myself that, on second thoughts, you will alter that intention, and put a stop to the report as soon as you can; for I find it has already reached London.

The first hint I heard of it was at the board of our fund, when I moved for the grant towards your apparatus; upon which a gentleman present mentioned this report, with some indignation; and very reasonably declared against giving any encouragement to an Academy from the advantages of which his *own son* must be excluded. You will remember that the support of our interest comes from the laity, and that they will not be constrained to bring up all their sons either as *ministers* or as dunces! Should we attempt to oblige them to send their sons, who are designed for physicians, lawyers, or gentlemen, to Oxford, or Cambridge, or to make them rakes in the foreign universities?—judge you, how prudent that would be!

The gentlemen who support our Academies will not consent to be thus excluded from the benefits they confer. Make your rules of discipline as strict as you please; oblige every pupil (let him have what money he may) to a strict conformity to them; and,

if he refuse to submit to your regulations, send him away, and so we can justify your conduct to every body; but make no rule to exclude any youth who will submit to your orders. If I had heard of this report before, I fear the money had not been ordered you; for I told the gentleman I apprehended it to be a mistake, as I knew, that you had two pupils who were not designed for the ministry; upon which he acquiesced, and the vote was, I think, unanimous. I have mentioned the thing to Mr. Saunders. He is fully convinced that his former advice to you on this head was ill judged. He ventures to answer for you, and assures me that I may safely contradict the report wherever I meet with it. I have time to add no more now, but that, with our hearty service to Mrs. Doddridge,

I am

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

DAVID JENNINGS*.

* As may be easily anticipated, Dr. Doddridge needed no second advice upon this subject. The arguments employed were indeed unanswerable, and it is to be regretted that the watchful jealousy of the dissenting laity has not always continued equally vigilant in later times.

The idea that it is proper to keep theological students mewed up in establishments contrived for their exclusive use, is a specious folly of the most mischievous tendency. If their future lives were to be spent within the walls of a monastery, the plan might work very well; but when we recollect, that it *soon* becomes their duty to mingle in the busy turmoil of the world, as highly influential members of society, can we wonder that those, who from raw boyhood to unsettled manhood, have continued a secluded cast, should not

TO GEORGE PEMBROKE, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, Northampton, Nov. 15, 1732.

I INTEND so quickly to do myself the honour and pleasure of waiting upon you at St. Albans, that it appears unnecessary to write largely at present; and yet I would not neglect this opportunity of offering you my thanks for your kind invitation, and all your other favours.

I hope your son will return home with some improvement. I can faithfully say that I have endeavoured to fulfil my duty towards him; and you know, Sir, the inconstancy of a young mind, and how hard it is to mould it into a due course of laborious application, especially when there is a quickness of genius, and a readiness of apprehension, which, as it is in many instances a glory and a happiness, is in some a temptation towards frivolous amusement. I think myself bound to speak plainly with you in regard to your son's character in this point, and so much the rather, as it is principally from your influence upon

always exhibit that dignified ease and uncompromising sincerity, which are so useful and becoming in the ministerial character.

Had such young men an opportunity of mixing with others of different sentiments, and intended for other professions, and, as was the case in the Academy at Northampton, of superior birth and fortune, and consequently, of more polished breeding, example would supply many of their deficiencies; vulgar self-sufficiency, fanatical formality, and the self-reservation of assumed sanctity, weeds nurtured by obscurity, and yet not always the produce of a barren soil, would never arise, or rapidly wither, before the searching air, and cheerful light, to which they would then be exposed.

him that I promise myself the reformation of some things which I cannot praise, though I can bear with them. In the mean time, Sir, I content myself with telling you that there is nothing grossly amiss; and, as I have not a pupil under my care who treats me with more filial regard, so I can truly say, that there is not one, for whom I have more paternal tenderness. As I desire to preserve my share in his friendship and affection, in order to serve him with the greater advantage, I desire you would conceal from him any thing in this letter which might give him suspicion; and that you would not look the less kindly upon him from any thing you have now read. I know how much he fears your frown, and would by no means be instrumental in giving him one moment's uneasiness, farther than is absolutely necessary for his own future honour and advantage.

My humble respects always wait upon your valuable lady, and I need not observe, that what I write to you, I write to her.

I am, with the greatest sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient and obliged Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE*.

* The student here mentioned, after being some years at the Academy, entered at the Temple, was called to the bar, and settled at St. Albans, where he maintained a high professional reputation.

FROM THE REV. JOHN WARREN.

DEAR SIR, Coventry, Feb. 10, 1733.

I TAKE the first opportunity in my power to thank you heartily for your Sermons on Education. In them you have very happily joined those directions and considerations which ought to enter into the mind of every parent and every child, with so much right zeal and affectionate regard to religion, that I hope they cannot fail of doing much good. I cannot, indeed, but own, that for judgment and piety, they are the best Sermons I remember to have had in my hands. May success attend them, and all your other endeavours to serve the young persons under your care.

I am afraid sometimes, lest a life, of so much value, and which promises so much usefulness to the church of God, and to the souls of men, should be shortened by too many services.

We wish you and dear madam a happy new year, and the addition of many more, for the advantage of others who depend upon you.

Dear Sir,

Your very affectionate Brother and Servant,

J. WARREN*.

* The Sermons alluded to in this letter were published by Dr. Doddridge, in the year 1732, in four volumes, with a preface by Mr. Some. They had a very extensive circulation, being highly practical and important.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, London, July 17, 1733.

YOUR letter gave me a great deal of pleasure, and be not surprised if I say it gave me so much the more from those marks of negligence that appeared in it, for I would never have you trouble yourself about any thing you write to me. Take the thought as it comes, for as it is yours, it cannot fail of pleasing me. I am extremely sorry to tell you that it is hardly possible for me to be at home so soon as I expected; and I would beg you to let me have one line to inform me whether Mr. Saunders, or Mr. Paule, or Mr. Hawtyn, can supply for me, the last Lord's day of the month; for I fear I shall hardly be able to spend any time with my poor sister, and shall never give her the satisfaction of seeing me again in the pulpit, if it be not on that day. I will be at home, if I can, about the middle of the week, that I may meet my pupils according to appointment. I believe Mrs. Hannah Clark will come with me. My expected pleasure in seeing Mrs. Cooke is much increased by the hopes of receiving by her a larger letter from you; for I think, I never in my life longed so much to see you as now. My friends are all kind, Mr. Bradbury remarkably so, yet I miss you every where, and neither the revival of old friendships, nor the contracting of fresh ones, no, nor the selection of my new apparatus, nor all the business or entertainments of London, can divert my mind one hour from you.

I wish you may forget me a little oftener, so tender am I of your ease, and so sincerely, even when contrary to my own separate interest.

My dearest Creature,

Your affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My father has this day been dead eighteen years,—but no day ever took so much from me as the 22nd of December has given! Good Counsellor Horseman is just dead. Every body inquires after you, and send their services to you.

It is impossible to tell you how much I was baited the other day at the table of Mrs. Aikin, and I believe our young friend there longs to be at Northampton, if possible, as much as I do myself*.

I have been strongly besieged by Dr. Calamy's people, and have, too, been offered a living of four hundred a year, if I would *conform;* but, as it was no temptation to me, so I believe it will be no grief for you to hear, that I did not deliberate one moment about the one, or the other.

I have bought you a fan, lest I should possibly forget it; though I think there was no great danger either, for the least trifle that relates to my charmer presently grows up into vast importance. Pray tell Mrs. Tingey that I have spoken to Dr. Watts on her account, who unhappily forgot her case, though

* Miss Jennings, who was then on a visit at Mr. Aikin's.

I had given it in writing; but he hopes to have an opportunity of introducing it before all the legacy is distributed, and faithfully promises he will do it if he can. I cannot get a sight of Dr. Earle, and believe he is out of town.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Grub Street, July 19, 1733.

I CANNOT forbear writing by Mrs. Walker, though I have hardly any thing to say but that I am still, through mercy, well;—and what I am sure you will be glad to hear, that I take a great deal of care of myself as to diet and exercise, and propose to submit to no fatigues which are not absolutely necessary. Good Mr. Atcheson rode fifty miles to meet me at Oxford at the Act. Lady Russell set out on Tuesday, but did not intend to go through Northampton. I am told that my people long for my return, and are not inclined to change with our friends at Cuckold's Point, at which I greatly rejoice.

The tide of *orthodoxy* beats strongly upon me, but I hope I shall stand it. I use all the prudence I can, but had rather sacrifice the wisdom of the serpent, than the innocence of the dove. These struggles are the last convulsions of a dying cause, which is now seized with such a violent frenzy that I apprehend it will cut its own throat! But all these things are for yourself alone. Mr. Jennings is

exceedingly kind. I go this evening to Theobalds, by Lady Abney's invitation.

Pray remember me kindly to all friends, and talk to dear Betsy of her papa. I am as you may see in great haste, but always,

My dear Love, most entirely your

DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I daily recommend you to God.

My particular service to my deacons, and my pupils male and female.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Blowbladder Street, July 21, 1733.

I SEND you one line, that you may not be disappointed, when you ask our good friend whether he has any letter for you. I have been at Theobalds, where Dr. Watts and the family are very well, but I have not yet been at Ongar.

The weather here is cool, and I am less fatigued than usual, and, through mercy, perfectly well. The theological heats I mentioned in my last grow more moderate, but how great a flame does a little fire kindle! I grow every day more and more impatient of your dear absence, and envy Mr. Aikin the pleasure of seeing and talking with you; and pray believe me, when I say that I would not exchange you for *all* the women in London!

He who has so closely and delightfully entwined our hearts will, I doubt not, soon reunite us, and then I will tell you as well as I can, how much I am your

DODDRIDGE.

My humble service to all friends. I preach tomorrow morning for Mr. Jollie.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAR, London, July 24, 1733.

I CANNOT tell you with how much pleasure I received both your letters; nor would it be fit for me to attempt it here in a coffee-room, with Mr. Tollie on the one hand and Mr. Gibbs on the other; for I assure you I should read them with tears of joy, so agreeably do you express that tenderness for me, which constitutes the greatest happiness the earth can afford me. I am extremely sorry to hear of the death of my honest friends, Mr. Roberts and Mr. Shelton, and of the illness of good Mr. Brogden. Return my hearty thanks to good Mr. Paule; and on Thursday sevennight expect, with Mrs. Hannah Clark, him who is *still*, dearest Creature,

Your most passionate LOVER,

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO THE REV. JOHN BARKER*.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, November 25, 1733.

You need not make any apology for inquiring so particularly into the temper and conduct of the dissenters in this neighbourhood; or for recommending us, at the approaching election, to evince the firmest and warmest attachment to a government, with whose security I think our own to be inseparably connected. I have the satisfaction to inform you that, in the present circumstances, it is as much our inclination and pleasure, as it is our duty and interest, to do our utmost for its service. Our good people here are most of them far from being polite; nor do they pretend to be acquainted with the depths of politics; but they have the common sense to see that it were madness to throw ourselves into the hands of the tories, and to seek our further establishment from those who are united in thirsting for our ruin. I suppose there is not one dissenter in a hundred who reads the Craftsman, or any of his associates; and those who do, read them only to despise their artifices, and wonder at their assurance. Nevertheless, Sir, I freely own, that a few months ago I had my cares, as to the part that my own people would take

* This gentleman succeeded the pious Matthew Henry in the pastoral care of a Nonconformist church at Hackney, and afterwards became the minister at Salters' Hall. He published two volumes of excellent Sermons; and it may be observed, that in him were happily united the polish of the general scholar, and the simplicity of the practical divine.

in the election of members for the town; for the conduct of Lord Halifax, some years ago, in opposing Mr. Walmer, the darling of all the dissenters, in favour of a gentleman who, as you know, proved a staunch tory, disgusted them so much, that I plainly foresaw that many of them intended to give Mr. Walmer their single votes, concluding that Lord Halifax would not fail to secure his brother; and therefore determined that Mr. Walmer should, if possible, be returned first on the poll. I was so apprehensive of the consequences of this foolish management that I laboured very heartily to possess some persons, of clearer thoughts and greater influence than most of their neighbours, with a sense of the danger which might attend it; and by these means brought most of the dissenters here to so good a temper, that I believe they would, almost to a man, have joined to promote the united interests of Montague and Walmer to the utmost of their power; and they did not scruple openly to declare it. I know not whether this declaration had any weight with the Major, but so it was, that soon after it appeared he declined standing; and I am well satisfied that matters were so balanced, that his success here would have been determined, one way or another, by the part our friends had acted. At present I suppose there will be no opposition against the two gentlemen for the town. Affairs are not yet determined for the county; but we think Mr. Hanbury will stand against the sitting members, though he has not yet thought proper to declare. I am getting a list of all the

dissenters who have votes for Northamptonshire, and could wish my brethren in all county towns would do the like. As for the excise bill, I do assure you, that although our corporation petitioned against it, or rather instructed our members in private to oppose it, yet very few, either in town or country, were much concerned about it, and some even thought it well calculated for the services of the public. The papers which have been sent down franked to me, and which I have taken care to disperse, have been useful, as antidotes against some on the other side, which were studiously scattered up and down, and at first gave some alarm, but at last met with the neglect they deserved.

Thus much in answer to yours. I must now beg leave to mention another affair, which, though it be immediately my personal concern, is not only mine, and of which it is probable you may already have heard: I mean my prosecution before the spiritual court. The chancellor of our diocess promoted it, as he acknowledged, not out of any ill will to me as a dissenter, but purely to establish and vindicate the authority of the court where he presides. Nothing has yet been done in a public way, more than admonishing me to appear to receive articles, which are to be exhibited against me next court day, i. e. about a fortnight hence. He has, however, done me the honour to send for me in private, and treated me with abundance of complaisance. He complains of it as a failure in due respect to himself, as chancellor, that I have taught the gentlemen under my

care without applying to him for a license; and now, not to tire you with a long detail of particulars, he desires me, within a few days, to give him a positive answer to this one question,—whether I will take up a license, if it be offered me on terms consistent with my religious principles as a dissenter; that is, by resubscribing to the articles I have already subscribed as a teacher, taking the oath to the government, and submitting my character, and abilities to teach, to his examination. To qualify the last part of the proposal, he was pleased to say, that he was so well satisfied with both, as to engage not to give me the least trouble by disputing either. This might seem a very easy way of ending the affair; though he adds, at the same time, that he is not sure that he can offer me a license on these terms, because the Act of Toleration does not expressly repeal a clause in the Act of uniformity, which requires much harder things. The wisest persons I have yet consulted, both in town and country, look upon this proceeding as a very artful scheme, to bring us under ecclesiastical inspection more than we have ever yet been; and they think as I do, that it is trusting our Academies and schools to the impartiality of a party which has not always shown the nicest honour, not to touch upon its integrity.

I perceive that a general alarm is taken; and I have had letters from the most distant parts of England, to entreat that I would make no submission, nor accept of a license on any terms, until the matter has been brought before a civil court, and it has been there

declared necessary that I should do it. I confess, Sir, that this advice is very agreeable, both to my own inclination and judgment, for we know the worst that can occur. The government has hitherto protected us; and we cannot imagine that we have yet received the last favours it would grant, and that we shall now be given up to our enemies, on a point where our common rights, as British subjects, are so evidently concerned. People of the best sense, among very different parties, are amazed at the conduct of Doctor Reynolds at such a juncture; and several gentlemen of the Established Church, of considerable rank, and in public estimation, have warmly acknowledged their disapprobation of the whole proceeding, and have advised me to stand it out to the utmost: nay, the very person in whose name the measure is to be carried on, came to assure me of his abhorrence of the step, and to know, before it commenced, whether he could, with safety to himself, (being now a churchwarden,) refuse to sign the presentment, or, in any other circumstance make the matter easier to me.

On the whole, Sir, I could not be so unjust to myself, and to that generous and condescending friendship with which you are pleased to honour me, as to come to any determination in this matter until I had consulted you. I beg you will please to communicate the contents of this letter, with my most humble services, to Doctors Harris, Wright, and Watts, and to any other gentleman, whether of the ministry or laity, to whom you may think it proper; so that, in

an affair in which all are concerned, we may, as far as possible, act on united counsels.

The question with me is not, for a moment, what will be my easiest way out of this trouble, but by what line of conduct I may most effectually serve that cause of liberty and truth, to which I hope I shall always be ready to sacrifice my personal ease and advantage; sentiments in which I am sure you heartily concur with,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. DAVID JENNINGS, D. D.

DEAR SIR, London, Nov. 29, 1723.

I HAVE not seen Mr. Barker since I received your last letter. I was told on Tuesday that he was in the country, but I communicated the contents of your letter to the other gentlemen whom you mention by name, and to many more, both at Hamlins, and at Sues, which I did chiefly with the intent of making the matter public. As for advice, I can assure you that counsel of the first note are consulted upon the affair, whose opinions you may expect to hear shortly; and in the mean time make yourself perfectly easy at home: for, depend upon it, the matter is taken as much care of here, as if you were in London, and

that without any charge to you. Let us hear from time to time how the affair proceeds, if it proceeds at all; for I cannot but suspect, after all, that the chancellor's scheme is only to drop the matter as genteelly as he can, for I am well assured that the court know of it, and possibly he may know that they do so.

I am, dear Sir,

most sincerely yours,

D. JENNINGS.

P. S. My wife joins with me in hearty service to Mrs. Doddridge.

TO THE REV. MR. CHANDLER.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Dec. 5, 1733.

I HEARTILY thank you for the assurance you give me of your readiness to assist me under the prosecution which is commencing against me in the Ecclesiastical Court, and will readily comply with your request, by giving you more particular information as to its circumstances.

The prosecution in itself is not very remarkable, for I have been told that near twenty such attempts have been made within less than so many years, upon dissenting schoolmasters in this diocess, which have given the instigators no other satisfaction than what

they have found in giving such testimony of their *candour* and *moderation*, and putting some poor families, for such have been chiefly concerned, to the expense of a prohibition, in which they have always ended. It is therefore, I think, no wonder that an Academy in the town where this dread tribunal sits should be looked upon as an offence not to be quietly endured.

What is most worthy of particular notice in the present case is a proposal which the chancellor has been pleased to make me in private, and which he desired me to communicate to my friends in town, and to which he expects an answer within a few days. It is this,—if the bishop or others, with whom he may think proper to consult, judge that he may safely do it, he will grant me a license, on resubscribing the articles which I have already subscribed, as a qualification for preaching; and taking the usual oaths to the government, being satisfied of my character and abilities to teach, by what he has already heard and known of me; yet still asserting his right to examine my learning and dexterity in the art of instructing, if he thought it necessary, and waving it only as a matter of personal complaisance.

These proposals Dr. Reynolds looks upon as a favour; but all my brethren whom I have yet consulted apprehend it to be a snare. They think some of the most essential and important of our liberties would stand on a very precarious foundation, if it lay in the breast of the chancellor of a diocess to break up any of our schools, or even our Academies, on the pretence

of not being satisfied with the qualifications of the teacher. If these terms be refused, we must expect that we shall be represented, either as heretical, disloyal, ignorant, or obstinate; and the doctor has assured me again and again, that to suppose a judge will not be governed by precedent is contrary both to law and to reason. To me it is not altogether so evident; and if you, good Sir, contrary to all the friends I have already consulted, should advise me to submit, I must beg the favour of you to give me your reasons at large. I should rather choose to refer the matter to the decision of a civil court; though, if it be there determined in our favour, I am persuaded that the chancellor will give me the vexation which some dissenters in these parts, as he tells me, have formerly found, of a renewal of the presentment every court day for some years together. I know this is what some of the tory clergymen hope; and they have already insulted some of my people by speaking as if my Academy were already demolished at a blow. But I conclude that is only owing to the dishonourable and foolish opinion they have imbibed of the equity and the wisdom of the present government. The wiser and higher rank, both among the clergy and the laity, are surprised at so unreasonable, and so unaccountable a step, and advise me to stand it out to the last, if the chancellor does not drop the prosecution, as they think he will, notwithstanding the solemn parade with which he has begun the attack.

Thus, Sir, you see the affair in its true light; your

general concern for the cause of liberty, as well as the personal friendship with which you are pleased to honour me, encourages me to hope that you will give it a due consideration, and will, as soon as you conveniently can, send me your sentiments upon it, as well as the judgment of any of our friends, with whom you may think proper to consult about it; which, I hope, will always meet with due regard from,

Reverend Sir,

Your most respectful humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

DEAR SIR, Hackney, Dec. 13, 1733.

MR. CHANDLER wrote you the solicitor's opinion as to your prosecution. Mr. Jacob has shown your letter to Sir Robert Walpole, who is very much pleased with it, and says, that the chancellor and bishop of your diocess (so I understood him) were broke loose from him; and so he leaves us to try the cause, if we think it will be of any service to us: he added, that there was one man who had an interest in the chancellor, whom he would speak to, and try if he were disposed to drop it; but for my own part, as things now stand, I wish it may be brought to a trial. Mr. Jacob sends his service to you, and orders me to acquaint you, that it shall not be tried at your

expense; our scheme is to put it into the hands of Mr. Sewell, an able lawyer, and one of the committee of gentlemen still subsisting, who are to manage the civil affairs of our interest. For this purpose he took your letter back again last night, in order to consult with Mr. Holden and some gentlemen of the committee. I give you the first notice of this design, that you may not take any steps to prevent or hinder it. After you have declined the license, I hope the chancellor will proceed, and that you will write to me for advice. I commend you to the care of Providence, and with services as due, I remain,

Dear Sir,

Your faithful and affectionate Friend,

J. Barker.

FROM THE EARL OF HALIFAX*.

SIR, London, Dec. 29, 1733.

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter of the 22nd instant. I am entirely of your opinion that such poor artifices as the mayor has lately practised, will be rather a disservice to his friend than otherwise. I am pleased to hear from all hands that

* It will be observed, that in this letter the Earl alludes to the local proceedings which were instituted in consequence of the riotous attack which had been made upon the Doctor's house by a few jacobite partisans.

our friends keep up a good spirit. I have not heard how your cause went, but I hope to your satisfaction. If you have any commands in these parts, I hope you will let me hear from you.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient humble Servant,

HALIFAX.

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

DEAR SIR, Hackney, Dec. 29, 1733.

I LAID your last letters before Mr. Jacob, who has consulted with Mr. Holden about them, and they are come to a resolution to employ Mr. Marryat, as you desire, in this affair. I suppose, that by this time, Mr. Marryat has Mr. Jacob's direction to correspond with you, and to give and receive all useful directions about this matter. Mr. Sewell, who was first thought of to be employed as attorney, is in all respects a proper person, but Mr. Marryat, in point of health and diligence would in this affair, we agree with you, be more eligible. So indeed, that you are obliged, we shall all be pleased. I am glad the gentlemen round about you have interested themselves in your cause, to get you satisfaction for the violent insult made upon your house, I hope good may come out of this evil. I saw the account of it in the newspaper, and I think it well drawn up. As to your

letter to the chancellor, I find no objection to it: I suppose the matter is now too far gone to expect a dismission; though, if after all, the chancellor should himself offer to dismiss it, doubtless you should advise with your friends here before you refuse it; but I think you should by no means ask it of him, nor do I see that you can now do so.

I should have written to you the last post, but Mr. Holden was at his country seat, and I did not see Mr. Jacob (who came from him) till late on Thursday night. My sincere services attend our brethren, your lady, and family.

I hope God will give you courage, and find you friends, and keep up your spirits, and prolong your life and usefulness.

I am yours, with great sincerity and affection,

JOHN BARKER.

P. S. I should, I think, tell you, that yesterday Mr. Holden was to wait on Sir Robert Walpole about other business, and intended to talk over your affair. He was directed to tell him that we would employ the solicitor general, and any other counsel he should advise. What passed between them I have not yet heard—of this you will take no notice.

TO DR. REYNOLDS.

REV. SIR, December 29, 1733.

THE proposal you were pleased to make to me was judged so important by the gentlemen in London, to whom I communicated it, that they thought it proper to lay it before the whole body of ministers, and other gentlemen of our persuasion, at one of their public meetings; and also to consult some of the most eminent counsellors in England on the occasion. This prevented my receiving a determinate and complete answer till last night. And now, Sir, I can tell you that, after the most deliberate consideration, they unanimously agree that it is not proper or advisable for me to take up a license on any terms whatsoever, until the cause has been brought before a civil court of judicature.

I thought it my duty, Sir, to give you this information immediately, and shall, according to the order, attend next Tuesday to receive articles of accusation or a dismission, as you, Sir, upon the whole, may think most proper. I am told that other prosecutions of the same kind are now on foot, and as this is apprehended to be one of the most important, and there are some peculiar circumstances attending it, there is no cause in which we had rather the rights of an Ecclesiastical Court, on the one hand, and the freedom of Dissenting Academies, on the other, should be fully, and, as we hope, very amicably discussed. When the question is determined, if I am required to submit, as

it is very possible I may, I shall do it with so much the greater cheerfulness, as I am concerned with a gentleman of Dr. Reynolds's politeness; and you will then, Sir, have convincing evidence, that as I should be heartily glad of any opportunity of serving you, so I shall willingly and gratefully receive any personal compliment you may please to confer upon me, though I cannot ask the dismission of my case, since, however kindly you might intend it, I cannot think it would be of any advantage to that interest in which I have the honour and happiness of being engaged.

I heartily thank you for all the civilities with which you have been pleased to treat me in this affair, and am, with due respect,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, London, Jan. 31, 1734.

I AM just come from Westminster Hall, where our cause was gained without any opposition worth naming. The Judges ordered a prohibition to be issued, which secures me from all further trouble. For form sake their counsel moved that our suggestion might be turned into a declaration, to which they may, if they please, put in an answer, and so

bring the cause to a further trial. This I fear they will not do. If they should, we shall certainly recover costs, but you know the churchwarden's mind; and the chancellor was so good as to declare, before Mr. Jennings, Mr. Marryat, and several of my friends, that he would rather have given a great deal of money than ever have meddled with the cause; so that I think that all is now at an end, but if they go on to give us trouble in other cases, we must try our strength in parliament. The Attorney-general offered his service, being solicited by Lord Halifax, according to my desire, to undertake the affair. Things could not indeed have been carried in an easier manner. I do not trouble you with more at present, as I write to Mr. Some by this post. I fear I shall not see you till Saturday sevennight. Let notice be given that there will be no lecture next Thursday, unless Mr. Hawtyn will stay and preach, which I should be glad if he would do. I cannot now add the many tender things which my heart would easily suggest, because I intend you should show this letter to any body you please.

Give my most kind, affectionate, and grateful services to my friends at Northampton, and tell them that it is fit I should sometimes go to London, that I may know how happy I am with them. Write to me at Mr. Aikin's.

I am, my Dearest,

Most affectionately yours,

P. Doddridge.

P. S. Let me know how my dear little girls do, and talk to Betsy of her papa. I send her, and her sister a kiss, but tear it off*.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, London, Feb. 5, 1734.

I HEARTILY thank you for both your letters, but cannot answer them at large. I write in haste; my implements are extremely bad, and I have no penknife, so that a line now is worth a page at another time. I am glad to say that Lady Russell is very well. St. Thomas's frolick was humorous enough; and all the world congratulates me; I every where meet with a world of kindness; yet I long to be at home, as I hope to be on Saturday, in good time. Mr. Aikin has sent you a present, which I hope will be very acceptable, it is a fine harlequin dog: if it travels safely, it will arrive on Saturday, before your humble servant: if so, pray give Mrs. Bliss a great charge to take all the care she can of him, or rather of her, for it is a female, extremely well bred, and therefore worthy of the honour of attending upon your ladyship.

I cannot see Lord Halifax, as he is gone to Cambridge. I am sorry that I must conclude with a very bad piece of news to poor Mr. Poole, which is that he hath, after all, been forgotten, in the last and only remaining distribution of Mr. Gordon's charity. Mr.

* Dr. Doddridge's second daughter, Mary, was born on Monday, May 7, 1733.

Gordon says it was owing to a mistake of the name; but I wish there were not some foul play. Give my kind service to him, and tell him that I hope something else will be done for him, though not nearly equal to what was then expected. It grieves me exceedingly to think what a sad blank it will be upon him. Pray let Mrs. Poole know it first. I have received a little matter for them from another hand.

I must not enlarge upon your wise and pious reflections on my affair with the chancellor, although it would give me a great deal of pleasure. Indeed I cannot say how happy I think myself in such a companion and friend; for though you have been pleased to subscribe your letters by another name, I hope you are still mine, as I am, My Dearest,

Invariably your

DODDRIDGE.

FROM EBENEZER HANKINS, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, Upton, March 10, 1734.

I RECEIVED your very kind and affectionate letter last night, and am extremely obliged to you for the share you promise me in your prayers, and beg their continuance.

As to the state of my condition, I will give you the best account I can: (viz.) During the first part of the winter, walking or riding for a few hours did, instead of increasing an appetite, so swell up my stomach, that I was ready to burst, which only

occasioned the laughter and banter of some of my acquaintance; and in short every body pressed the necessity of *more* exercise, until it began to be seen that the occasion of their *mirth* was an obstruction in my liver, which, together with the medicine, hath in about ten weeks reduced me to almost ten stone; so that I suppose I have lost about seventy pounds, besides the power of walking more than half a mile, or mounting a horse, without some advantage.

I must own myself much in your debt, for I might have written at some times, and do assure you that the neglect hath given me uneasiness, lest you and my niece should take it unkind; indeed, I was much concerned for her, when I heard of the attack upon your house. We had a pulpit and some of the pews in a meetinghouse in this county pulled out and demolished, and not a paper durst speak a word of it. In your next, I hope you will give me some account of the committees and deputies so much talked of.

May the same harmony and affection, that ever was, always remain between you and your wife, and then I cannot so much pity thee,—as pray that she may have strength and cheerfulness to go through those trials which will befall ladies who marry hearty and good-natured gentlemen*.

All the kind love of the family is joined with that of your very affectionate Kinsman and obedient humble Servant,

EB. HANKINS†.

* Dr. Doddridge's third daughter, Mercy, was born on Sunday, August 26, 1734.

† Dear uncle Hankins's last letter.—P. D.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL WOOD.

REV. SIR, Bishop Stortford, March 16, 1734.

I HOPE you will readily excuse the freedom of a stranger, in presuming to congratulate you on your late happy deliverance from the fury of an ungovernable mob, and in having been so successful as to find out some of the ringleaders in the riot.

Since indeed you have met with such rude treatment, I must say that I am glad that the world is acquainted with it, and doubt not but that it will be of singular service in the present juncture. I met with the story yesterday in one of our papers; and hope, by this time, your late visitors have taken it into their heads to grow milder. I observe in that relation there is a mention made of your being under a prosecution in the Spiritual Court, for keeping an Academy without a license. It is no agreeable place to be in, I can assure you upon my own experience; and yet not so terrible as some are ready to imagine, that is, if those who are obliged to have dealings there take heed to their steps. I have been twice in their clutches for keeping a school without a license; but, upon application to counsel, was put into a successful method of escape.

Perhaps it may not be disagreeable if I relate it to you; and it will yield me a great pleasure, if it should prove of any service. I was first, without fail, to attend the court at the time appointed, as otherwise I should be deemed guilty of contumacy, and might presently expect to hear of an *excommuni-*

cation. Then, secondly, to have two witnesses with me in court; and when called, to demand a copy of the libel. This they like not to hear of, and I have known it to put those gentlemen into some disorder. But whatever the event as to that might be, I was directed to insist upon a copy, till they should either grant or deny it, a fact of which my witnesses were to take particular notice. When they grant a copy, they either tell us where and when we are to attend for it, which we must be sure to observe, or else they promise to send it to us; and then we have nothing more to do about it, but only to wait for its coming, which is usually ad græcas calendas! The first time I was cited into court, (where I appeared and demanded a copy) it was promised to be sent, but is not yet come, though it was in the last year of Queen Anne, a little before the famous Schism bill was forged. The second time I had a day appointed me when to go for it, being one of their court days: but when I came to the place, the court having knowledge of it, the chancellor's clerk coming to me, desired me not to appear; for if I did, it would put his master, meaning the chancellor, into a great passion; which indeed was not unlikely, considering what I was to do that day, and of which he could not but be apprized, from the steps I had already taken. My friends persuaded me to comply with the request; upon which I returned home, and have heard no more of it, though now ten or twelve years are passed over.

Whether you have yet appeared among them, or

what progress you have made, I know not; but I heartily wish you may have (nor do I much question your meeting with) a good deliverance out of their hands.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your real Friend, humble Servant,

and unworthy Brother,

SAMUEL WOOD.

FROM THE REV. DAVID JENNINGS, D. D.

DEAR SIR, London, March 20, 1734.

I AM commissioned by Mr. Coward to inform you of his scheme of founding a college, after his death, to continue for ever; it is to consist of two tutors and twenty pupils upon his foundation. He has allotted six hundred and fifty pounds for the charge of it; out of which the Professor of Divinity is to have one hundred, as a certain salary, besides other advantages, such as boarding the pupils, if he pleases, at a top price, and, perhaps, a house to dwell in, for I find that the old gentleman has a design to build for that purpose at Walthamstow.

He is desirous of naming the first tutors in his will; and I am to make you the offer, in his name, of being his Professor of Divinity, if you can think of removing to Walthamstow after his death. He

designs Mr. Eames for the other tutor. (By the way, the place where he designs to fix his college is at present a secret, and must not be mentioned to any body.) He proposed, that you and your family should reside with him in his house while he lives, and for you to preach at Walthamstow, but not to set up the Academy there till after his death: this I opposed for many reasons; one is (supposing you approve of the proposal as before stated), that the likeliest way to keep in the worthy old gentleman's good graces is, perhaps, not to be quite so near to him. I brought him perfectly over to the proposal as stated before. And now, to give you my own thoughts of the matter, it appears to me of so much consequence, both as to yourself, and our great interest, that methinks it should by no means be slighted. Suppose, if you should refuse—that the next offer should be made to Alex. T———r, what would our religious interest come to? Might not the congregation at Northampton (should this scheme take place) be much more easily supplied with a useful pastor, than this new college with a tutor of Mr. Doddridge's abilities and temper? Such a removal may too be consistent with the exercise of your ministry, and that, perhaps, as usefully as where you now are.

Mr. Coward desires a letter from you upon this affair in a week or two's time. I would by no means have you absolutely reject his offer; and, indeed, if you do not think fit to accept it yet, at least, if possible, keep the matter in suspense, that you may have it in your own choice, to accept or refuse, if

you should live till his will becomes in force. I ask your pardon for these hints: and do not doubt your prudence in writing to Mr. Coward. My wife joins in hearty service to your *whole* self.

I am yours sincerely,

D. JENNINGS.

TO THE REV. DAVID JENNINGS, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, March 23, 1734.

YOU will easily believe that your letter of the 20th instant hath cost me a great many thoughts: and I will write you my heart about it, without any disguise.

I am very sensible of the honour Mr. Coward intends me in the proposal; and am sensible of this great additional proof of your esteem for me, which I own I cannot reflect upon without some amazement, when I consider how very much you are my superior, and how well you know me. I have, however, two objections to the scheme. The one is, I fear I am not qualified to fill a post of so much importance. I write this, not to draw on a compliment, but from a real sense of my own weakness, and the narrow extent of my knowledge, of which I am more and more sensible. The other objection is, as you will easily imagine, the tender apprehension I must have of leaving a people whom I sincerely love, and

among whom it has pleased God to bless my ministry, and where there is not, that I know of, one malcontent, and where God is monthly adding to our communion. The thought of quitting this church for so small a congregation, as I apprehend I should have at Walthamstow, doth indeed very deeply impress my mind; and I am ready to apprehend that these two considerations alone would engage me to decline the honour, and great advantage as to my temporal affairs, which such a situation would confer, if I were immediately to give a positive answer. But I entirely agree with you, that it is more advisable to keep this affair in suspense, especially considering what you intimate concerning the possibility of its being offered to a person, in whose hands, if it were to fall, I think the foundation, generous and noble as it is, would prove a most dangerous blow to that cause, for the service of which I verily believe it is intended*.

FROM THE REV. DAVID JENNINGS, D.D.

DEAR SIR, London, April 6, 1734.

It is impossible to say, or even to guess, at present, what turn Dr. Ridgley's death will give to our affairs. I hear that Alexander is the man whom a certain powerful party have their eye upon. I wish we knew

* This fragment is, unfortunately, all that remains of this interesting letter.

of a proper *orthodox* man to recommend in opposition to him. If you can think of any body, let me know as soon as you can. We shall endeavour to prevent their fixing on any person at present. I have talked with Eames, and hinted Mr. Coward's design to him*. He loves London as well as you do Northampton; but yet, I think, it is not improbable but that he may be brought to remove, especially if a divinity tutor be chosen in town not to his liking, which is far from being improbable.

Mr. Coward's design and Dr. Ridgley's death, both perplex our schemes; but Providence will no doubt settle all things in the best manner. I have prevailed with Dr. Watts, who has more influence on Mr. Coward than any body else, to see him before you come to town, in order to advise him to make some alterations in his scheme, which we think very needful. Your intended visit is, without any doubt, very proper; and I long for the time when I am to

* It may not be here improper to say something relative to William Coward, Esq., whose name will, for the future, frequently appear in this correspondence.

This gentleman, who was a zealous Nonconformist, having accumulated a large fortune as a merchant, was then living retired at Walthamstow; and dedicated not only his time, but his *money*, to support the Dissenting interest, with unwearied assiduity and princely munificence.

It may indeed be said that Mr. Coward still continues a generous benefactor to the cause of Nonconformity, as he left about twenty thousand pounds, the income of which is, in accordance with the provisions of his will, distributed in its service by four trustees, whose number must be always maintained, and who have hitherto conducted their important duties with so much propriety, that their conduct has not in any instance been questioned.

have the pleasure of seeing you at my house, with the opportunity of talking over matters at large.

My wife joins with me in usual service.

Yours sincerely,

D. JENNINGS.

FROM THE REV. CHARLES ROGERS.

DEAR AND HONOURED FATHER IN CHRIST,
AND BELOVED OF GOD, May 3, 1734.

IT is with trembling I take the liberty to write these lines unto you; and my principal reason in writing is from a sympathy with you, concerning the troubles I suppose you are under, and because I have passed through troubles of the same nature, and lay under censures from Christian friends as you now do; who yet professed that their end was the glory of God, and of his cause, but who fought with carnal weapons. I am much grieved to hear that those persons, who profess a value for you, should take up the spear to pierce you, instead of looking upon the dispensation to be a call rather for prayer and humiliation, and to search for the will of God.

I am fully persuaded in my own mind that your end is the glory of God; and that, in consequence of this, God has given you a spirit of prayer; and,

having done this, you will hear a voice behind you in a little time, saying, "This is the way, walk thou in it." *Isaiah*, xxx. 21. This text was given me to clear my way to this town, when I lay under heart-pressing troubles from Christian friends, who charged me with love to the world, as the principle I acted upon, in leaving them, but God was a sufficient witness of the contrary.

Dear father, if I may drop a word of advice to you, with reverence, and from my own experience, grounded upon the prophet David, Psalm cix. 4, "*Give yourself unto prayer;*" Proverbs, iii. 6, "he shall direct thy path." If a faithful minister, conscious of his duty towards God, should disregard and break through the affectionate prayers and tears of his dear brethren, to be found in his duty towards God, as the apostle Paul did, though it went near to his heart, Acts, xxi. 12, 13, 19; in such a case, I think the earthly passions of men should not move us; for my part, your removal will be no small trouble to me and mine; but to exceed in this would be an act of high rebellion against God, and show that pride by which cometh contention. Be not discouraged above measure, if you should find yourself drawn forth to choose singly, for the wonderful Counsellor will be your advocate, mercy will compass you about, and what is obtained by prayer will be sweet in enjoyment, both to you and to yours. The reply I have made to some upon their commendation of you, but who still attempted to reflect upon your

removal, was this, "the more qualifications God has endowed him with, the more likely is he to become a general good and blessing to the nation; and for such a person to be confined in private, seems like a light put under a bushel, and not set on a candlestick;" and this occasioned the conversation to drop on that head.

I have found at times the blessed benefit of ceasing from man, and of putting my trust in God,—both for obtaining the mind of God in point of duty, and strength to be found in it. Though I remain weak as water when left of God, I hope the Lord has given me a spirit of prayer for you and yours, that the Lord would give you counsel, and that the light of his word might shine upon the particular path he would have you to walk in, according to that glorious promise which he has made good, even to me, a feeble David, "I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go, I will guide thee with mine eye." *Psalm* xxxii. 8.

The Lord give you faith in *prayer*, that you may plead with Him for the performance of any promise on which He has already caused you to rest in hope, or may yet give you for the fuller ground of your faith.

I believe you will act the affectionate part of a father, in covering the weakness of a child that may appear in these lines, and accept of my heart, which is moved principally to the end of the glory of God, and the welfare of you and your family, and the good of Zion in general. Hoping that you will not

signify my writing to any of your friends, for fear of an advantage being taken for evil.

I remain your Wellwisher

in temporals, spirituals, and eternals,

CHARLES ROGERS*.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, St. James's, June 13, 1734.

I WAS willing to give you as early notice as I could of my safe arrival in town. I had a very pleasant journey. In the afternoon a gentleman of Leicester, whom I knew, overtook me, when I was got only three or four miles beyond Woburn. We came together to St. Albans, where I found all friends well. I came from St. Albans by six this morning, and got to Highgate long before Mr. Bradbury was up. He tells me that the foundation of his quarrel with Mr. Coward was his advising that gentleman not to trust to the uncertainty of a will. I believe nothing is to be expected either to my academy or the public from that quarter. I got well to town about twelve,

* This truly pious and yet singular letter appears, from the hand, to have been written by an aged person, and evidently alludes to the report then prevalent, that Dr. Doddridge was about to leave Northampton, and settle in London, an idea which created much uneasiness in his congregation.

and hither before two. Lady Russell and Sir Harry are both pure well. Mrs. Cotton grows younger every year, in every thing but her understanding. Poor Miss Cotton is pale and extremely thin; but I do not think her so dangerously ill as has been represented. I fear there is no hope of my poor dear sister's life. She declines and consumes daily, and now lives on three Savoy biscuits in a day. I am very much troubled at this melancholy news, and have some thoughts of going directly to Ongar.

I believe you heard me speak, with some admiration, of a most agreeable and ingenious blind young lady, whom I saw here in January. We have just now received the affecting and surprising news of her sudden death by a quinsy, the week after she got home to Yorkshire. May all these awful providences serve to quicken our preparations for death and eternity.

It was very hot riding; but sitting still and cool all this afternoon has refreshed me very finely. You may depend upon it, my love, that I will take great care of myself, since your goodness persuades me that so much of the happiness of your life depends on mine; but it is my great joy to think it has a much firmer basis. Pray give my kind services to all friends; and do me the justice to believe that I am extremely sensible of my obligations to you, and my happiness in being, my Dearest,

Yours, with a thousand endearments,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. DAVID SOME.

DEAR SIR,

SINCE you desire it, I shall give you my thoughts, upon the affair now depending between you and Mr. Coward, without any reserve.

The great and generous design of that good gentleman should be encouraged; and we should bless God, who has put it into his heart to show his love to a dear Redeemer, by an attempt which may be so very serviceable to his interest in the world. But the utmost precaution should be taken, that his intentions may be answered, and so large a charity employed in accordance with the original purposes.

I do not doubt but that he will perform every promise he makes to you and your family, in the most ample manner; but a settlement by will cannot be safe. Wills are proved in the Ecclesiastical Courts, and the contents of them thereby become open to the view of all the officers and judges of those Courts, who, where the dissenting interest is concerned, seldom fail of finding something in them, either to stir up tedious and expensive litigations, or to defeat the design of the testator. We have suffered much by them, in these parts; and we may be sure that, when so large a benefaction as this comes under their consideration, their utmost art and skill will be employed to perplex, if not to defeat the design of the donor. Besides, there are many other accidents which may attend wills; and if this great affair be left on that footing, I expect the charity will not continue long in the way in which Mr. Coward designs it should go.

The only method that I could ever find out to secure such charities from our enemies was, to settle them in the hands of trustees, with power for the majority to choose a new trustee upon the death of any one of their number; and that if any interruption was given them, in the execution of their trust, the then remaining trustees should stand seized of the charity, to be by them employed to such pious and charitable uses as they, in their discretion, should think fit, without being accountable to any person for the same. This is the way I have been advised to; and if the trustees are honest men, and choose such to succeed them, all is safe; and if they are not, limitations and directions are easily broken through, as we see in many instances in this kingdom.

As to the other matter, of limiting you to twenty pupils, I think you cannot answer it to God and your own conscience, to comply with it. Your pupils being disposed in classes, you may as well take care of thirty as of twenty: besides, you know your present engagements to several who are now with you, and to others who are coming to you. If it goes off on this footing, it lies not at your door. As to other things, I would not have you oppose the inclinations of this aged Christian, whose name is so well known in our churches, and for whom we ought daily to bless God, who has raised up a man to seek the good of Jerusalem. May God direct you in all your ways.

I am sincerely yours,

D. Some.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST CREATURE, Cornhill, June 15, 1734.

I WRITE in haste, and yet have a great deal of news to tell you. Yesterday, after dinner, I went to Mr. Marryat. He tells me that my cause is still going on. The Chancellor having put in a reply to the declaration, the purport of which is, that the prohibition was illegally granted, and, therefore, ought to be revoked, that the ecclesiastical court may proceed.

Since the same judges still preside in the King's Bench, it is a thing not to be imagined that, in so plain a case, they should condemn their own former act. However, I find, to my surprize, that Mr. Jacob has paid off the former charges; but declines being farther concerned; I suppose, because the ministry desire that it may be dropped. Others would gladly take it up, and Lord Barrington's friends would push it to the utmost*.

* The vexatious pertinacity with which this *ecclesiastical* suit was urged forward, cannot fail to surprise the reader; but to what feeling such a disgraceful obstinacy owed its origin, it would now, perhaps, be impossible to discover.

It must not, however, be supposed to have arisen from religious zeal, a motive which, in the weakness of our common nature, may often be admitted as an apology for many deplorable errors. On the contrary, with the exception of the Jacobite party, it was not more unworthy of the enlightened spirit which then actuated the Church of England, than it was condemned by some of the most valuable professors of that creed, who showed their disgust of the measure by treating Dr. Doddridge with marked attention.

Perhaps it may not be uncharitable to suppose that the mere novelty of exercising power, which will so often tempt the vulgar

This is the News from Westminster. From Blowbladder Street I have little to send. The good family there is well, but Mr. Aikin is inflexible in his former resolution. Our arguments were all turned against us, but Mr. Aikin solemnly declared that he had no objection to my principles, and had never heard any thing of any amour of his son's, but only meant it as a jest, or random shot. The admiration of the Scotch university was the main thing; and, I believe, there might be a little jealousy that our house was loved better than his father's*.

Mr. Coward came to us this morning, he treated Mr. Some's letter with the utmost contempt, and absolutely refused any kind of settlement but by will, being beyond measure confident of his own wisdom. He will do nothing through the summer, but leave the charity by will as before intended, and not begin his building till next spring. I am not to go to make him a visit; but he left me five guineas as an

into excess; the paltry profits of the suit,—or the crest-fallen pride of "good Mr. Wills," might, either singly or combined, supply a sufficient motive.

Be this, however, as it may, the affair was now unexpectedly brought to a final issue: it being peremptorily intimated to these *too* busy men that their conduct was disapproved of in the highest quarter, his Majesty George the Second having declared, in accordance with the noble maxim he had laid down on ascending the throne, "that in his reign there should be no persecution for conscience sake."

* As it often occurs, the truth was here concealed in a jest; for there can be no doubt but that the son was removed from the Academy at Northampton on account of Miss Jennings, whom the old gentleman might not think the most desirable match for him in a pecuniary point of view.

acknowledgment for my trouble and expense; and so we parted very cheerfully. If I have any letters, send them by Mr. Aikin, and tell him, with my service, that his mamma is resolved that he shall spend his life in London. I have nothing material to add, but that, last night, I supped on green pease soup, which gave me abundant occasion to think and talk of you; so little a matter may serve to introduce speculations and discourse which is always agreeable. All my friends send their hearty services with those of

Your most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I am told that Miss Kitty's uncle, to oblige whom she was sold to the poor creature who now has her, has found an heir in town, and will leave the family little or nothing.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Princes Square, June 18, 1734,
8 in the Morning.

MY DEAREST,

I RETURNED yesterday from Ongar, where I preached only once on Lord's day. My poor sister is in a deep consumption, but has not yet lost all her spirits; her conversation was highly interesting to me; and I have promised her another visit. I gave her a

little present, which was the more necessary, as she may not drink any malt liquor, and is under a course of medicine.

I went a-fishing yesterday morning, and with extraordinary success, for I pulled a minnow out of the water, though it made shift to get away; my brother, however, caught a very large and fine chub.

I plainly perceive that though the ministers would not have resisted my removal, most of my lay friends would have been grieved and disgusted at it; nor can I see much encouragement, from the state of affairs in London, so far as I can judge of them. It is taken for granted by every body, that Mr. Halford will come; and Mr. Hall has been invited to Dr. Ridgley's, but has refused it, out of deference to Mrs. Cooke. Pray tell Miss Rappit that Mr. Say, of Ipswich, succeeds Dr. Calamy; and tell Mrs. Wingate that great part of the French army has been drowned before Philipsburg.

Tuesday, June 19, 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

And now, madam, I have just received your letter, which I own to be worth all the three you so kindly acknowledge. I am persuaded that Mr. Aikin may stay at Northampton, if he manages dexterously. It is reported about town that his father removes him because I have debauched his principles. But I hope I need not reply to that *charitable* inference; but am exceeding sorry if so kind a friend has been, as is also reported, poisoned at our house. However,

it is some comfort that you, my dear, are not suspected of being concerned in the murder.

I thank you for the kind sympathy you express on account of my dear sister. She is, indeed, going apace into another world; but, I bless God, that she entertains the most cheerful, and, I think, well grounded views of approaching glory.

She has sent you her embroidered housewife, which I hope you will keep, not only for her sake, but out of regard to a most lovely creature, now dead, to whom it once belonged.

I am very glad the little girls are well; I have not forgotten them. My kindest wishes and blessing attend them, and with service to all other friends, if not particularly named. I am,

Everywhere and always, invariably yours,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

London, June 21, 1734,
Friday afternoon.

MY DEAREST,

IT is not easy for me to tell you how much I am afflicted at the mournful news of Mr. Payne's death; what melancholy months have these last been, in which so many of our young friends have been taken away; and how necessary is it that we should

seriously remember our own frailty, and look up to God to repair the breaches he has made. I fear many years will not make up the loss of such an active friend as Mr. Payne was, whose inclinations and abilities to serve the public were considerable, and would, no doubt, have been growing. I am, indeed, so much impressed with the thought, that I can hardly divert my mind to any thing else. I am very sorry to hear of Sir Harry Haughton's illness, and am not without my fears, as to the consequences of a sudden fever, so soon after his fatigues at the election. I would have you see Lady Russell if you can, and thank her for the fish she had the goodness to send you.

I had several *orthodox* spies to hear me this morning, and they observed, with great amazement, that I urged my hearers to endeavour to get an interest in Christ. This, it seems, is Arminianism.

Pray let me know in your next how the children did while you heard from them, and particularly whether *Tetsy* still talks about her papa, and is as active as usual. I have only time to subscribe myself,

My dear Creature,

Your very fond Husband, and very humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

PART THE FIRST.

From Blowbladder Street,
June 25, 1734.

MY DEAR CREATURE,

I WAS yesterday at Mrs. Hannah Clark's; and although the visit was on many accounts very agreeable, yet I could not forbear hurrying away as soon as the weather would permit, that I might go and get your letter, knowing that the post was then come in, but it unhappily miscarried, if you really wrote, as one would hope you did; for surely Mr. Saunders would not fail to admonish and exhort you to do so: and indeed, while you have such a head and such a hand at your service, I think nothing can excuse the omission, but the want of paper; for surely a bodkin might have supplied the place of a pen, and if you had wanted ink, you might have pricked your finger, and have written like a witch, in your own blood! I assure you, that I would have done it, rather than have lost the pleasure of corresponding with you.

I have received a letter from Mr. Some, in which he advises us to be as quiet as we can in the matter of the prosecution, and to go no farther than they drive us. I am now at Mr. Aikin's, and can tell you a piece of news, which I hope will be as agreeable to you as it is to me. Mr. Aikin is willing that his son should come and spend another year with us at least, or perhaps two.

My hearty respects attend all my friends at Kettering, but in a more especial manner my great and good friend, as the people of Northampton call Mr. Saunders. The breakfast calls me in so importunate a manner, that I must add no more, but that I am,

Dear Madam,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

PART THE SECOND.

MY DEAR LOVE, From Snow Hill, June 25, 1734.

I DINED with Mr. Coward at Mr. Pace's, the gentleman who is to be the steward of his college. The good old man treated me in the most friendly and obliging manner. He acquiesces in my stay at Northampton, yet still carries on his scheme. Some grand secret is to be disclosed, which you alone are to know. Should it after all be the settlement of his pupils at Northampton I should think it little less than a miracle. Whatever it be, he caresses me more than ever, determines to wait the leadings of Providence, and drinks your health and mine every day in one of his three glasses after dinner.

All hearts are in the hand of God. Who can tell where these things will end. However it be, I am sure my stay with my dear people will be an inexpressible pleasure to me. I hope our breaches will

not be renewed; and in the mean time it is a cause for great thankfulness, that those made by death are the only breaches known amongst us.

I am going to Newington to-night, on Thursday I go to Hackney, on Friday to Walthamstow, where I shall stay till Monday. Then I am to dine with Dr. Pye, and preach Mr. Godwin's morning lecture on Tuesday. On Wednesday I believe I shall go to Ongar, and return on Thursday. Thursday, Friday, and Saturday will finish my visits in town. On Lord's day I preach at Hackney and Newington. I spend a day or two at St. Albans, come home by Bedford, and hope by Thursday night, July 11th, to have the happiness of meeting the best part of myself, being

My dear Girl,

Your very affectionate Husband and Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Walthamstow, June 29, 1734,
Saturday noon.

MY DEAREST,

I HAVE now the pleasure of sending you a line from Mr. Coward's, where I am treated with abundance of kindness by that good gentleman, and his very valuable lady. We often talk of you, and drink

your health every day. I assure you my time passes very pleasantly, and I often wish for you, yet sometimes I am glad that you are not here, for you would, I fear, think me but a very indifferent husband, if you were acquainted with Mr. Coward but for two days. Poor gentleman, he has the cramp in his legs, which you know, my dear, has been your distemper; and perhaps, if you were here, you might find out a way of curing each other. Mr. Jennings and his lady are likewise here. Mr. Jennings dissuades me very much from printing Mr. Ollive's Sermon, because he thinks the open declarations which I there make of my being a tutor would be improper at the present time, since there is a design on foot to secure our academies by an act of parliament next year, and he apprehends that the publication of this sermon at this time might either be interpreted as a triumph before the victory, or perhaps prevent the clause intended in our favour from being so extensive as we could wish it. I own this advice is not very pleasing to me after the more than ordinary care I have bestowed on that discourse, and the acceptance it has hitherto met with; but I believe I must submit to delay its publication for awhile. In the mean time, my dear, if it should please God to remove me, you will remember that it is my desire that it may be printed with those other discourses which I have been writing out for you. I am transcribing another here, and hoped it would have completed the volume. Make my compliments to all

friends. I wrote to you on Thursday, but would not have you take it for granted that you are to hear from me by every post, lest an accidental failure should give you any uneasiness. The old gentleman is as silent on the head of his grand scheme as if it had never been formed. A letter from you would be expressibly welcome

To your most affectionate

and obedient humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Wednesday afternoon, July 3, 1734.

I WAS willing to take this opportunity of sending you a song, which I made this morning on your fair ladyship, and which nobody has yet seen. It will do for the tune of one of the trifles that I admire, of which two lines are

> "But when you have done coquetting,
> Name your day, and fix on me."

You will, perhaps, think I was a little mad to make such verses; but they came to me so easily, and are so perfectly true, that I could not forbear writing them down, and so, my dear, you have them: and if you will please to forgive them, I shall be satis-

fied. I acknowledge that where the subject is so admirable, the performance ought to have been much better; but you must remember that I am a very young songster, and therefore let sincerity and tenderness atone for the many faults in the composition, which so nice a judge would easily discover. As I wrote yesterday, you will not expect much private news:—for the public:

Yesterday morning, at three o'clock, the Princess of Orange came to Kensington, but did not call upon the Queen till eight. It is said that as she went through Rochester, she gave nothing to the ringers, so they reported she had but a guinea in her pocket, having left every thing in Holland. The Prince, if he survive the Campaign, is to come over about September, to fetch her home; if he be so fond a husband as yours, he will think it a tedious while.

FROM MR. AIKIN'S.

Thursday, July 4.

I AM very sorry that I must add two very bad articles of domestic news, relating to a family for which I cannot but own that I have a particular concern. The one is, that a few days ago, a very pretty girl at Northampton, whose name, if I am rightly informed, is *Tetsy* Doddridge, behaved herself so ill as to turn one of her papa's best friends out of doors, i. e. Mr. Hunt, of Newport. The other article is much worse, it being confidently reported here, that the mother of the young termagant, who it seems

has been sometimes known in poetry by the name of Cleora, has never written to her husband since June the 26, 1734, although he has written to her by every post. He desires you would please to advertise it in the Northampton Mercury, that she must expect to hear no more from him till he is instructed how to direct to her. The poor man is in a hundred fears about her, and will hardly have patience to remain the time that he appointed.

Pray do not stay till Thursday, for I propose being at home then, and would not willingly find you under the fatigue of a journey, at a time when I shall return with all the triumphant transports of a bridegroom, for as such you must then consider,

My dearest Creature,

Your fond impatient Husband, and much obliged,

though forgotten, humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

Tedious moments!—speed your flying;
  Bring Cordelia to my arms;
Absent, all in vain, I'm trying
  Not to languish for her charms.

Busy crowds in vain surround me,
  Brighter beauties shine in vain;
Other pleasures but confound me:
  Pleasures!—but renew my pain.

What though three whole years are ended,
  Since the priest has joined our hands!
Every rolling year has tended
  Only to endear our bands.

Let the wanton wit deride it!—
  HUSBAND is a charming name;
None can say, but who has tried it,
  How enjoyment feeds the flame.

Wives our guardian angels are!
  Heavenly charms, with virtue drest,
Gently soothe the hour of care,
  And, smiling, spread the couch of rest.

Happy state! transporting treasure!
  Circling maze of noble love!
Where the senses' highest pleasure
  But a meaner blessing prove.

Dear Cordelia, hither flying,
  Fold thy husband in thy arms!
For while to lull my heart I'm trying,
  The more I languish for thy charms*.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Ongar, July 6, 1734.

I SHALL probably get so late to town that I am willing to take a few minutes this morning, lest I should defeat your expectations of hearing from me by this post; for I find so much uneasiness when I

* Dr. Kippis, in his biographical work, appears to have quoted these verses from memory, as they are there incorrectly given.

miss a letter which I expected from you, that I cannot persuade myself to expose you, my dear, to the like disappointment; for I do you the justice to believe that you are not behind hand with me in love and tenderness.

I must continue the journal of my travels. After a great many visits made in London on Thursday morning, Mr. Hunt and I dined with Mrs. Cooke. I had the honour of hearing a confession of that lady's faith on the important article of Eternal Justification. I afterwards preached before Dr. Watts and five or six other ministers, and spent the evening at Mr. Waters's. Mr. Joseph Waters met me there. He and I made an elopement with his fair sister, which I hope will not offend you so much as it did her papa; however, I am sure it was not my fault, for I knew not whither they were going till they had brought me almost to Mrs. Cooke's. The next morning, *i. e.* yesterday, I wrote out some verses in Miss Waters's blank book, which gave me an opportunity of making an epigram on her writing, which is indeed very fine. Now I really very much question whether *you* have written any verses on Mr. Saunders, during the whole time of your stay at Kettering, which were more complaisant and yet more just. I shall however take care not to let you see mine. I shall only add on this subject, that these were but four lines, whereas, my dear, I sent you nearly thirty; so that I hope you will do me the justice to believe that I admire and love you at least five times as much as I do that agreeable friend. Now, can you, on

your conscience, say as much with regard to Mr. Saunders. I must however add, that I have given her the song I sent you also, but only that she might be encouraged in due time to exchange the empty and unprofitable state of virginity for that happy relation on which we are entered, and which I hope will in due time greatly conduce to her comfort and *weight* in society.

Mr. Aikin was so good as to call on me; and after he had taken a range in the gardens, and been favoured with a theological lecture from the lady I mentioned some time ago, we went together to Waltham, and called on Mr. Auther; and then by the help of a map, which I drew by his directions, proceeded to Ongar. The journey was as pleasant as it could be to persons in our forlorn circumstances, as we rode single, and had in more senses than one lost a part of ourselves, (for we were chaffed with the saddle). We had the pleasure to find my dear sister something better than we expected. She is still so much on the decline that I fear I shall see her no more. My brother has had a fever since I was last here, from which he is not yet perfectly recovered.

I am, my dear Girl,

as usual, entirely yours,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

London, July 9, 1734,
From Mr. Aikin's, in Blowbladder Street.

DEAREST CREATURE,

I WOULD not grow worse under so many engagements of growing better, and therefore I send you this, to thank you for your last, dated from Farndon. I have many entreaties, and might plead many excuses for a longer stay, but they all signify nothing, when urged against the claims of my dear girl at home. I long to see you, and please myself with the thought that I shall be with you in forty-eight hours after this letter or a little more. Oh that these tedious hours were gone! I could hardly have believed, if I had not known it by experience, that so much of the fondness and impatience of the lover could have been found in the husband; but it is your happiness, my dear, and it is mine too, that the more you are known the better you are beloved.

I have nothing remarkable to write. Mr. Ollive's funeral sermon must be suppressed a while, though I confess I think that point is yielded to the cowardice rather than the wisdom of my brethren in town.

I was yesterday with Mr. Lessingham of Clapham, and I have hardly met with a more agreeable man. He did not ask me for my bill, so I shall send him directions to pay it to Mr. Hett. I propose dining to-morrow with Mr. Bradbury, and lying at St. Albans; and shall, if I can, get to Bedford in good time on

Thursday; but shall not be at home till at least eight o'clock on Friday night.

I will make you no more songs, since you would not take any notice of that I sent you. Miss Waters has learned it, and sings it in company, concealing the author's name; and I assure you it is very much admired as recommended by her air and voice. I breakfasted with her and Miss Churchill at Miss Dunts, and was forced to walk to town, but the young ladies were so complaisant as to accompany me more than half the way. Shall I confess how gladly I would have exchanged them *all* for you. Farewell, my dearest; I hope I may congratulate you on your safe return home, and question not your prayers for that of

Your affectionate and constant

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My love to the children, and service to all friends.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

DEAR MRS. MERCY! Prince's Square, July 28, 1734.

IF I might presume to judge of your conduct, you have been guilty of a great omission in not writing to me by the last post, when you had sent me so melancholy a letter by the former. I have had a

thousand uneasy thoughts about you on account of your illness; and am most grievously afraid that when I come home this day sevennight I shall find you in bed. However, I hope and believe you will do very well, as I heartily pray that you may. The rain has kept me a prisoner too much; however, you have this great advantage, that I have transcribed my sermon for Sir Harry, which will be printed by the end of the week after next.

I lay last night at Kensington. Mrs. Cooke is very good, and very well. Dr. Watts is better. I am in some care about my return, for I much question whether my horse will be so far recovered as to be able to carry me. I beg you would write, so that I may find a letter on Wednesday, for I shall not, I fear, set out till Thursday morning. I would advise all *wise men* not to love their wives too well, for I find the ill consequences of it.

I hear that Mr. Churchill, sen. is likely to have a place at St. Albans as steward of the Duchess's Hospital there, which will turn to good account. Mr. Tingey is now with me, and sends his service to all friends, especially to your good self, as abundance of other people do, especially

Dear Madam,

Your most obliged humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Oct. 26, 1734.

My most affectionate thanks attend you for the favour of your good company and assistance, as well as for your most obliging letter.

I am exceedingly glad to hear that you got safe home, as we did also in very good time; and join with you in owning the kind Providence that preserved us. My wife sends her humble service to you and your lady. We both thank her for her kind proposal, and hope for the pleasure of sharing in the known hospitality of her family, and the entertainments of her conversation.

My mistress is grown, if I may venture to say it, even fond of you; and I verily believe she never received a visit with greater, perhaps I may say equal satisfaction, since she has been the mistress of a family; and, for my part, I can truly say, and indeed I say it several times every day, that, since you have spent so many hours in it, I love my own house the better.

I cannot sufficiently thank you, dear Sir, for the kind part you take to promote my comfort as a minister and a tutor; nor do I forget that whatever satisfaction I find in those relations I owe, under God, to your goodness, of which it is a great delight to me frequently to think and to speak. Many hints received from you, and some of them many years ago,

are, on occasion, produced for the instruction of my pupils; and when all my lectures are submitted to your review, as I hope they some time or another will be, I doubt not but that they will receive a great deal of further advantage. In the mean time, Sir, the humble services and thanks of my pupils and congregation attend you; indeed, when you or Mr. Some visit us, we cannot but recollect it as a peculiar attestation of the truth of the remark, that "the lips of the wise feed many, while they know how to use knowledge aright."

Poor Mrs. Wingate is particularly thankful for your kind remembrance of her, and sends you, I fear, her dying thanks; for she is seized with a sudden and violent illness, which, if it continue, will, I fear, quickly overbear her weak constitution. She lies in an excellent temper, and has the presence of God in a remarkable degree. Miss Rappit, Mr. Bliss, Mr. Bunyan, and their families send their particular services. I have not seen Dr. Buchanan since Wednesday; but when I do will deliver your message to him.

Since you left us God has visited my family with illness: Mr. Steffe, the clergyman's son, M. Martin, Mr. Hulme, and Mr. Pyott have been indisposed, and the first has kept his bed above a week, with a violent fever. May God fit them and us for his will. Dear Tetsy has had a cold, but is better, as her mamma is also.

I must not enlarge farther, but conclude with recommending you and yours to our greatest and best

friend; and begging a continued remembrance in your prayers for me and mine.

I am,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I begin Mr. Coward's Lecture to-morrow.

FROM THE REV. DAVID JENNINGS, D. D.

DEAR SIR, London, Nov. 21, 1734.

I HAVE delayed an answer to your letter, till I could wait upon Mr. Coward, which I have now done, and delivered your sermon into his hands. I had a mind to compliment him, by asking his advice about the sermons you intend to publish upon the Evidences of Christianity, of which he mightily approves, and therefore I suppose no objection can remain against them. He expects no more sermons from you till they are all completed. Nay, he has such confidence of their goodness and fitness to be printed, that he values not whether he sees any of them till they come from the press. But yet, I suppose, when they are all ready, it will be proper to send them to him, but not before. The young man whose testimonials you sent me, cannot be proposed till February; before which time you will remember to send us an account

of your students, upon the list of the fund. Against that time also we must consider the feasibleness of getting an exhibition for Mr. Wilkinson, as your assistant, of which I do not despair, if proper methods are taken. My wife joins with me in service to yourself and Mr. Wilkinson.

I am,

Most sincerely yours,

D. Jennings.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, January 17, 1735.

Mr. Ironmonger brought me the favour of your last, and I have the pleasure of answering it by the same agreeable hand. I intended to trouble him with those of my sermons which I have transcribed for Mr. Coward, but Mr. Some has not yet returned them. When they come home I will take the first opportunity of conveying them to you, and hope you will be pleased to review and correct them.

I heartily sympathise with you in your afflictions in the loss of the pious friends you mention, but rejoice that you have so comfortable a prospect as to the rising generation. I know not, indeed, any place where they have equal advantages, and I doubt not, Sir, but that God, who has in so many instances given you to see with satisfaction the travail

of your soul, with respect to them, will continue to animate and succeed you in those labours, for which I hope many of us, who are now heads of families, shall have reason to be for ever thankful.

I am much obliged to my friend, Mr. Sammy, that he talks with pleasure of coming under my care, and heartily wish him much success in his preparatory studies. I assure you, Sir, my concern to answer that important trust whenever it shall be reposed on me will be a great additional inducement for me to labour hard to improve my course as much as I can, and to put it into such a form as may be most satisfactory to you, and improving to him; and I hope your care of your son will concur with your friendship for me, in engaging you to give me your thoughts very freely on those lectures which I shall from time to time submit to your examination. I see so many defects in these poor attempts that I have been ashamed to lay them open before so discerning a judge, but the experience of your candour, and a concern for my own improvement, have, in some measure, conquered that reluctance.

Mr. Wilkinson is highly agreeable to our people; and his mother tells me, with great joy, that she has heard of a very honourable testimony borne to his character by your pen, which that wise and excellent woman seems to value as she ought.

I perceive our friends in town have laid aside the thoughts of applying to parliament this session for the repeal of the Test Acts, and I am glad of it, considering present circumstances; but I hope that, if

nothing unexpected prevent it, they will resume their efforts vigorously next year.

The growth of popery seems to give a general and just alarm. A priest from a neighbouring gentleman's family makes frequent visits hither, and many of the church people seem popishly inclined. This, amongst other considerations, has engaged me to comply with a request of some of my people to take some public notice of it. I therefore propose, on the second Lord's day in February to open a weekly evening lecture, in which I shall consider the controversy pretty largely; and I hope it may be of some use to the Protestant interest here, and perhaps to my pupils too.

I hope, Sir, you will pray for me, that I may have all proper and necessary assistance in this additional work, which will lie much heavier upon me than it would do if you were near to give me your thoughts on the various subjects which are to be considered.

And now, Sir, it is time for me to be taking my leave, which I do with the sincerest services from myself and mistress. I beg you will make my compliments where due, and with friendly regards to your lady.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM MRS. SNELL.

Walthamstow,
February 26, 1735.

REVEREND SIR,

I AM sorry you have been so afflicted with a cold, which, if I had not read, I should not have discovered by any abatement of that good sense which constantly guides your pen. Your letters flow from a clear head, and a kind heart, in which the gentleman and good Christian never fail to appear. I never read them without the most sensible pleasure, which nothing could abate, but the sense I have of my being so ill furnished for answering them as they deserve.

There is something in friendship that naturally leads one to desire to give as well as to receive pleasure; the first I have little reason to hope for, but if there is but one thing I can pretend to equal you in, it is in the sincerity of my friendship, wherever I profess it; and it is owing to this alone that I venture to expose my want of talent to one whom I know to be so good a judge; yet, as I have no other way of conversing with you at present but this, I am unwilling to lose it.

I think of the summer with more delight than ever, as it brings with it the hope of my enjoying your and Mrs. Doddridge's good company at Walthamstow, for I design to ask Mr. Coward's leave to have you at our house, where I can promise you a most hearty welcome, and where you shall be as

free to act in every thing as if you were at home. I should be glad to know what time you can best come, and how many sermons we may hope for from you; for being at present destitute, we are obliged to some settled ministers for every month in the summer season. I think it will be needless to tell you, the oftener you can preach to us the more agreeable it will be, and now, Sir, I must take the liberty to chide you for the apology you thought necessary to make, for giving me an opportunity to serve such good people as I believe Mr. and Mrs. Rogers to be.

I wish I could have sent Mrs. Rogers more than 25*l.*, this being the utmost I can now send her with the assistance of my friends. I can only add that, if by any other means I can serve her, she may depend upon my care.

Mr. Snell and the rest of the family join with me in our usual good wishes to yourself and family.

I am, Sir,

Your most sincere Friend and very humble Servant,

CECILIA SNELL*.

* The Snells were some of the most opulent and influential dissenters of the last century.

FROM DR. JENNINGS*.

DEAR DOCTOR, March 11, 1735.

I HAVE shown your letter to Dr. Guyse and Mr. Neal, and will show it to Dr. Watts as soon as I possibly can; in the mean time I write that you may not suspect my neglecting any affair that lies with weight upon your mind. Mr. Neal declares roundly against your removal, and Dr. Guyse thinks it cannot be made, without a vast hazard of your own comfort. But you can better judge of the affair than any of us can be expected to do, at this distance. As for domestic advantages, I say nothing, for there is no man on whose sincerity I can more thorougly depend than yours, and you say, that they hardly deserve a consideration, therefore I pass them by, and would only suggest the following queries, without any order, but as they happen to come into my mind.

1. Whether it be advisable, for your comfort, to leave a place where there is no other warmth, but that of devotion and of love, to run into the fire of contention?

2. Whether the congregation at Nottingham be not too far divided already, ever to be comfortably united under one minister? and whether they had not better split (as the people have done at Yarmouth, and much for their peace), rather than unite, like Jeremy's two figs, one very good and one very

* Relative to an invitation, which Dr. Doddridge had then recently received from Nottingham.

bad, which may be squeezed together, but will never incorporate?

3. Whether those young people, who sit so light to the dissenting interest, as to be going off or gone to church, are much to be depended upon?

4. Whether, if Dr. Doddridge, or an angel, was to preach moderate Calvinism, those who are disposed to send to Taunton, for a minister, would not despise him? This I have observed in London, amongst persons of pretty much the same taste (as I imagine) with a party at Nottingham; since even Dr. Watts has openly opposed the modern fashionable scheme, he is spoken of with great contempt, and his genius is said to be quite sunk.

5. Whether your sentiments are not somewhat altered since the time that you were so universally acceptable at Nottingham?

6. Whether altering the ancient constitution of the church will not, probably, be attended with vast difficulty, as the old men usually make loud remonstrances against those who remove their ancient landmarks?

7. Whether it be not a matter of great importance to preserve the flourishing state of the dissenting interest in Northamptonshire (the glory of our cause in England)? Messrs. Some and Norris are both grown old; and Mr. Saunders's ill state of health renders his life very precarious. Should, therefore, Dr. Doddridge leave that county, how soon might the face of things be sadly altered there?

8. Whether so much of the life and power of

godliness is ordinarily found among a corporation, magistrates, and occasional conformists, as among those plain Christians with whom you now reside; and are not the most serious Christians our best and most comfortable friends?

9. Whether Nottingham be not a more inconvenient situation for your Academy, as being farther from London, and from the centre of England, and also, too near Mr. Wadsworth's Academy, which has been, for many years, encouraged by the Independent fund?

As for your other affair, it has given me no pain, but a great deal of pleasure. Surely, a person of your remarkable civility to every body, will not think of putting such an unheard of affront upon a *University*, as to refuse the honour they bestow upon you? Dr. Guyse says, you have only to thank them by letter, and make a small present of books to their library, especially your own works. And now I most sincerely wish you joy, or, in the expressive phrase of the old psalm, I wish you good luck with your honour. With a service where due,

Yours most sincerely,

D. JENNINGS*.

* The degree of Doctor of Divinity, proffered in this year, was conferred, with the usual formalities, in the next, 1736, when the *two* colleges of the University of Aberdeen presented Dr. Doddridge with *separate* diplomas.

On this occasion his pupils availed themselves of the opportunity of evincing their regard by waiting upon him, in a body, to present their congratulations. He received them with grateful thanks for so

FROM MRS. HANKINS.

DEAR SIR, Upton, April 9, 1735.

I HAD much sooner answered your letter, but that I have been confined to my chamber with a nervous fever: I thank God I am now much better, though not well; indeed some perplexing affairs have given me much uneasiness, and still add to my illness. But I must not expect to have every thing made easy in this world, nor would it be best for me, lest I should grow too fond of it, and forget that better existence, where all will be ease and joy.

I very heartily condole you upon the loss of your good sister; but her dear children having so much the greater loss, you must be silent and comfort them.

It is a very great pleasure to me that your children are so well, and prove so great a comfort to you: they are endearing objects, and I hope will be spared.

My very best service sincerely attends yourself, your spouse, and little ones.

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Aunt and humble Servant,

M. HANKINS.

pleasing a testimony of their affection; but assured them, that the only honour, of which he was truly ambitious, was that which they could *themselves confer*, by their advancement in piety and learning, and their future usefulness in the world, circumstances which were dearer to his heart than any personal distinction with which he could be gratified.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Dunstable, July 4, 1735,
Friday night.

MY DEAREST,

As the first fruits of my love and obedience, I sit myself down to write to you, resolving to send the letter as soon as I can. I have the pleasure to tell you that I had a very good journey, and though I rode very moderately, got to Newport in good time, and was here before eight. I have had neither cold nor cholic to disturb me thus far; and if I go on as I set out, shall bring home my medicine corked up safely according to order. I find more unhappy consequences of being absent from you, and speak very seriously when I tell you, my dearest, that your illness has given me a great many uneasy thoughts, and that I long to hear that you are better. Remember me daily to the dear children, and let Tetsy always drink papa's health at dinner.

St. Albans, Saturday morning.

I am, through the goodness of God, come well hither. Mr. Clark, his lady, &c. are well and at your service. Pray desire Mr. Wilkinson to transcribe that Greek sentence from Plato de Rep. l. 2, which is written at the end of my commonplace-book, and to send it with that letter which I hope to receive from you with my box. Fail not always to give my hearty service to all friends with you.

I am entirely yours,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. The room in which I write is remarkable for an inscription on the window, setting forth the happiness of a certain gentleman, who, as appears by his note upon the glass, had been married the Sunday before. Some unlucky wretch, who seems to have been a bachelor, has added the following lines under the triumphant monument of a bridegroom's joy:

> "The pilgrim thus salutes the rising day,
> Who *soon* fatigued with his laborious way,
> Ere noon arrive, longs for the setting ray."

I am exceedingly thankful, my dear, that I am not such a pilgrim! you know I hate travelling in the night! How did I wish for a diamond to have written some smart answer.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Newington, July 12, 1735,
Saturday morning.

MY DEAREST,

PRESENT or absent, I think myself happy if I can in any degree contribute to your ease and comfort. I have been much taken up in viewing curiosities; besides Sir Hans Sloane's collection, I have seen Hogarth's celebrated pictures, and the grand cistern made for the Czarina, valued at 8,000*l.*, of which the silver is only worth 2,000*l.*

I preached yesterday morning for Mr. Hubbard, having lain at Lady Russell's the night before. I am now at Mr. Cooke's, in the agreeable company of Miss Churchill, who is perfectly recovered, and

looks charmingly. I must conclude with two articles of domestic news: the one, that my brother is going to be married in a few days! and the other, that I have received overtures from Salters' Hall, tending to a settlement there; so that if you desire to be a London lady, you must let me know in time!

I continue perfectly well; may you, my dearest, and all with you, continue so. I am rejoicing to think that I shall probably be with you this day three weeks. In the mean time, write, write, write to

Your most affectionate and obliged

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAR GIRL, London, July 15, 1735.

FORASMUCH as no letter is come for me by the last post, I will *punish* you—not by an utter silence, but by beginning on a piece of paper which will not allow me to enlarge.

Permit me to say, that if you are well, you deserve a husband who would not set so much value on your letters! Yesterday I saw our agreeable friend with Mrs. Snell, who is indeed a lady of incomparable good sense, and as lively a sense of religion as most I have known; and, indeed, to whose character nothing can be objected, unless it be a great regard for me, which she has, it seems, long waited for an opportu-

nity of expressing. I assure you I am not a little proud of so great an honour. I dined yesterday with Mr. Whitton, at Mr. Barker's; and am to-day at Mr. Jacob's, where many kind inquiries are made after you, and many services sent: I hope that, in the lump, you will please to accept those of,

Dear Madam,

Your most obedient, obliged, &c.

P. Doddridge.

P. S. Pray tell me in your next, if Mrs. Wingate and Miss Rappit be returned; and if they be, tell the latter that she gave me a great deal of disturbance the other night, and made me scream out terribly in my sleep; for which I hope she will, sleeping or waking, make me some proper amends.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAR GIRL, London, July 22, 1735.

If services can make a letter weighty, this must be charged double, as it abounds with so many, Walthamstow and London concurring to pay those respects to you which I am sure you deserve from both. We have drunk your health most zealously, every day at Mr. Coward's. I have formed an acquaintance at Mr. Snell's, which will, I hope, next year be as delightful to you as it is now to me.

My horse fell into a well on Saturday night, where the poor wretch lay up to the neck in water for several hours; and it is wonderful that he was not killed. Mr. Waters grows daily weaker and weaker, and will very soon be in a better world.

Mr. Coward puts all his future designs for an Academy on the issue of my coming, on which he depends, if he can secure his foundation. I hope to have the pleasure of a letter from you to-morrow, which I will not fail to answer by the first opportunity.

I am, my Dearest,

Your most affectionate and obliged

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

London, July 23, 1735, Wednesday afternoon.

MY DEAREST AND BEST EARTHLY JOY,

I ALWAYS rejoice to see a letter from you; but that which I received this afternoon has thrown me into a sad fit of the vapours. I am inexpressibly concerned to hear you have been so much indisposed; and as I have a thousand fears, on account of your present circumstances, so I am grieved to think that, at best, I am likely to find you in bed, and to undergo the sad discipline of living a month without your company below stairs; and no place is more a wilderness to me than my own house, when you are absent.

I would have been with you to-morrow night, if my necessary engagements at London and at St. Albans (where I am to preach, and baptize Mr. Clark's child, on Thursday sevennight,) would have permitted it. As it is, I can only think of you, and pray for you, which assuredly I shall not omit. I have not been at Newington this week, but shall go to-morrow, when I come from Clapham, where I am to visit Mr. Neale and Mr. Lessingham. All my wisest and best friends approve my declining Salters' Hall. It would, indeed, have ruined my Academy to have accepted it. Mr. Jennings presses me to print the Sermon about the One Thing Needful, which Sir Harry Houghton desired to have; but I have not yet found time to transcribe a line of it; for I can write nothing but letters to you! I have been reviewing Mr. Coward's Sermons, which will yet want another finishing stroke, and not be published these four months.

Amsterdam Coffee-House,
Thursday night.

I lay last night at Mr. Aikin's. They are all well, and at your service. I dined with Mr. Lessingham at Clapham, and found the water so rough in going, that it made me quite a coward. But I am come home safe, though I had five women in the coach with me. I called just now to see Mr. Calamy, who is finely recovered. There I saw Savage, the celebrated poet, who has lately been writing the Progress of a Divine, in imitation of Hogarth's Progress of a Rake: it is a desperate satire on the clergy.

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

DEAR SIR, Hackney, Jan. 1, 1736.

I RECEIVED yours of the nineteenth of December, and am very much obliged and entertained by it. I can easily perceive that the business you have every day upon your hands is enough to take up all your time; and however agreeable it may be to your friends to hear from you, they ought to wait your leisure hours for letters, if any such you have.

I am very sure you cannot wonder to find this world a mixed state, consisting of good and evil, for you always thought it to be so, and believed that all good men have found it so. It is our business, then, to make the best we can of present things, by doing our duty, and keeping a future state always in view. I have read your last more than once, and find myself at some loss whether to return you compliments of condolence or congratulation. Some melancholy scenes you open require the former; but then the manly, the Christian, the heroic manner in which you talk of the afflictions and mercies of God's providence,—of this world, and that to come, call for the latter. Go on to think and act, my dear friend and brother, like a Christian hero, and may God, by such adversities of life, form and fit you for its growing prosperities; and may Mrs. Doddridge live to be the instrument and partner of your increasing happiness!

I have received your papers from Mr. Hett, which

I shall read over, I doubt not, with the same pleasure with which I always read your performances.

Let our mutual prayers ascend to heaven for each other; and may they be offered to God by our great High Priest, as our only advocate with Him! May we proceed with diligence and delight in the service of our Lord and Master! and may you in the vigour, and I in the decline of life, promote, to the utmost of our ability, the glory of God and the good of mankind.

I am, dear Sir,

Yours, with great esteem and affection,

JOHN BARKER.

FROM THE REV. JOHN JONES*.

MY DEAR DOCTOR, January 25, 1736.

THE first thing I have to say to you is, that I thank you most cordially for your late most friendly visit, which delighted, exhilarated, and improved me more than any which I have received for some time. But here I must break off, for I am solicitous, in the next

* This gentleman held the living of Ripton-Abbots, in Huntingdonshire, and appears to have possessed not only a highly catholic spirit, but sound learning. He was the author of a religious treatise, entitled Serious and Friendly Advice, &c.

Dr. Doddridge held Mr. Jones in high estimation, as may be inferred from the following quotation, from his reflections on a visit received from him, dated Nov. 9th, 1736. "This day I enjoyed a great deal of pleasure in the company of my pious and

place, to know from you, how you got home, and how you and your family have done since. Pray, dear Sir, answer this query as soon as you have any spare minutes to write or to dictate, for it will much heighten the satisfaction already received to hear that you are all well: indeed, I will take no denial, though some valuable work should come out two or three seconds the later.

But, do not think I can be content with having thanked you once for your visit. No, I must thank you again; and when I have done all, the gratitude of my heart will still remain unexpressed; for, believe me, my friend, nothing can exhibit the sweet joy and complacency I felt within me whilst you were with me, and which I feel on every remembrance of the entertainment which your society gave me. But would you believe it, Sir, even when you left me, I was also in joy! Not because you were gone, for I should delight to dwell with you for ever, (and I hope one day I shall dwell with you, without the fear of a separation). Was it, because you gave me hopes of seeing you soon again?—No, not that, though I earnestly wish it had been so; and yet you did not leave me without giving me some encouragement of the kind. Remember it, Sir, remember it, my

worthy friend, Mr. Jones, of Ripton Abbots; a clergyman for whom I have the sincerest and tenderest respect******.

"Some hints which Mr. Jones had drawn up for self-examination, contained so much elevated and spiritual devotion, and betokened a mind so thoroughly devoted to the glory of God, and the good of mankind, that I thought I had never seen any thing of the kind that equalled them."—See *Diary*.

honoured friend, and make good your engagement as soon as you conveniently can; and, if possible, before the spring of my present pleasure is relaxed. The vibration, indeed, will not soon cease, but a long delay may, by degrees, tend to impede its motion. But what made me continue in so joyful a mood after you had left me? Well, I will leave a friend to judge of the affections of a *friend* by his own. There could be no other cause than the delight inspired by your conversation; whereby you raised new sentiments in my soul, and infused into it an unknown sweetness; and that in so powerful a manner, as to make it impossible that the impression should immediately wear off, and I trust that it never will. I have on other occasions frequently found myself in a situation much less agreeable, when my friends have left me, or on my leaving them; for a sudden damp hath sometimes seized my mind when we parted; but when Dr. Doddridge left me, I was almost surprised, as much as I was pleased, to find a continuance of that satisfaction which I expected would have vanished with his departure. O my dear friend, there is surely something divine in the presence and conversation of a good man, which leaves behind it a sweet and lasting energy. And I humbly hope that the Divinity, in one sense, was with us, and in us, whilst we conversed together; and will still continue to enliven us whilst we are absent from each other; but let not that absence continue long, for you have left other friends here besides me, who will be glad to see you, and to

improve by your Christian conversation, whenever you can come.

They expressed much satisfaction from the short interview you favoured them with, but I will not tell you all at present—nor till you come again, that you may come the sooner. The worthy Lady Price returns her service and thanks to you; and whenever she comes to Northampton, will not forget the favour you did her here. We talked of you for some hours after you were gone; she was delighted with your candour and charity, and the facility of the agreeable turns you gave the discourse towards good subjects; but I must say no more, for I have enjoined myself to silence, and will obstinately keep it! You will not every day, my dear Sir, meet with a person of such judgment and good disposition: and yet think not that I intend to reflect on any one, for I hope the number of good Christians is increasing, and that she also is increasing in benevolence and other spiritual improvements; and I rejoice in believing that she loves our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity, and loves all who carry upon them the impression of his image. Pray for her, my good brother, and pray for all such, that the number of them may increase, and increase daily, under all denominations. O happy day, when this shall be effected! When, O when shall that sweet spirit of love, of candour, and of meekness, be poured out, and prevail universally among the children of men!—Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly, and establish a unity of peace and affection among all who bear thy sacred name, and eradicate every root of bitterness out of

the hearts of believers!—I trust that happy day is by degrees approaching: let us then pray the more earnestly for its speedy coming.

Tell Mr. Jennings I heartily thank him for his visit, and the more for its being in company with his tutor. I shall be glad to see him again, when he is pleased to renew the favour. May God prosper him when he enters upon his ministry, and make him an instrument towards rooting out bigotry in a divided people; for there are those on both sides in that town, who, I have reason to believe, have not yet attained to a full measure of the Christian spirit*. Will he labour, under God, to introduce it?—Will he show a meek disposition by an attractive behaviour?—If I am not mistaken in him, he will. He seems to promise so much. Nor can I think that any, who have had their education under you, will do otherwise. May the same good spirit, which I find in my friend, animate the breast of all who are under his care, and may they diffuse Christian sentiments, and promote a Christian practice wherever they go! May schism and division, and the alienation of hearts, vanish from henceforth. May universal amity prevail, and truth for ever triumph over error in men of all persuasions!—What Christian heart can refuse joining with me in these sentiments and prayers? You, Sir, I am sure, will here cordially unite with

Your affectionate Friend, Brother, and Servant,

J. Jones.

* St. Ives.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAR, April 10, 1736.

As soon as I came to town, and before I alighted from my horse, I heard that good Mrs. Procter was dead, and that I was to preach a funeral sermon the next day from a text she had named. I was engaged for the evening in one way, and the next morning in another, so that you may suppose it put me into no little hurry. However, there was one convenience in it, for it rendered me less sensible of the want of your company than I might perhaps have otherwise been. Not that I have been insensible of it; so far from that, I was downright vapoured on Wednesday night; and those friends, both male and female, who came to comfort me and themselves in your absence, found me but a very indifferent companion. Insomuch, that good Mr. Hackleton complained of my stupidity again and again with great reason. Yet, as we are always apt to be partial to ourselves, I can hardly forbear thinking that there was something exceedingly *bright* in a stupidity so well timed; for it had been much more stupid not to have regretted the absence of so dear a friend, and so charming a companion.

It is not easy, Madam, to say how often and how earnestly I should have wished you at home, had you been any where but at Maidwell; for I own that love ought to make me rejoice in an absence which is so much for your entertainment. You know, I am sure, how to value the advantages for improve-

ment which even *you* may find in the conversation of those excellent friends with whom you now are, and indeed you will seldom find so agreeable a conjunction of religion, politeness, wisdom, and condescension as you there see around you.

My humble service attends them all, but especially good Lady Russell. I beg you would assure her that I most heartily pray for her speedy and perfect recovery, and that I have the humblest sense of my many and increasing obligations to her, and which I think doubled in her favourable regards to you.

Be as cheerful as possible in my absence, and never think of me but in your prayers; that is, if you find the thought attended with any uneasiness. For my own part, I assure you, Madam, I am heartily glad to find myself so fond a husband; nor could I wish to feel less impatience, for I am persuaded your most distant acquaintance find, that the more they know you, the better they love you.

I am sensible it will be impossible for me ever to repay what I already owe you, and that I shall be daily running further into your debt, yet I hope it will be the business of my life to express the value I set upon your favours, and the great tenderness and respect with which I am,

Dearest Madam,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Hackney.

I HAVE been applied to by some friends on account of a clergyman's son in Norfolk, who desires to be brought up as a dissenting minister. This, it seems, is the choice of the mother and the son, to which the pious father feels it a duty to consent.

I have received a good account of the youth, from persons whom I esteem capable judges, as to his pious disposition and good capacity; but they tell me that he has not yet proceeded so far in classical learning as is needful, in order to qualify him to enter upon your course of academical study; and I had thoughts of sending him to Mr. Lee's, in your neighbourhood, upon the recommendation of that gentleman which you gave me; but I find, by Mr. Gibbs, that it might not answer my end; and what I now propose is, that you take him immediately into your house, assist him in whatsoever learning he may want, and let me know, so soon as you are able to make a fair judgment, whether you apprehend he is likely to make a pious, practical, and useful Protestant dissenting minister.

The charge of his education I will (with the assistance of some friends) take care to defray; and as he is now ready to come to you, I should be glad to send him forthwith, that no time may be lost, and that the youth may not be discouraged.

I take it for granted that you will make some

difficulty in taking a youth into your house no better prepared than he is for your Academy; but, for sundry reasons, I wish to have him with you, and shall take it as a favour, if you will consent to receive him; and if it is possible, I hope you will comply with my request, and give me an answer to this letter by the first post, because I am going from Hackney for a month, and should be glad to dispatch this affair before I go.

I am led to interest myself in this matter purely from an attention to a particular providence, which, it appears to me, throws it in my way; and from a hope that herein I shall do a service to the church of God. I have never seen either the young man or his father, but I hear well of both; and I would commit him to you as an instrument of Providence, to form and furnish him for future usefulness.

Your affectionate Brother and sincere Friend,

J. Barker.

P. S. Pray make my sincere services acceptable to good Mr. Some. Let me know all your forms, as I may be able to observe them.

TO THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

Northampton.

I SHOULD have thought myself exceedingly happy in any opportunity of obliging a friend, for whom I have so high and so just an esteem as for yourself; and especially must I have been ready to do it in a particular in which I think myself very much obliged to you for the proposal, which shows a regard to me, and confidence in me, which from such a person as Mr. Barker, I cannot but esteem as a great honour.

I have hitherto studiously avoided encumbering myself with the care of youths who were not qualified for an immediate entrance upon their academical studies; not only because I would not seem to interfere with any of my friends who make the teaching of grammar schools their only care, but also, because I apprehend that, in the variety of other business in which I am engaged, I am not fully able to do justice to those who would study the languages under my tuition.

I have indeed taken the whole care of my dear tutor's son, whom I brought up from his cradle, and who now reads Virgil and Suetonius in the Latin, and Homer and Lucian in the Greek. Now if this young gentleman can be joined with him, I shall be very willing to take him under my care; and he will also have an opportunity of attending a classical lecture of about half an hour almost every evening in the week. For the present he cannot possibly be in my house,

that being so full that I have three gentlemen already lodging abroad, who wait for places in it. A fourth place will, however, be vacant by Christmas; and, in the mean time, he may reside with a sober family in the neighbourhood, where I believe he will be well accommodated.

There are many senior pupils in my Academy, who understand the languages very well, and who may probably give him some assistance in them, if he have, as I have no doubt but he has, so much wisdom and modesty as to think it no disgrace to learn from them. On the whole, Sir, though I must honestly tell you, that I verily believe he might have much greater advantages for classical studies, in some considerable grammar school, yet, if you think it proper to commit him to my care, I will receive him, and, after some trial, send you faithful information, according to the best judgment I am able to make, as to the important point you mention.

As for my terms, they are sixteen pounds a year board, and four pounds teaching. But when persons have any assistance from charitable contributions to support the charge of their education, I board them for fourteen pounds a year, and my friend, whom I alluded to above, will expect that sum while he is in her house.

When pupils enter the Academy they pay a guinea each for a closet, and bring a pair of sheets. They find their own candles, and put out their washing.

Your generous present shall excuse this gentleman from any contribution to the library, which I

might otherwise have expected; but if, some time hence, he think fit to take a course of lectures in experimental philosophy, I question not but that you would be willing that he should contribute at least half a guinea towards the expense of the apparatus, to which all, but those on the funds, give a guinea each.

I beg, dear Sir, you would give my service to this young gentleman, and let him know that if he come under my care, it will be my great concern that he may be formed to a love of truth and peace, and that what little knowledge I have gained by the study and experience of these few years, I shall, with great freedom, communicate to him; and if Providence conduct him hither, shall think myself extremely happy, if, through the blessing of God upon my attempts for his assistance, he may, in due time, be qualified for the service of the Redeemer's interest, and the edification of the church.

For myself, Sir, I need not say how much I should have rejoiced to see you in my late journey to London. I met there with a very furious and severe attack, from some of our *high orthodox* people. The chief instruments of it were some tall pupils of Dr. Ridgley's; I have, however, reason to believe that it sprung from a party of Antinomians in this town, who were alarmed by an accession that has lately been made to our society, by some considerable persons who have come over to us from theirs. Some of the rudest as well as the most contemptible things have been said of my character, especially as a tutor; and my Academy has been even represented

as a nursery of error and heresy? It is, however, with a mixture of pleasure, that I suffer these imputations, as I apprehend, in the cause of catholicism and truth; and I think myself happy that, while these people attack me, I have repeated proofs of the esteem and friendship of some, not only of my congregation, but of impartial brethren, whom I consider persons of the highest character amongst the dissenters; and I heartily wish that I may better deserve them.

With regard to my Academy, I am as sure as I can be of any thing, that it is a regard to the public service, and not to any secular interest (which is indeed but little concerned in the matter), that engages me to go through the daily labours which such a station of life necessarily demand: and while God is pleased to continue my capacity to endure them, I am willing to hope that I shall not want encouragement, though so great a majority of the society at the *King's Head** are determined never to venture any of their pupils under my care.

I would earnestly desire your prayers, that a divine blessing may attend my public and private services: and with the sincerest acknowledgments for this token of your confidence and regard, I am,

Reverend Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

* Probably a place where one of the committees, then formed for the purpose of introducing the subscription which was before defeated at Salters' Hall, was in the habit of meeting.

SECTION IV.

Miscellaneous Observations. A Statement of the Works published by Dr. Doddridge, up to and inclusive of the Year 1736; with a brief Notice of the domestic Calamity from which he then suffered; and a Continuation of his confidential Correspondence.

To remain tranquil amid disappointments, to rise superior to toil, by the energy of perseverance, and thus, like the fabled Antæus, to gather the elements of future conquest from past defeat, are the attributes of an exalted mind.

From the settlement of Dr. Doddridge at Northampton up to the present date, we have found his private and public duties rapidly increasing in number and importance. His church, his pupils, his family, his personal studies, and devotions were so many distinct points to which his attention was sedulously devoted. And with each of these duties individually, the question he proposed to himself, was not, how far he could conveniently escape fatigue in its discharge, but how it was possible to discharge it best! Of this fact his Diary presents ample evidence. For instance, with regard to the office of tutor, it appears that while he was conscientiously anxious that his pupils should make that advance in learning which would be honourable to themselves and useful to the world, he also felt it a duty, to cultivate the seeds of practical religion in their bosoms, and with this view, studied their characters with a parental solicitude, so as to render himself not only the revered

adviser of all, but the personal friend of each; a relation which he maintained after they had left the Academy, by serving them on every opportunity, both in person and through the medium of his connexions.

Were we to trace the manner in which he fulfilled the other important duties which have been alluded to, we should still have reason to remark, that the signal success which crowned his benevolent and enlightened efforts for the welfare of society, was not obtained but by unremitted industry, and the surrender of every selfish interest. Such details are, indeed, of so much value, as presenting an example to those upon whom Providence has placed the responsibility of public influence in religious matters, that their omission here can only be justified by the circumstance of their appearing with more propriety in the Diary, where the reader will have an opportunity of observing how far the silent virtues, and cheerful self-devotion of the Christian excel, in real sublimity, the false sentiment and extravagance which popular clamour so often dignifies with the name of heroism.

It should, however, be observed, that in addition to his professional avocations, Dr. Doddridge continued to prosecute a general course of private study, with that ardour which great natural activity of mind and determined resolution could only bestow.

On this subject the Rev. Job Orton remarks, "His acquaintance with books was very extensive. There were few of any importance, on the general topics of literature, which he had not read with attention; and his quickness of apprehension and strength of

memory were such, that he could both retain and easily rearrange what was most remarkable in them. As he cautioned his pupils against that indolent and superficial way of reading which many students fall into, so he took care that his own example should enforce his precepts. His usual method was to read with a pen in his hand, and to mark in the margin particular passages which struck him. Besides which, he often took down hints of what was most important, or made references in a blank leaf of the book, adding his own reflections on the author's sentiments. Thus he could easily turn to particular passages, and enrich his lectures with references to what was most curious and valuable in the course of his reading. But he was not one of those who content themselves with treasuring up other men's thoughts. He knew, and often reminded his pupils, that the true end of reading is only to furnish the mind with materials for the exercise of its own powers; and few men knew better how to use, and apply to the most valuable purposes, the knowledge they had gained. His mind was indeed a rich treasury, out of which he could, on every proper occasion, produce a variety of the most important instruction. This qualified him for lecturing to his pupils in those several branches of science of which his course consisted; it enriched his public writings, and rendered his private conversation highly instructive and entertaining."

In relation to classical literature, it will be remembered, that in early life he was particularly devoted to Homer, on whose immortal poem his remarks were

so extensive as to form a considerable volume; and we find, from Dr. Kippis, that he continued to labour in the rich mine of ancient lore, with the avidity of one who knew its value. This writer observes, that while he was a pupil at Northampton, he remembers that Dr. Doddridge read Pindar with much admiration, and that he studied the ancient fathers with great care, paying most attention to Origen and Eusebius. The philosophers and orators of Greece and Rome were then the companions of his leisure; and among these, we learn, by the same authority, that he delighted most in Demosthenes. With the Hebrew language he was also critically acquainted, and nearly completed a new translation of the minor prophets. His knowledge of ancient history, both civil and ecclesiastic, was extensive; and as we shall have future opportunities of observing, he paid considerable attention to mathematical and philosophical studies.

To this ample catalogue of varied engagements must be added the care of his correspondence, which was of such extent, that it is said to have been, in itself, "almost sufficient to have employed the whole time of an ordinary person." Had it not, indeed, been for the skill and resolution with which he redeemed that most elusive and yet most precious of human possessions, time! it would not have been possible for him to have fulfilled his daily round of duties; and that he should, amid so many toils, have been, not only one of the most important, but perhaps the most voluminous writer of his day, cannot but surprise.

The first work with which Dr. Doddridge favoured

the world, was published anonymously, in the year 1730. It was entitled, " Free Thoughts on the most probable Means of Preserving the Dissenting Interest; occasioned by the late Inquiry into the Causes of its decay; addressed to the Author of that Inquiry*."

The author in question having advanced a train of ingenious, but speculative reasoning, which Dr. Doddridge deemed of injudicious tendency, he availed himself of the opportunity to exhort his brethren to cherish practical religion, in opposition to party and fanatical views; and enforced the propriety of considering sound learning and a natural style of elocution as the best accomplishments in the pulpit.

Of this Treatise, in general, it may be said, that from its catholic spirit, it will be read with pleasure by Christians of every denomination; while the candid and polite style, in which the personal remarks are made, render it a happy example of the extent to which the force of argument may be carried, without trespassing upon the boundaries of courtesy.

As a continuation of this sketch, the following quotation, in which Dr. Doddridge describes his own works, will be read with interest. " The Four Sermons on the Education of Children, were published in the year 1732, and recommended by a preface, written by the Rev. David Some. In 1734, these were followed by Six Sermons to Young Persons, 'On the Importance of the Rising Generation'—'Christ

* He was afterwards known to be the Rev. Mr. Gough, a gentleman of considerable talent, and who, within a short period after the appearance of this treatise, conformed to the established church.

formed in the Soul'—'The Danger of Bad Company' —'The Orphan's Hope'—'Religious Youth invited to early Communion'—and 'The Lamentation of a Pious Father on the Death of a Wicked Child.' The last was one of my first sermons, and preached while I was at the Academy, under the direction of my worthy tutor, who chose the subject, and assisted me in its composition. In 1735, I printed a single Sermon, 'On the Care of the Soul, as the One Thing Needful,' at the desire of a person of quality, at whose house it was preached. In 1736, a Sermon, preached on the preceding fifth of November, entitled, 'THE ABSURDITY AND INIQUITY OF PERSECUTION FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE, IN ALL ITS KINDS AND DEGREES.' It was proposed as an appendix to the Sermons against Popery, preached at Salters' Hall that year, as the growth of Popery, in and about London, had been observed to be very great. In the same year I published 'Ten Sermons, on the Power and Grace of Christ, and the Evidence of his glorious Gospel.' These Sermons were preached at the desire of that munificent benefactor to the cause of nonconformity, William Coward, Esq.; and the three last were so agreeable to Dr. Secker, then Bishop of Oxford, that he expressed his desire to me, that they might be published alone, for the use of junior students, whose office calls them to defend Christianity; and perhaps I have not written any thing with greater accuracy, or which will be found more adapted to the use of junior students in theology*.

* "It gave the author singular pleasure to know that these Ser-

The general encouragement with which these labours in the cause of practical piety were honoured, will so frequently appear in the future course of this correspondence, that it would be injudicious to enlarge upon it here. It may, however, be observed, that as Dr. Doddridge ever exulted in an opportunity of commending others, so he never descended to the mean affectation of a pretended indifference to the voice of applause: and although his unremitted exertions owed their force to a more solemn and commanding influence, yet the sunny warmth of praise that breathed around his path, undoubtedly robbed it of half its weariness. To this fact Dr. Kippis has borne testimony in the following passage. "I have often thought that, in certain points, he had a resemblance to Cicero. He resembled him in the love of fame; in the copiousness, diffusion, and pathos of his eloquence, and in the sensibilities and tenderness of his mind."

To the justice of the latter clause of this sentence, the reader will readily subscribe; and it would have been a grateful circumstance, if the fact had received no other proof than that afforded by the affectionate and glowing sentiments with which his letters teem. That heart, however, so tremblingly alive to the more

mons were the means of convincing two gentlemen, of a liberal education and distinguished abilities, who had been Deists, that Christianity was true and divine: and one of them, who had set himself zealously to prejudice others, against the evidences and contents of the Gospel, became a zealous *preacher*, and an ornament of the religion he had once denied and despised." See the Life of Dr. Doddridge, by the Rev. Job Orton, page 139.

delicious sympathies of our nature, and which had so recently triumphed in the achievement of its fondest hopes, was now called upon to submit its tenderest recesses to the lacerating probe of parental bereavement.

We have seen with what a feeling of exulting joy he hailed the birth of his first child; and how frankly he confessed that it had at once awakened all the fond yearnings of a father's love. We may then easily imagine the delight and tenderness with which he watched the expansion of infantine grace, and the ecstasy with which he met the endearments of his child, while her warm lip and glistening eyes expressed the affection her unpractised tongue as yet could scarcely lisp. In such a breast as his, these emotions would have been present, if the infant of his hopes had possessed no unusual claim to attention. The innocence and unprotected helplessness of a babe are, alone, spells of sufficient potency to move a father's heart, if it be worthy of a man!—In the present instance their force was heightened for his "lovely Betsy"—"the delight of his eyes"—as he has pathetically termed her, was a child of more than common promise.

Her too fragile form betrayed a singular beauty, even at that endearing age, when life and motion are synonymous with grace. She possessed an intelligence beyond her years, chastened by a temper so artless and engaging, as to attract the affectionate regards of all around her. Among the infantine anecdotes, treasured in the family, of this charming little

creature; it is related, that having one day numbered a long catalogue of friends, it was asked, what made her so universal a favourite? when she replied with the airy vivacity of childhood, "Every body loves Tetsy, because Tetsy loves every body." She was taken ill in the middle of June, 1736, and the disease, which was of the consumptive character, rapidly increased until her death, on the first of the following October.

Those passages in the Diary where Dr. Doddridge has depicted the varied feelings which agitated his bosom during this mournful period, possess a power and pathetic interest perhaps unequalled; while the singular nature of some of the facts in connection, cannot but command profound attention.

The holy vigils of a father's love, when he hung over his fast-fading flower, with a wrapt anxiety, beyond that of the alchymist, whose unsleeping eyes regard his crucible of fancied treasure. The wrestling prayer of agonized suspense; the startling pangs of dissolving nature;—and that cold reality, whose stern despair, if it were possible, would even rob the Christian of his hope! All these are there displayed; but so mingled and, as it were, enshrined with the Divine aspirations of intense devotion, that it would be worse than sacrilege to separate them, for the purpose of quotation here.

In their original situation alone will they be read with propriety; and, in the mean time, it may be observed, that the striking language of Scripture, "*The heart knoweth its own bitterness, and a stran-*

ger meddleth not therewith," was perfectly appropriate in this case; for in the succeeding letters but brief and faint allusions to this painful dispensation will be found. Sorrow loves solitude, and those vivid passages in the Diary were written when tears mingled with the ink, and there was no thought that any other human eye would regard them.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Nov. 10, 1736.

I HEARTILY acknowledge the favour of your last letter, the thoughts you there suggest are very important, and perfectly agreeable to my own sentiments.

I am very much obliged to you for your kind concern for my health, which, I bless God, is perfectly recovered. I am much grieved to hear that your good mother is so ill; but is it not a matter of great comfort to think how well she is prepared for all the will of God concerning her, and of the reason she has to depart with the song of good old Simeon upon her lips. Mr. Hughes, who, on Lord's day night, gave us a very acceptable sermon, will inform you of the circumstances of his removal from Nottingham, with several other matters, of which I am glad to be saved the trouble of writing at present.

The proposed work, at which I hinted when I wrote last, I intend to call The Family Expositor. I have taken the New Testament in the original, according to the most authentic readings, so far as I could determine them, and translated it as accurately and handsomely as I could. With this version I interweave a large Paraphrase, distinguishing the text by a different character, and adding references, at the foot of the page, to the most considerable writers who defend or dispute the sense I have given. I divide it into Lessons of a moderate length, and add a practical improvement of each. I propose publishing it in octavo; the Harmony of the Evangelists, and perhaps the Acts, will make the two first volumes. I have made some progress in it, and collected large materials for the whole. I shall beg your review of and remarks upon every page of it. At present, desiring your prayers, I must conclude with my hearty respects to all friends with you, and particularly the dear children.

I am, reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate Servant,

P. Doddridge.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Jan. 1, 1737.

I HAVE so long waited for an opportunity of answering both your very obliging letters, that I choose to write by London rather than to be silent any longer. Such condolences as suit the removal of an aged saint from the infirmities of a mortal life to a state of complete felicity above, I send on the death of your good mother. Accept also my cordial congratulations on the safe delivery of Mrs. Clark, which, with the recovery of your daughter, I own as an answer to prayer, and as a mercy to me, in regard to a family so deservedly dear.

I know not any system of algebra which I should so soon recommend to you as Jones's, if you had any body to explain it: but without such assistance I cannot advise you to get it; and shall therefore beg the favour of you to peruse something of that kind which I have drawn up for the use of my pupils, a circumstance which may excuse its being much plainer than your genius would need.

I have not time, Sir, to send you the story of the late riot at Brixworth at large; the abstract is as follows: on the twenty-first of October William Beck, a poor but honest man in that place, had procured Mr. Daracott, one of my pupils, to come over to *repeat* a sermon. Before the congregation was come together, some of the baser sort, instigated by the steward of a lady of note in the town, attempted to

disturb them by throwing stones through the glass window and huzzaing at the door; and the master of the house going out to quiet them, was assaulted, had a gun presented to his breast, and was driven in for shelter; afterwards, however, he and Mr. Daracott ventured to go to the constables, who were then at the George Inn at a Court Leet: there they asked for help, but in vain, were forcibly driven out of the house, and pelted with dirt, stones, and sticks in their return, as they had been as they went. Afterwards Mr. Daracott, being conveyed away from a house where he had taken shelter, they demanded him, as they said, that they might be the death of him; they seized Beck, almost smothered him in the mud, as they drew him through a horsepond, and at last tore his coat from his back. He then escaped into the house; and was, in two hours after, guarded home by the constables.

The parties came over to me the next day; and our justices granted a warrant, by virtue of which four of the chief offenders were carried before Mr. W——s, a tory justice in the neighbourhood, who is the fittest man I know in the world to act the part of Jefferies a second time, if a proper occasion offered. He treated Beck as if he had been a felon, laid all the blame upon him, declared it was impudence to call these things an assault, and forced him, by threats of imprisonment, to subscribe to a very defective information against many articles of which he protested, and at last allowed him two shillings damages to mend his windows, and two for the warrant.

On this, Sir, I wrote to Sir Thomas Abney, who immediately moved the Court of King's Bench, and, by proper steps, procured rules of court, on full affidavits, against nine of the rioters with Mr. W——, and they are now preparing for a defence. All the tory gentlemen join in this scandalous cause; and, trusting to a tory sheriff, conclude, that against the strongest evidence they shall obtain a verdict from a tory jury, as the cause is to be tried in the country; and I much fear that they will succeed*.

The Duke of Montague, Sir, is our Custos Rotulorum; and if you can in any way make interest with him to procure the nomination of Sir John Robinson for our high sheriff, all will be well; but if that point be not gained, we shall be in great danger, and be more insulted than if we had made no struggle in the case. I am just going to write to Mr. Jacobs (who very kindly embarks in this cause), and must add that the multitude of letters which I have been obliged to write, besides several days spent in journeys, the examination of witnesses, &c., hath made me so rude and ungrateful as to neglect answering your letters sooner, for which I heartily ask your pardon. It is indeed our vacation, but as I am preaching abroad almost every day, I have rather less time than usual.

Since the death of my dear girl, which shocked me beyond any thing I ever met with, and which has left a deep wound in my heart, a scene is opened which

* The reader will remember that the party then known as the Tory—was disaffected to the house of Hanover, and almost universally composed of jacobites.

alone would almost have broken it: I mean the suspicion which has fallen on Lady Russell's character, from the embarrassed state of her affairs. My loss is above one hundred and thirty pounds; but I esteem it as nothing when compared with what I suffer as a friend, a Christian, and a dissenter*. I am not without my apprehensions of another calamity, arising from a lawsuit, in which some minors are engaged, into whose hands a part of my wife's fortune, which was out on bond, will fall. But after such a rich experience of the care of Divine Providence, as I had at the period when you, Sir, were raised up to be a father to me, I bless God that I am not sunk so low as to entertain any suspicion as to the provision to be made for me and mine. I hope indeed that my eyes are directed to a much surer and more important inheritance; and I am contented to be led to it in the way which my heavenly Father shall ordain.

The illness of my wife, and indeed of almost the whole family, has been a great affliction; and more especially that of my eldest surviving child, who is still very much indisposed; and if the country air do not revive her, will, I fear, soon follow her dear sister to the grave. This is the most sensible part of my heart: I dread another wound like the former; and yet would learn submission, by what I have already suffered. I know my God can support me, and I would leave my all with him. I am very sure of

* Lady Russell died rather suddenly at Reading, on the road from Bath, on the 1st of September, 1736. The unpleasant circumstance alluded to was not discovered until some time after her decease.

your prayers, which I greatly desire; and, in return, heartily pray that every desirable blessing may attend you, Sir, and all yours.

Just as the fatal secret of Lady Russell's insolvency broke out, I had prepared for the press a funeral sermon on her decease; and have since been finishing, after my poor way, one on the death of children, written, I may truly say, without any hyperbole, with more tears than ink, and preached while that too dear a part of myself lay dead in the house. As soon as it is possible I will beg Mrs. Clark to accept it*.

My Family Expositor goes on almost every day; and I press on the faster in it, that I may leave the portion on the Evangelists complete; if, as I have great reason to expect, God should call me speedily away. If I live, I will however give it a very attentive review, after you, Sir, and some other friends have examined this rough and very imperfect draught of the work.

Since I wrote the former part, I have the treasure and confusion of your third letter, which it required

* In relation to this sermon, the following observations occur, on other occasions, under the hand of Dr. Doddridge:—"I had preached in the bitterness of my heart, from these words, *Is it well with thy husband, and the child?—and she answered, It is well!*" * * * * * "As it pleased God, in this year, to visit me with a very afflictive stroke in my own family, by the death of my first child, one of the most amiable creatures of her age I ever beheld, I published a sermon on the occasion of her decease, entitled 'Submission to Divine Providence recommended and enforced, in the Death of Children.' This, of all my single sermons, is my favourite work; and I bless God that I have heard of many mourning parents, who have found consolation from what was so useful to the author."

some courage to open. I acknowledge your reproof to be very just, and will not say one word more, than that, dear Sir, I most heartily ask your pardon. I waited for opportunities which did not come, and missed some that did; and so I have been more neglectful than I ever was, or than, if my senses continue, I ever will be.

Besides what I have written above, I have just reviewed my six Sermons, to send out a second edition of them, but this and a great deal more cannot excuse my silence; yet I cannot bear you should think I forget you. That, Sir, is an insinuation too severe for your poor afflicted friend, who has suffered more within the last few months than in his whole life before. I cannot forget that you are the person on earth to whom I owe most; and would rather have had a fit of illness to have pleaded in excuse, than lie under such an unkind suspicion for any considerable time.

I bless God my wife is finely recovered. She bore poor Tetsy's death with a fortitude which surprised me; and, indeed, under the first shock, seemed supported in an uncommon manner, and formed to a sublimity and elevation of mind, beyond what I ever discovered in her at any other time; a circumstance which I could not but acknowledge as a great favour of Providence, especially considering the great disorder into which my spirits were at first thrown.

I fear, Sir, I have almost as much reason now to ask your pardon for the length, as before for the delay of my letter. It only remains that I send you the usual

compliments of the season, verily believing there are few, if any, in the world, who can wish you many most useful and comfortable years, with greater fervency than,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. JOHN JONES.

Ripton, Jan. 17, 1737.

MY DEAR FRIEND AND BROTHER,

PLEASURE always pervades my soul, when I am favoured with your obliging and pious letters; and believe me, my dear Sir, there is no friend I correspond with, from whom such marks of affection are more welcome.

I sympathize from my very heart, in all your afflictions, particularly in that which hath lately brought such a disparagement on the cause of truth and piety. But let us be easy, and refer this and all our concerns to Him who sees beyond the utmost ken of our apprehension, and can, by his unfathomable wisdom, in His good time, bring the greatest good out of the greatest evil. Fain would I still entertain some hope, though the present appearances are so much against hope, that these things will, some time or other, if we can but wait with patience, appear in a better

light. For it is not impossible, as far as I can hitherto see, but that Lady Russell might have been herself deluded by others, in this mysterious affair. How happy should I esteem it for the concerns of religion, as well as for that lady's character, should there, hereafter, upon a strict inquiry into the matter, appear some real grounds for this supposition? though even then I should, in the bowels of a Christian, be concerned for those who should be found to have been the prime contrivers of such an egregious imposition. O God! who knowest the hearts of all men, and canst bring the most hidden things to light, unravel in thy good time the secrets of this dark scheme, which hath thrown such disgrace upon thy holy religion, and vindicate the defenceless dead from undeserved aspersions, if they be undeserved, that the living enemies of thy truth may no longer triumph in such reproaches upon its professors.

It was an act becoming a person of your integrity, my dear friend, to throw up your right to the estate you mention, upon so critical an emergence. This, amongst other instances, is giving the utmost proof of your own sincerity. Nor will your family, I dare promise myself, suffer by it. The good providence of the Almighty is able to make you abundant amends, and I make no question will do it, one way or another.

You have greatly added to the pleasure I have in expectation, from my visit, by acquainting me that your *Family Expositor* is in such forwardness. May the Blessed Spirit enable you, more and more, to carry it on to perfection. Be assured, nothing in my poor

power shall be wanting to the furthering of so useful a design. I have spoken to a friend, who is possessed of one of the *Harmonies* I mentioned, and he very readily promised to oblige us with the loan of it.

I most entirely join in your good wishes and prayers, for peace and unity amongst Christians; and from my soul love and honour good men of all denominations, and wish them all a full freedom to worship God according to their consciences; which freedom also, I am sincerely desirous to promote. I would have the rule of equity and of the everlasting Gospel take place to the utmost; and would have nothing transacted in matters of religion, but what is agreeable to this standard. My doubts turn upon some inconveniences, attending both establishments and universal liberty, which I am afraid are inseparable from our present state of imperfection. However, I fully concur in this, that whereunto we have any of us hitherto attained, or shall hereafter attain, under different methods, we ought to walk by the same rule, and pursue the main drift of our religion, without envying each other any liberty we respectively enjoy; and cannot but wish that we were all upon an equal footing as to civil privileges, if it be really consistent with the peace and good order of the kingdom, which you know is by some much doubted, and possibly upon just grounds, as affairs now stand. But the taking off the abuse now put upon sacred ordinances, by what pretence soever it is imposed, is, I am sure, the desire of all who are *sincerely* religious; and will, I hope, in time, be the care of the civil ma-

gistrate. The ingenious performance I recommended to your perusal, which way soever the author determines this point, is, I verily believe, calculated to serve the good end of public order and peace: but I begin to suspect, upon a further cursory view, for I have not yet had leisure to give it a thorough perusal, that state considerations may be allowed too much room in matters purely religious. But I pass no peremptory judgment, before a survey of the whole: and hope, that when you have read the composition, you will, good Sir, oblige me with your sentiments*.

I must refer my further thoughts upon the publication of *Wilsius*, &c. to another opportunity; hoping your worthy neighbour, Mr. Paine, will engage in that of *Limborch*. Pray assure that good brother of my sincere respects. I put up my daily petitions for him and you, and all your respective concerns, and your family, to whom, and other friends at Northampton, I join my duty of love and service; and taking leave for the present, with cordial esteem and affection,

I am, dear Sir,

Yours whilst

J. Jones.

* Warburton's Alliance, &c.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Jan. 22, 1737.

I AM obliged to answer your kind favour briefly; however I refer you to my worthy friend, the bearer, for farther information on the most important head, I mean the Brixworth affair. The appointment of Sir John Robinson for our high sheriff is a favour obtained by the condescension of the Duke of Montague and Sir Robert Walpole, with a particular regard to the case. The manner in which they interposed was extremely obliging; and I hope may be considered a token that *Haman* is beginning to fall before us. I seriously commit the affair to God, and acknowledge the kind hand of his Providence in the success which attended my applications, and especially that to the duke, to whom I was an entire stranger, and who interposed according to my desire in the most obliging manner, although he had taken a different view of the subject.

I thank you, dear Sir, and your good lady, for the part you are pleased to take in the afflictions of our family. I bless God my eldest daughter is finely recovered by the country air, and that the rest of the children are well: thus doth God in judgment remember mercy. My Family Expositor will not be published in less than a year. Those Critical Dissertations, which will be the most laborious part of my present scheme, will be referred to some distant period (if ever they be published at all); as I am willing to

do what I consider most important in the first place. My chief difficulty at present lies in some texts, often but *injudiciously* made a test of Orthodoxy.

I have the same thoughts of Law with yourself. His Call to a Holy and Devout Life is, in my judgment, in all respects much more valuable than his Treatise on Perfection. Ogle on Gems, in my poor opinion, is not worth a quarter of its extravagant price. Welsted on Providence contains many extravagant undigested thoughts, and is a pitiable monument of the great vanity of the author.

I must conclude with our united and most cordial humble service to you, Sir, and your Lady, and am,

Reverend and very dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. HUGH FARMER*.

REV. SIR, London, Feb. 14, 1737.

YESTERDAY, when I waited upon Mr. Coward at Walthamstow, he commanded me, upon my return to London, to take this method of returning you his

* This gentleman, who received his education under the care of Dr. Doddridge, was thought in many particulars to resemble his tutor, especially in the pathetic earnestness of his delivery, his catholic spirit, and strong aversion to theological controversy. He was for many years the pastor of a nonconformist church at Walthamstow, and resided as private chaplain with the Snells, to whom he was introduced by the following singular accident:

Having, within a few days of the date of the subjoined letter,

hearty thanks for your most kind, affectionate, and obliging letter; and of assuring you that he entertains at present as high and honourable thoughts of

received an invitation from Mr. Coward to spend some time at his family mansion, he went down to make the visit, and arrived at, or rather before that gentleman's house at about eight o'clock in the evening. The knocker was put into immediate requisition, and performed its sonorous functions with laudable energy, but in vain! As the family might perchance at that moment be engaged in their domestic devotions, a long and meritoriously patient interval was allowed to elapse, after which, the metallic monitor became again decorously audible: a second pause ensued, and then the impatience of the would-be guest was very faithfully expressed by the positive clangour of his noisy ally, but still in vain!—he might as well have sounded an alarm in the petrified city of the Arabian fable, or amid the frozen crew of the spell-bound ship of the icy ocean!

The sparkling eye of some curious damsel, peering from an attic window, had then been a ray of hope; but no such cheering star broke through the dead vacuity of the scene. Even the gruff voice of the old butler, growling out a note of interrogation behind the oaken rampart of the door, had sounded most delectable music: —no such solo however was heard; and although the ears of his aged host might not be particularly acute, yet that his sleek and numerous household should at once be stricken with deafness was not altogether so probable. Indeed, as Mr. Farmer had been invited, and was of course expected! he could not but consider this want of reception quite as mysterious as it was disagreeable. Night was coming on; and not being so accomplished a traveller as to be able to woo the influence of Somnus with advantage under a tree, he began to feel a little fidgety.

While involved in this dilemma he was observed by a footman of Mr. Snell's, who was passing near on his way home, and who reported to his master "that a strange gentleman" was trying to obtain admittance at Mr. Coward's beyond *the hour*. The hospitable Mr. Snell immediately sent to say that his door was open;—and when cozily seated in that gentleman's family circle (of which from that evening he became a permanent member), he was informed that, among his other eccentricities, Mr. Coward had decreed, that beyond that early hour his door should not revolve upon its hinges upon any pretence whatever.

you as he ever did; and that he is firmly persuaded you will make the greatest man he ever knew. With regard to the young gentleman you desired might be entered on Mr. Eames's list, he commissioned me to inform you that although he cannot comply with your request in that respect, yet he will permit you to educate him, and four more, at his own expense; and that he will pay you from the 25th of March next for the additional number of five, at the same rate that he pays you for the ten you have at present upon his account. With regard to himself, I was to acquaint you that he was brought to the very gates of the grave; but that God hath raised him up, to the wonder and astonishment of all his family, who were but lately assembled around him to take their last farewell. These are the particulars which I was charged to communicate to you, which I have given as nearly as possible in his own words. I should be glad at any time to be thus employed by Mr. Coward, as it gives me an opportunity of repeating my assurances that I am, with the utmost sincerity,

Honoured Sir,

Your most obedient and obliged humble Servant,

H. Farmer.

Mr. and Mrs. Snell desire at all times that their best respects may be tendered to you and your lady.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, April 17, 1737.

A FRIEND passing through the town gives me an opportunity of sending you my Sermon on the Death of Children, a mournful piece, which I hope you will peruse with that candour which the motto may bespeak. I bless God I am cheerfully supported under my various burthens of sorrow and of opposition, as well as of business, which last, though of late increased, is very pleasant to me; while, through the undeserved goodness of Providence, I have perfect health and some encouraging success. I am got almost through the seven first books of Eusebius, in the original, and have just ended Suetonius. Mr. Lowman, on the Revelations, has given me great pleasure, though I have strong objections to some parts of his scheme; but I must say, they are the least essential. I have now proceeded to the burial of Christ, in my Family Expositor; and the importunity of some friends has engaged me to determine on such an alteration in the form, as will occasion a delay in the publication. My present scheme is, first to print an edition in quarto, with pretty large critical notes, and then another in duodecimo, or small octavo, like the Spectators, without notes, and for the service of poorer families. I think it will only be decent to give the learned world my reasons for some translations and glosses which I use, as well as some remarks which I have not elsewhere met with, on several texts, which

could not be inserted in the paraphrase. I shall beg your review of some part of it at least; and it will be a great encouragement to me if it pleases so accurate a judge. I do indeed fear that *all* my orthodoxy will be little enough! Poor M—— is more and more persecuted. We join in the most affectionate services to your good lady and children.

I am, with the most abiding sense of all your favours, ancient and modern,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. GEORGE COSTARD, M. A*.

DEAR SIR, Wadham College, Oxford, May 5, 1737.

I THINK myself so much obliged to you for your kind expressions of friendship and esteem, that no one can need any farther introduction to my company, if he think it worth asking for, than saying that he

* The Church of England, among the many great scholars and truly estimable men, whose names are enrolled beneath her venerable banner, can martial few who have excelled the Rev. George Costard, either in extent of erudition, or excellence of heart. It has, however, happened that learning, in this instance, has had the unusual effect of concealing one of its most indefatigable votaries; a circumstance produced by the highly abstruse nature of the investigations in which he engaged. The value of his character was, however, duly appreciated during his life. In the year 1733 he took the degree of M. A.,

comes from you. I do not know by what fatality it was that I missed of the gentleman who brought your obliging letter, though I went more than once to see for him, after I heard that there had been some one to inquire after me. I hope, if his business should

and became a Fellow and Tutor of Wadham College, Oxford. Soon after we find him in orders, and serving the church of Islip in that county. Having, for some years, maintained a high reputation among men of letters, he attracted the attention of the Lord Chancellor Northingham; who, in the year 1777, presented him with the vicarage of Twickenham, where he died in the year 1782, at the age of seventy-two; leaving a name justly endeared by the great benevolence of his character.

Among the more important of his works, the following may be mentioned: "A Letter to Martin Folkes, Esq. President of the Royal Society, concerning the Rise and Progress of Astronomy among the Ancients," 8vo. 1746. The object of this treatise is to prove that the Egyptians and Babylonians knew very little of astronomy, which rather owed its birth to the Greeks, when they applied the laws of geometry to the subject. With regard to this work, it may be proper to observe, that the recent opportunities of investigating the antiquities of Egypt, and the general advance of science, tend to subvert many of the views there taken; and indeed it appears highly probable that the pyramids themselves were constructed for the noble purpose of assisting in astronomical observations. In 1747, he published some Remarks on the Book of Job, which he did not believe to be more ancient than the captivity of the Jews at Babylon. In 1748 he printed a second treatise on Ancient Astronomy, in which he makes some very curious observations, tending to prove that the authors of the Septuagint version did not understand the original of those passages in which the constellations, spoken of in Job, are mentioned; and have, therefore, applied to those constellations the fabulous names given to them by the Greeks, and that with confusion and uncertainty. In 1750 he published two Dissertations, the first, On the Word Kesitah, Job xlii. 11, &c. the second, On the Signification of the Word *Hermes*, with some Observations on the Mythology of the Greeks. To this list a variety of other interesting works might be added; but the foregoing may, perhaps, be sufficient to convey some idea of the Rev. George Costard.

ever lead him to Oxford again, I shall be more fortunate.

If I have not convinced you in relation to Psalm lxxiii. I desire you will reconsider it, and favour me with your objections. I do not well know what to say in regard to Isaiah xxxviii; but to me there seems to be evidently some mistake. The sign and the thing signified must certainly bear some resemblance, some proportion, I may say, or the whole beauty and elegance of the figure is destroyed. Why ten rather than five or seven? and why these, rather than twenty or forty? But on my supposition, the passage is natural and of a piece.

Hezekiah's lamp of life was almost gone out, but he was promised that it should be recruited with fifteen drops of fresh oil; and, as a sign of this, the Lamp of the World retires back on Ahaz's dial the same number of degrees. Nothing can be imagined finer or more apposite. That mistakes of such a nature as this should creep into the writings of a people exercised with such a variety of hardships and revolutions in their polity as the Jews, is to me, I confess, easily conceivable. Nor indeed, without a continued miracle, (which, I presume, cannot be imagined to have been the case,) do I well see how they could be prevented. I now beg your thoughts on a passage in Psalm ix. 6. The words, as they now lie in our present Hebrew, have not the least meaning, but are one of the strangest jumbles that can well be met with: however, with a little

transposition, the whole becomes clear and easy. I read them thus, "The enemy is entirely wasted (or consumed); thou hast destroyed (or pulled up) the foundations of their cities, they are become desolations for ever; the very memory of them is lost!" I leave it to you to determine how far this is preferable to the present Hebrew reading or the present version.

I must now leave the East, and come home to England, and in so doing shall, I think, make a happy exchange. I have met with great beauties there; but must own that I am prejudiced in favour of my native country. I can imagine the Shulamite to have been exceedingly fine, who could engage, in so warm a manner, the heart of a very rich and powerful monarch; but I can imagine a Northampton lady, who much more deserves to be the Shulamite of another poem! This at least I may be at liberty to say, that whoever she intends to make the happy man, must have but a small relish for her charms, if he would change conditions with any sultan in the east without her. I am grown an old fellow of a college, and am nothing like what I have been, so that she may believe what I say not to be flattery. If I was young again —! But what an idle wish is that! Summer may bring out the flies and me, and I cannot promise but that, before the month of May is out, I may perhaps pay Maidwell a visit. You must not however expect me; old people are not very punctual in their resolutions; warm weather or easterly winds have a great effect

upon them. In the mean time, I beg my compliments to the fair inviter, and to Mrs. Doddridge, and that you will accept the same from,

Dear Sir,

Your most faithful, most obedient Friend and Servant,

GEORGE COSTARD.

P. S. I should be glad to hear from you upon the receipt of this, with the specimens, &c.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

From the Lodge in Whittlebury Forest,
May 8th, 1737.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

I TAKE so much pleasure in corresponding with you, that when a moment of leisure coincides with an opportunity of sending a line, I hardly know how to let it pass, and therefore I write now, though I have little particular to say.

My wife and I eloped yesterday, at the request of a very agreeable and excellent lady, who is sister-in-law to Colonel Whitworth, and are arrived at a most elegant rural retreat, where in such company, especially if yours were added, I could delightfully spend more days than my engagements at home will allow me hours. The house is a pretty, well furnished box, just in the centre of a fine forest, and all that shady lawns, and woodland ridings can do to beautify and adorn it, is done; the birds and sportive

deer come and pay their attendance as if it were their very business to divert us. I am delighted to see how happily they all live, and have already contracted a kind of friendship for them, which makes me wish the lodge were nearer home, that I might now and then steal out, and leave all my cares behind me, to come and wander a few hours in these lovely solitudes.

Many occasions have called me out of late; and the fine country around us affords such a variety of entertaining scenes, that I cannot forbear pitying nobles and princes, who are confined to a town in such a charming season, and think the shepherd and the husbandman happier than they. In the mean time I open my heart as widely as I can, to take in the innocent pleasure which arises from a friendly sympathy, not only with the lowest of my fellow creatures, but even with the brutes themselves, in the ample provision that an indulgent Providence has made for their delight; and I cannot but often reflect, on such occasions, that if this earth, the seat of a degenerate race of creatures, and under so many tokens of the divine displeasure, be thus enriched and embellished, what must those regions be which God has prepared for the final abode of his dear children in their perfected state.

I must quickly return; but it is my great comfort, that as I am to carry one very agreeable companion with me, so I shall find many more at Northampton, and that I return to a scene of business which affords me a pleasure; for the sake of which it is well worth

my while to relinquish the simple delights of this little paradise.

I bless God that the plantation under my care does in some degree flourish. My students behave with great regularity, and generally apply to their studies with diligence and success. They keep up four or five weekly *repetitions* in the neighbouring towns; and crowds of people constantly attend at each*. I have, dear Sir, many things to talk over with you, but must refer them till we meet at St. Albans; where my wife and I propose to spend three or four days in our return from London, toward the middle of July. In the mean time we join in humble services to you and Mrs. Clark, the dear children, and all friends; and join in assuring you, that if we reserve our visit to you for one of the last, it is for this reason, amongst others, that there are few in which we expect equal pleasure.

I am, dear and Rev. Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

* By the term *Repetitions*, as here employed, is to be understood, the reading or reciting of a sermon composed by another person. Many of Dr. Doddridge's early discourses contained in the four volumes of sermons recently published, were transcribed from the original short hand MS., for this purpose; and, from their importance, must have had a very valuable effect.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Bridgenorth, May 24, 1737,
10 o'clock in the forenoon.

MY DEAREST,

YESTERDAY morning we dined with Mr. Mattock, at Birmingham; and, after taking a view of the town, set out, about four, for West Bromwich, where I had the pleasure of paying my duty to Mr. Philip Henry's daughter, who is mother to the eminently pious Mrs. Whitton, of that place. I then came by Dudley to Stourbridge, where I lay. We came in late, and were obliged to set out again pretty early, and are now come to this place by the most pleasant stage, of ten miles, that I ever travelled in my whole life.

Mr. Kendal's company hath been, and is, very agreeable to me. I bear my journey very well; and we are now, both of us, pure well. I have a thousand thoughts and cares about you, my dear, but about *nothing else*. I fear you can hardly read this, for I have drowned the ink in negus; yet, I hope you will make shift to spell out thus much.

MY DEAR, Salop, Wednesday morning.

Finding, on further inquiry, that you could not receive this, if I sent it from Bridgenorth, till Lord's day night, I rather chose to bring it on to Shrewsbury; and am now, through the care of Divine Providence, got safe thither. All here are well, particularly Mr. Orton, who is coming to make you a visit, but who will not return, as a pupil, till Michael-

mas. I proposed to set out for Worcester to-morrow; but find it must be through much importunity. Nothing can be kinder than the reception I meet with here, but I long to be with you again. Assure yourself of a continual share in my prayers, and constant affectionate remembrance. I wish you joy of your new house, and hope, ere long, to be a very welcome guest in it; for, I am sure, none of my other visits can give me so much pleasure. There was an earthquake here, last Friday was sevennight, about three in the morning; but, by what I can learn, it was not violent enough to have awakened Miss Wilkinson, or

Your most affectionate and obliged

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. GEORGE COSTARD, M. A.

DEAR SIR, Wadham College, May 28, 1737.

I sat down with an intention to talk gravely to you, and ask you a few serious questions. But as that naturally led my thoughts to Northampton, where there is a very pretty lady, whom I much admire, you, I know, will excuse me, if I give her the precedence. The ways of heaven are dark, I own; but I have often wondered what mystery could be intended by its giving her so many perfections to make her amiable, and yet denying her the *use* of speech. I

cannot find any thing, either in Porphyry or Jamblicus, or any of our modern writers, who have treated on *mysteries*, that gives me satisfaction; and if you can solve the difficulty, I shall honour you as the priest of that Minervo-Diana!

I see in the papers, articles of impeachment drawn up against us bachelors. I am not good at apologies; or if I were, have not time; and yet I could wish that there were some useful hints thrown out to the ladies on our side. I should have recommended this task to the lady above mentioned, as the only one of the sex whom I can think on as qualified; because reformers, it is allowed on all hands, should be free from the faults they censure. But as she has the misfortune to be *dumb*, I find myself, (to my no small regret) disappointed of my wish. To supply this unlucky silence of hers, I once thought to convey to her, through you, in writing, what she might express as she found occasion, by nods, signs, or in whatever way she pleased. But considering that the sex have a natural aversion to dull formal lessons of advice, I altered my design a little, and beg leave to send her a true story that fell under my own observation, and of which she may make what use she pleases.

THE other day, in sauntering mood,
By chance I at my window stood,
Observed the fitful evening breeze
Just whispering through the bending trees;
The setting sun, the sky serene,
And shadows lengthening o'er the scene.

A Dove I marked, that near me sat,
A female beauty, and coquette:

In decent easy pride she moved;
What heart so cold but must have loved!
Her languid eyes, so round and clear,
Shot beams no mortal dove could bear.
Her heaving breast and well turned thigh,
Though they might sound in epics high,
I choose, just mentioned, to omit,
For loftier bards a subject fit.
  Thus fair without this Dove was seen,
But spotted was her mind within.
A heart she had, too fond of show,
A heart that fluttered at a beau;
Was proud to see the crowd admire,
And fops in mimic deaths expire;
Too fondly striving to be great,
Forgot what 'tis makes bliss complete:
On all alike she smiles bestowed,
To none distinguished favours showed.
Proud, vain, and fickle—faults too common!
In all but shape—a very woman!
  Columbo long adored this fair,
Who with Columbo could compare,
For plumage fine, and every art,
Might win a tender female heart?
His limbs were large, and firm, and straight,
His size proportioned to his height.
With graceful ease he swiftly fled,
Had wit and sense, was highly bred;
When grave, not like the pedant owl,
Nor yet, when gay, that coxcomb fowl
That high on window perched, or door,
Calls cuckold, quaker, knave, and wh—.
  In vain he dangled, sighed, and cooed,
She fled whene'er the lover wooed.
Not that she felt no tender smart,
Or in his torments bore no part;
But proud t' exert a cruel power,
And of her conquest *too* secure,
His vows she treated with disdain,
And seemed to triumph in his pain.

At last from weary discontent,
No hope being left of her consent,
The indignant bird, with just disdain,
Broke off the fond enslaving chain.
To Turturella fled—that fair
His suit received with modest air.
By coy degrees resigns herself,
Doves quarrel not for worldly pelf.
With transport fired, his bride he pressed,
The modest muse forbears the rest.
The proud one sees, with hateful eyes,
Her captive gone,—another's prize!
In every vein resentment burns,
A chill benumbs them too by turns:
By different tides of passion tost;
And then in vain reflection lost.
Sometimes with frantic rage, her breast
Beats high; anon subsides to rest.
And is it true! can he be free?—
Prefer that silly thing to me—
Was that his judgment? that his choice?—
Oh, for a Syren's luring voice!
For ever lost—and can he scorn
For my pretended frown return?
Fool that I was,—now left by fate,
To wed perchance the bird I hate;
Or else the worst that Fate can tell,
Be sentenced apes to lead to h—!

I suppose the gentlemen you spoke of have altered their resolution about seeing Oxford, and are gone home another way, by my not yet seeing any thing of them. My service waits upon the Lady, and Mrs. Doddridge; and I beg you will accept the same, from

Your faithful and obliged humble Servant,

GEORGE COSTARD.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAR CREATURE, Birmingham, May 29, 1737.

It is a great relief to me, after the fatigues of this day, that I have an opportunity of sending a line to you by Mr. Humphreys. My journeys last week were, in the main, a pleasure rather than a burthen. I was very kindly received wherever I went, and Mr. Kendal has been a most faithful, obliging, and useful companion. He sends his service to you, and I am sure very sincerely. The violent rains which fell at Shrewsbury, while I was there, made it quite impossible for me to reach Worcester on Thursday: so I could not go to Malvern; and was forced to send an excuse.

It is to my unutterable grief that I hear, this day, that our dear friend Mr. Some is dead. I hardly know how to bear it.

I have a thousand thoughts of you every hour; and never, in my whole life, longed more to see you; and assure you that, if I am well, you may depend on seeing me on Thursday night, in pretty good time; and I fancy Mr. Newcome will sup with me. I pray God to be with you and to support you.

Your most affectionate

Philip Doddridge.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, July 12, 1737.

I MOST heartily thank you for the favour of your last, and condole with you and your lady on the death of good Mrs. Jones. We know in whose hands our own lives, and those of our friends, remain; a soul-quieting thought, which I would apply to the unspeakable loss I have sustained in the removal of that great and good man, that invaluable friend, Mr. Some, whom I honoured and loved as a parent. Never did I wish Mr. Clark near me so often as I have done since he died.

How he went off this transient stage, with what serenity, and with what humility, Mr. Hawtyn will best tell you; who will also explain the cause of my not coming to London this year. The chief reason is, that I have been obliged almost to cross England, twice, by a roundabout way, to and from Shrewsbury; and then to and from Wisbeach, where I preached, last Wednesday, an ordination sermon, which my brethren almost compelled me to publish.

I have been almost a month abroad. My wife hourly expects to be confined, which makes it unfit for me to leave home; and in a few weeks, or indeed days, new pupils will be coming in, who must be attended to. These things, Sir, will rob me of the pleasure of seeing you, unless you can come and spend a week here; where I would be as much at your service as you could desire.

I have just read Morgan's detestable, inconsistent, immoral, and insolent book: pardon the warmth of these expressions, for I own the style and design of it have moved my indignation more than my pity. I wish, Sir, you would chastise him.

Gaudentio's Memoirs are well meant, and, in the main, well written, so far as I can judge, but far from possessing the depth of More's Utopia; though, I think, I should rather live with his Mezoranians than in Utopia. The "Conduct of the Clergy" you have undoubtedly seen. Foster's two volumes of Sermons seem much preferable to his former. The "Cure of Deism" is written in a very odd and disagreeable manner; but, I think, with thought and reason. Grey's remarks on Read seem, many of them, very weak and ill-natured; yet some should be seriously considered, if I can judge by the little taste I have had of the book.

I must conclude with my compliments and my wife's, to you, your lady, family, and all friends. Mr. Hawtyn is just come in about an affair of some importance, which obliges me to conclude with begging your prayers for us.

I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

Yours, &c.

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

DEAR SIR, Hackney, July 2, 1737.

I BELIEVE you have heard, by Mr. Hett, that I have paid 10*l.* for Mr. Steffe, and promised four guineas to him, to be expended for a book, which I think may be useful in your library. I thank you exceedingly, for your most affectionate and obliging letter of the 16th of June. The death of the excellent person you have lately lost afflicts me greatly*; there are few such ministers any where, and but few such men in any age. I know that his modesty was excessive; but am sorry to find that it has deprived us of those memoirs, which, touched over by your hand, would have been very instructive and entertaining; but, if we must not read his life and character, let us remember and imitate his exemplary piety, prudence, and diligence.

I shall be glad to know how it is with your family, and with yourself; I beg you would take care of your health, and not undertake *too much*. I am sorry the deserving brothers you mention are another instance of the truth of the observation, that "the finest minds often inhabit the frailest bodies." As to the Brixworth people, do with them as seemeth to you good. I could not go to Epsom (whither I am about to remove) without writing to you, and inquiring

* The Rev. David Some.

after Mrs. Doddridge, and all your friends. Mrs. Barker and I interest ourselves in your prosperity; and, as your happiness increases, so does our joy.

I am affectionately yours,

J. Barker.

FROM THE REV. HUGH FARMER.

REV. SIR, Walthamstow, July 14, 1737.

As you desire me to inform you how Mr. Coward stands affected towards you, I cheerfully comply with your desire, though my time will only allow me to give you a very short account of the state of affairs amongst us. I have not lately heard Mr. Coward make any objection against you, though I think he does not mention your name with that affection and respect that he once did, and which you so justly deserve from him, and all your friends. The gentlemen indeed who are advocates for moderation seem to sink in his esteem. He begins to think Dr. Watts a *Baxterian*, and is almost come to an open rupture with him; not indeed on account of his *heresy*, but because he refuses to print a discourse, which he desired him to compose, on the *person* of Christ. With regard to myself, Sir, Mr. Coward appears to be neither fond of me, nor averse to me; he treats me with common civility, and has engaged me to preach for him next winter: but Dr. Taylor is, at

present, the reigning favourite, and is printing twenty sermons at Mr. Coward's request; indeed, all his thoughts seem swallowed up in him, and some new projects that he hath on foot.

If we may credit Mr. Coward himself, he is, at present, in the most flourishing state of life; his judgment is as clear and as strong as ever, and he can, with *ease*, recollect all the transactions of importance that concerned himself, since he was *half a year* old. He is now employing his genius in digging canals, erecting stately edifices, in planting gardens, and, in order to set off his work, he has bought a statue of King William on horseback!

With regard to the invitation from Taunton—how can I reconcile myself to the thought of removing from a place that I have reason to love so well, and where I have so much encouragement to stay? Nay, how can I *in justice* do it, while my friends are willing to be troubled with me? And as I have been with them but so short a time, I should not think it prudent to leave them at present, without some solid reason, or pressing necessity. But really, I cannot see any thing inviting in the present proposal, unless it be one circumstance, and that is, the number of the people; but, how improbable is it, that they should all unite in me? How difficult faithfully to discharge one's duty to so many: and then, I fear their spirits are soured by the opposition that is made to them; and if they expected to find a Calvinist in me, or one who would use all their phrases, and rail against those who differed from me, I freely declare they

would be disappointed. The character you give of the neighbouring ministers is very black, and a most discouraging circumstance, and, indeed, a most unanswerable objection. I am firmly persuaded that I am utterly unfit for such a situation; I have neither strength of body or mind to combat great opposition, if any such were to be raised against the doctrines I should preach either way; the consequences would be fatal. My judgment and temper incline me to promote love and peace, being persuaded that they are the only bonds by which Christians are to be united to each other, and to their common Lord. You are pleased to compliment me upon my genius, learning, &c.; but I know myself too well to believe that those excellencies belong to me. You tell me you have forty-three persons under your care; I heartily rejoice in their happiness, and wish they may improve the many advantages they enjoy: and, out of that number, I cannot but think you might easily fix on many better qualified for that station, of honourable and important service, designed for me.

The case is so plain that I did not apply to any of my friends for advice, and such indeed is the true reason of my not desiring that favour of you, though none can have a higher opinion of your judgment than, Sir,

Your most obedient

and much obliged Friend and Servant,

H. Farmer.

FROM MRS. SNELL.

REVEREND SIR,

I CANNOT let a letter go without sending you a few lines to wish you joy of so pretty a daughter, on whom, it seems, you are pleased to fix my name; which I shall be apt to think the better of since you make choice of it: and, if it had been the custom among us Dissenters, I should have been mightily pleased to have been her godmother; and if there were occasion, and it were in my power, I should be glad to perform the duties of one to my little namesake.

Now, Sir, I must beg leave to expostulate with you as to our church affairs! I agree with you, that a public good ought to be preferred to a private one; and, on that consideration, I think I have much to say why Mr. Farmer should continue with us. Walthamstow is situated a long way off from any other Meeting House; we have been struggling with great difficulties for many years; and, with all our care, have been only able to keep the society up, without any addition, till this year. Mr. Farmer's general acceptance, both from poor and rich, hath been so very apparent, that we have lately had a great increase; and we have now a better prospect than we ever had of its being a fixed and a flourishing congregation; and, therefore, his leaving us at this time would be very injudicious, and would be a great discouragement, after all the pains we have

taken to make his residence amongst us easy and comfortable. Should we indeed have these ends disappointed by his removal, I could almost venture to say that it would be an unfair treatment of us: and of this I am sure, that he can go to no people where he will be more valued than here. Indeed Mr. Farmer is so very agreeable to us that we are glad of his company in our family, which makes the income of this place much more considerable to him *than it would be to another*. And when I consider the many steps of Providence, from his first coming amongst us to this time, it all concurs to strengthen my opinion as to the propriety of his continuance here, and I hope that when you have weighed every thing relating to the affair, you will not differ in opinion from,

Sir,

Your very obliged humble Servant,

CECELIA SNELL.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Dunstable, July 17, 1737.

I AM arrived here perfectly well, and in pure high spirits. My journey has been a pleasure rather than a fatigue, and good Mr. Lester's company so agreeable that I have not read a word by the way. Mr. Bliss, in his great goodness and complaisance, has

set me on a horse as vile as his saddle; but I ride Mr. Lester's, which, though a hireling at Banbury, is both pleasant and handsome. Verily the gleanings of Ephraim are better than the harvest of Abiezer, and the disciple is above his master! I will send down horse and saddle with *due acknowledgments* as soon as possible, and ride Mr. Lester's to Cookham, if I go thither. It will be cheaper to come home by the coach than to be thus jolted, and disgraced by the scandalous neglect of those who should have treated me better as a minister and a customer, if not as a Doctor! John Bliss had the assurance, if I am rightly informed, to say that the saddle he had at home (which is a very handsome one, for I have seen it,) was too *flashy* for me! I shall send the horse down by the carrier; and if it is lost, the owners deserve it.

As for you, my dear, I heartily wish you a good journey. I beg you would take the nicest care of Polly, for whom I have the tenderest apprehensions. Doubt not my care of myself; for love to you, and a sense of your interest, will inspire it, if other considerations fail. My service to all friends at Northampton, especially Mrs. Wingate, than whom none is more generous or affectionate.

Your next shall be directed to Coventry: farewell, my dearest, and pray that I may not love you too much.

I am entirely yours,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, July 20, 1737.

I HEARTILY thank you for your favour by Mr. Harrison, and gladly lay hold of this opportunity of communicating to you my joy on my mistress having brought me another daughter, of whom she was safely delivered, after about half an hour's hurry, a fortnight ago. Both she and the child are extraordinarily well; and I doubt not, dear Sir, but that you will join your acknowledgments with mine to the great Author of all our mercies.

I am concerned to hear of Mr. Ewer's death; may the warning be carefully improved. That of Mr. Some is a calamity, the impression of which will hardly ever wear out of my mind.

I wonder not to hear that you, Sir, were pleased with your visit to Mr. Jennings*, and know very well that the entertainment was mutual. I am sorry to say that Mr. Coward is grown cold to him, Dr. Watts, and Dr. Guise, and fallen most passionately in love with Dr. Taylor! There his settlement will probably be made, and *bigotry* entailed on the rising generation.

I think Hallet's answer to Morgan good, so far as it goes, but very superficial. It doth indeed prove him a very scandalous writer; but such a person may bring objections against scripture, which ought not therefore to be despised. I receive repeated assur-

* Dr. Jennings.

ances that he was the author of the Moral Philosopher; and he says he has written an answer that will draw *blood*. A phrase which well suits with the savageness of his temper, so far as I can guess at it, by what I have read or heard.

I think Law against Hoadly one of the most enthusiastic pieces I ever read. I am just now reading an old book, but to me a new one; it is Brevint's Saul and Samuel at Endor, in which I find many very curious things as to the popish controversy, and cannot but esteem it a masterly performance.

The messenger stays, and I have trespassed too long on his patience, and I also fear on yours, but your goodness will excuse it. I conclude with our most cordial united services to your dear *whole* self, including all the little parts of yourself, and all friends with you. I beg your prayers. My cholic frequently returns. I am, with all the respect and thankfulness I can express,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I have now forty-four pupils.

TO THE REV. MR. SAY*.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, July 27, 1737.

A LETTER from you would have been acknowledged as a favour, had it been only to tell me, that you yet retained some remembrance of me, especially when you have the goodness to add, that you think with pleasure of the hours we spent together: I am sure to me they were hours of great delight, and great improvement, and I return you my hearty thanks for so friendly a visit.

Mr. Steffe's youngest son is a lad of as promising a genius as any I have under my care. He made a progress in Greek, while at a neighbouring school, beyond what I have commonly known; and before he had spent one year in the study of that language, read over the twenty-four books of the Iliad, in less than a month, and at his leisure time examined most of the words by the assistance of the Clavis Homerica with a critical exactness. He now writes very elegant Latin, and is on the whole a fine scholar, and, what is yet more important, a serious Christian. His good father writes on all occasions like a gentleman, a minister, and a friend; but I plainly perceive he is much straitened with his large family, especially as the eldest son residing with me had last winter a very long and expensive illness. I hoped the abilities of this youngest son (Mr. John Steffe), joined to his father's character and the cir-

* A nonconformist pastor, residing in Westminster.

cumstance of his liberality as a churchman, would have secured a grant from the fund; but I have not been able to obtain any thing for the present. I give him his education, which I only mention as an argument that I am thoroughly convinced that he deserves encouragement.

Since I had the pleasure of seeing you here, I have found the blessings of life multiplied upon me in a very agreeable manner; God having given me an excellent family of children. I would also thankfully own his goodness in respect to the flourishing and peaceable state of the society under my care.

I heartily wish you abundant success in your present settlement; and pray that many years of extensive service may be added to your most valuable life.

I am, dear and Reverend Sir,

Your most affectionate Brother

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, August 4, 1737.

I THOUGHT the following extract from a letter which I have just been writing to a learned and pious clergyman, at some distance, might not be an unacceptable introduction to the copies of the two other letters, which I annex to it, and which, I persuade

myself, you will read with pleasure. Permit me only to add, that I begin to be anxious about the long delay of your answer to my last.

"I have omitted a great deal more that I had to say, that I may touch upon a subject, on which you, some time since, desired further information. I mean the character of good Count Zinzindorf; with whose history, and that of the Society to which he is now related, I could fill several sheets; but shall, at present, content myself with such a sketch of his story as may be sufficient to introduce the letters which I have copied on the other side.

"The Count is of a noble family in Saxony; and nearly related (if I mistake not, as second cousin, if not cousin-german,) to the present King of Denmark, with whom, as also with the King of Prussia and Prince of Saxa Gotha, he has lived in long friendship and intimate correspondence. He was born in the same year with myself, i. e. 1702, and educated in the University of Halle, under the eminently pious Professor Franckius, by whom the Orphan House there was founded, in the extraordinary manner of which Pietas Hallensis gives so particular an account. Here he imbibed those principles which kept him steady in the interests of virtue and religion, during a residence of several years, in the highly licentious court of Augustus the Second, King of Poland, whose Privy Counsellor he was. Being at last wearied out with the sight of evils which he could not reform, he retired, I think about twelve years ago, to his paternal estate at Bertholsdorf, in upper Lusatia; and

soon after, the Moravian church beginning to throw off the mask of conformity to Popery, which violence had obliged it for several years to assume, and having therefore fallen under a severe persecution, which drove away great numbers of that communion into remote parts of Germany and the neighbouring countries, it happened that, five of those good men, having taken shelter in a little hut, which they had contrived to raise in a forest, near a hill, called Huth-berg, were discovered by their unknown lord of the manor, the Count, as he rode one morning a hunting. His lordship was so charmed with the simplicity and seriousness of their converse, that he took them home to his seat; and after having converted a part of it into a kind of chapel, in which they officiated, much to the edification of the neighbourhood, he sent some of them to invite their distressed brethren to come and join them; when they raised a village, called Herrnhuth, a term signifying the guard or protection of the Lord. Here they formed themselves into a community and a church, on principles of which I may, perhaps, hereafter give you a farther account. The Count himself, having quitted all secular employments, and resigned the order of the Star, which he received from the king of Denmark, when, with his own hands, he set the crown on the head of that monarch, became first a Deacon, then an Elder, and at last, the Bishop or Pastor of this church; on his undertaking which office, the worthy Archbishop of Canterbury wrote him that affectionate and elegant letter which I here send you; though how far his Grace was informed in the particular form

and discipline of that church I confess I am very dubious*.

"The Jesuits at the court of Poland, exasperated to see a Protestant church at Herrnhuth, and the village growing up into a flourishing town, prevailed upon Augustus the Second, to enact a Decree against them, which would have destroyed them immediately, had not the sudden death of that Prince prevented the execution, which was just prepared against them. This danger being past, they had rest during all the late troubles in Poland. They consisted, about three years ago, of nearly six hundred communicants, four hundred catechumens, and two hundred, whom they call illuminati, who are in a kind of middle state between the former; but the summer before last, the present King of Poland ordered the Count to part with his estate, and retire from Herrnhuth, which he accordingly did; and the church being also broken up, retired to Hernang, near Frankfort: but a considerable number of the society, having some time before formed a scheme for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, engaged themselves as missionaries of that good work, in which they are assisted by the incessant prayers of the society at home, who have divided the twenty-four hours among them; and are day and night, in their turns, making supplications for the success of their distant brethren. You will not wonder, Sir, that I was anxious to know the result of an undertaking of this kind; and having heard much of the humility of the Count, and it being intimated to

* The Metropolitan See was then held by that great classical scholar and profound theologian John Potter, D.D.

me, by a friend of both, that he would be very willing to form a correspondence with me, I took the liberty of writing him a letter, to which he had the goodness to return the answer you will find transcribed below, by one of my young gentlemen.

" *Viro Admodum Reverendo Domino Nicol. Ludovic. Morav. Episcopo Joh. Cantuariensis, S. D. P. C.*

" SANCTAM illam vereque illustrem, quibuscunque forte tenebris jam sit involuta, Moraviensem Cathedram, ad quam favente Divino Numine, plaudente cœlesti choro, (id enim dubitare haud sinit, quam de te concepimus opinio) nuper es evectus, sincere atque ex intimo corde gratulor. Qui tibi haud sine eximio merito tuo delatus honos ut ecclesiæ salutaris sit, nec tibi tuisque unquam pænitendus, ardentissime contendo. Hoc enim fastigio, quo divina me providentia utcunque imparem, constituit, penitus essem indignus, nisi me universo Dei populo pro virili opem ferre sem-

TRANSLATION.

" *To the Very Reverend Nicholas Louis, Lord Bishop of the Moravian Church, John of Canterbury sendeth the most cordial Greeting.*

" I SINCERELY and very heartily congratulate the Moravian church, holy and very illustrious as it is, whatever clouds may at present menace it, in your holding the See to which you have, as my opinion of you leaves me no room to doubt, been lately elevated by the favour of God and with the applause of the heavenly choir. That this honour ceded to your distinguished merit may ever be salutary to the church, and never a source of regret to you and yours, is my ardent prayer. For I should be utterly unworthy of the eminence to which Divine Providence has appointed me, however insufficient, if I did not show myself ever ready to aid, according to my ability, the whole people of God. But you

per exhiberem paratum; vos autem præ cæteris, amem atque amplectar, qui nec periculis territi, nec aliis quibusvis Satanæ πειρασμοῖς seducti, una cum pura primævaque fide, primævam etiam Ecclesiæ disciplinam constanter adhuc ut accipimus tuentes arctiori nobiscum vinculo conjuncti estis. Precibus me tuis totique, oro vicissim adjuves; coepiscopis autem tuis totique, cui te Deus præesse voluit, Christiano gregi salutem nomine meo impertias. Vale."

"Dabam, Westmonastuæ, Id. Augusti, 1737."

"*Viro admodum Reverendo, et in visceribus Optimi Redemptoris plurimum amato, Philippo Doddridge, Northamptoniensium Pastori, et Theologo Vigilantissimo S. D. Nicol. Ludovicus Moraviensis.*

"Ex Arce Mariæ Fontanæ, 1739, Nonis Dec.

"ADERAT nobis adhuc Johannes Hutton, cum epistola tua ad manus meas perveniebat. Ego tunc temporis, ex collectione diversorum humorum minus favora-

TRANSLATION.

more than others should I love and embrace, who, neither alarmed by danger nor seduced by the other wiles of Satan, have, as we hear, been constantly united with us in the closest bond, to preserve the pure primitive faith, together with the primitive discipline of the Church. I intreat a mutual aid in the prayers of you and yours. Salute in my name all and every one over whom, as a christian church, God has willed you to preside. Farewell!"

"*To the very Reverend and much beloved in the bowels of the Blessed Redeemer, Philip Doddridge, Pastor and most faithful Divine at Northampton, Nicholas Louis, Moravian, sendeth greeting.*

"JOHN HUTTON was still here when thy letter arrived. I at that time was beginning to sink under a collection of different unfavourable humours, accompanied with prostration of strength. I

bilium, et aliqua virium prostratione, decumbere incipiebam. Hodie, non tam ex voto, quod ad Christum tendit, quam ex voluntate Rectoris mei desideratissimi cui parere dulce est. Vitæ restitutus, a Christi epulo ad negotia cætera tractanda redeo quæ per morbum satis neglexeram. Mihi sufficiebat in ipso quem vocant paroxysmo sermones ad Ecclesiam dies publicos sacram synaxin et reliqua interiora Ecclesiæ nunquam fuisse neglecta. Recedebat morbus donec ista fuerent pertractata fortior redens post labores.

Videar mihi nunc satis restitutus ut iter ad Helvetios instituam recentissime excitatus. Berna, Basilea, Stetin, Mulhusa, Scapusa, evangelium audiverunt, imo et Geneva, philosophiæ hactenus ita obnoxia ut vix ignominiam crucis amplius toleravit. Ecclesiæ Esthonienses et Livoniensis florent. Barbari provinciæ hujus incolæ Christum anhelant. Groenlandia

TRANSLATION.

am now restored to life, not so much with my own wishes, which inclined me to Christ, as at the will of my beloved Master, whom to obey is sweet. From the banquet of Christ I return to other affairs, which from indisposition I had somewhat neglected. Under what was termed the paroxysm, I could not hope for any satisfaction beyond that of taking care that the sermons to the church, public days, the sacred ordinance, and other interior duties of the church, should never be neglected. The disease relaxed while these were accomplished, and after my labours it resumed its strength.

"I now appear to myself sufficiently restored to undertake a journey into Switzerland, whither I am lately called. Berne, Basle, Stetin, Mulhausen, Shaffhausen, have heard the gospel, and so also has Geneva, lately so much given to philosophy, that it would scarcely bear the reproach of the cross. The churches in Esthonia and Livonia prosper. The barbarous inhabitants of this province pant for Christ. In Greenland the gospel re-

evangelio resonat. Ego vero fratrum improbo methodum, qui magis philosophantur quam ευαγγελιζονται. Baptisant etiam Cafferonum triginta jam nomen dedere cruci. Maurorum mille in insula S. Thomæ. Expectant fructum Savannanses, Carolinenses, Pennsylvani, Berbesiani, et Surinamenses. Decem ad quinque in Virginia, habitantes, diversa lingua eloquentes, Ethnicos populos, iter parant. Ceylonenses nondum rescripserunt. Lapponia jam visitatur. In Russia prædicatur, Wallachia succurritur, Constantinopolis visitatur, Punis captivis evangelium dicitur centenis. E Guinea nihil novi. Studebat frater Maurus, ibi degens, concivibus scholas erigere. Samoiedonum apostoli ea captivitate redierunt, de restauranda ibidem prædicatione solliciti. Indes Orientales brevi visemus, et feros novi Eboraci populos, in Perside Magos. Per Germaniam universam eccle-

TRANSLATION.

sounds. But I blame the method adopted by the brothers who philosophize rather than evangelize. They baptize even in Caffraria; thirty have already given their names to the cross. A thousand negroes in the Island of St. Thomas, Savannah, the Carolinas, Pennsylvania, Berbice, and Surinam give expectation of fruit. They are about to visit from five to ten heathen tribes in Virginia, speaking different languages. From Ceylon our intelligence is not arrived. Lapland is now visited. In Russia the gospel is preached. Aid is given to Wallachia. Constantinople is visited. The gospel is preached to a hundred captive Africans. From Guinea there is nothing new. A negro brother residing there exerted himself to establish schools for his countrymen. The missionaries to Samoiedis returning from their captivity are anxious to reestablish their preaching in that country. We shall visit in a short time the East Indies, the wild people of New York, in Persia the Magi. Churches of Christ are in preparation throughout all Germany, in Lusatia, Saxony, Bran-

siæ Christo parantur, in Lusatia, Saxoniæ, Brandenburgo, Alsatia, Suabia, Franconia, Wirtemburga, aliquot Imperii urbibus, Halsatia, Palatinati, Belgio, et ad Rhenum statibus reliquis. Ora pro nobis.

"Quid tibi dicem nescio. Pronior mihi adfectus vix unquam apparuit in ullo, quam in te sentio. Dignus esses prestantiori amoris objecto. Ecclesiam nullam vitupero. Venerabilis mihimet ipsi es, sed quæ in me collocasti spem, caritatem, desiderium, forsan melius collocasses alibi. Epistolam tuam responsum meum insecuturam expecto quantotius, imo anhelo. Vale in S. C. amore nobis communi, crucifixo, saluberrimo, unico, vulnerato, et ut lystrum pro nobis, ex cavea sempiterna liberandis pulso mihi, quod credas, dulcissimo."

TRANSLATION.

denburgh, Alsace, Suabia, Franconia, Wirtemberg, in some cities of the Empire, Holstein, the Palatinate, the Netherlands, and other states on the Rhine—pray for us.

"I hardly know what I shall say to thee. Never has a more prompt affection to me appeared in any one than I discern in thee. Thou wert worthy of a more excellent object of esteem. I reproach no church. Thou art highly venerated by me; but the hope, the love, the affection which thou hast placed in me, might perhaps better have been fixed elsewhere. I expect as early as possible, nay, I ardently long for thy letter to follow in answer to mine. Farewell in "Holy Christ," the object of our love, the crucified, most rich in blessings, the *Only One*, the wounded and stricken, as a sacrifice, to deliver us from the everlasting pit, to me, as thou mayest believe, most dear*."

* The aphorism of the late Emperor of France, that between the sublime and the ridiculous exists but a step, has been frequently quoted; and if we borrow the idea, and observe, that piety and credulity stand in the same predicament, we shall be much nearer the truth than our self-respect can willingly allow. It has, indeed, been

I wrote this several days ago, and since, to my great grief hear, by your kind letter of last night, the melancholy news of the deaths of Messrs. Rudd and

by a knowledge of this fact, that the many arch-deceivers in spiritual matters, who have appeared in the world, from time to time, have been enabled to realize that despotic sway over the consciences of men, which an unholy thirst for power led them to desire.

It is natural enough that the sincere, but unlettered believer should become the proselyte of a superior, who seems actuated by extended knowledge and unmeasured zeal, in the same holy cause to which he is devoted;—yet that those, not only in the higher ranks of society, but habituated to theological studies, should become the supporters of an unexamined creed, is a fact that can hardly be excused on the plea of that charity which thinketh no evil.

The subjoined letters are, however, a memorable proof of the ease with which in such cases even the prudence of the wise may be laid to sleep, for they exhibit two of the most influential divines, in their respective situations, which this enlightened and protestant country could then boast, contending, as it were, which should lull the vanity of this gross impostor with the sweetest incense. Nor did they stand alone, for an act of parliament was passed, to enable the new sect to settle with the greater advantage in the British dominions; while, from the shores of civilized Europe to the savage wilds of America the name of the *noble renovator* sounded across the vast Atlantic, as a watch-word of the faith! It must not, however, be concealed, that his missionary labours were, to a considerable extent, successful; indeed many of the societies thus founded still exist, and having discarded the errors of the Herrnhuters, are truly respectable.

The popularity of Count Zinzindorf, at the commencement of his career, may be ascribed to the interest inspired, by the novelty presented, in the retirement of a nobleman from the voluptuous splendour of a court, where his commanding person, polished manners, and winning address were brilliant advantages, to become the teacher of a creed whose primary lesson is humility. The assumption of being the renovator of the ancient Moravian church, the impassioned mode in which he descanted on the love of Christ, the strong recommendations which he pretended to have obtained, from various learned societies of the continent, and the shade of profound mystery with which, for a length of time, he concealed the naked deformity of his theological dogmas, were also among the sources of his success, with

Iremonger, and the afflictive and dangerous illness of Mr. Jones, in all which sorrows I cordially sympathize with you; and would not forget to pray for him and

the many pious persons, of various denominations, who exerted themselves to forward his wishes.

If we seek to trace out the hidden foundation of that mental usurpation, by which the teachers of spurious creeds subvert the better judgment of their proselytes, we shall find it to be the introduction of an unnatural principle of action. Man is so constituted, that his individual comfort and social welfare depend upon the temperate exercise of his propensities; and if the controlling influence, which should be exerted over them by reason and conscience, be in any way suspended, by a code of arbitrary regulations, all self-confidence is lost, and he immediately sinks into the passive instrument of another's will. So far is genuine Christianity from having this degrading tendency, that it never disturbs the current of nature, by abrupt and artificial barriers; but with the cherishing smile of mercy assists in keeping the gently flowing stream within its proper course. The designing inventors of human schemes have, however, in all instances, either branded those natural instincts, which are the origin of the domestic affections, as the foul stains of a degraded nature, and in every shape to be vigilantly subdued, or they have encouraged their indulgence beyond individual necessity or a just regard to the welfare of society.

Count Zinzindorf may be said to have constructed his theological scheme, by a curious combination of both these devices. In the first instance poor human nature was to be considered as altogether base, until the renovating influence of Christ became infused; when the will of the disciple, in his sanctified character, being under an instinctive direction from above, his actions were, consequently, placed beyond the cognizance of human judgment, or the conscientiousness of moral responsibility. As an exemplification of this idea, and to show that apparent vice might be real godliness, the Count went even so far, in one of his sermons, as to cite the intended sacrifice of Isaac, as an instance of the most cruel and murderous contemplation, on the part of his father, if only viewed as a human transaction. On another occasion, he stated that the laws of Moses were not alone abrogated by Christianity, but that the seventh commandment could not now apply, as it was given at a time when a plurality of wives was in fashion.

you, and my other friends so nearly concerned in that stroke. I have now only time to tell you, that through mercy, colds excepted, we are well; and to intreat

The hymns, and some of the other devotional exercises which were sanctioned by the Count, are, in many passages, mystified by amorous allusions of the most exciting character, and which, when used in such a connection, cannot be too loudly condemned. Ideas of this character were, indeed, employed to a most extraordinary extent; and a future union of the soul with Christ, explained in a mode which cannot here be decorously hinted at. It need hardly be added, that the laws of love were of paramount importance in the eyes of the Herrnhuters; but so cunningly was the net of this spiritual tyranny woven, that where the captives appeared most at liberty, they were most enslaved. To refuse to marry was a positive sin; but for the members of either sex to pretend to any personal choice, in the selection of a mate, was, if possible, one of a still deeper dye. This matter was, in all instances, to be left to the Elders, whose duty it was to introduce such unions; and whose intimations to the parties were to be considered as the personal commands of Christ; their language being, "Jesus *will* have it so!"—"The Lamb *commands* it!" Under such circumstances, expostulation or delay would, of course, be impious; and it was accordingly directed, "that every thing should be done at once!" In circumstances so tender and peculiar, some faint repinings of outraged nature might be anticipated; and they were prepared for them, as the Count, in one of his Sermons remarks, that "He" (i. e. Christ) "knows how it is with a *maid*, when she is apprized that she is to marry."

To enforce this severe discipline, and preserve such an oracular authority, was, as may be imagined, no easy task; and lest the influence of the Scriptures should prove injurious to his views, this arch-deceiver continually spoke of them as contemptibly mean, in point of composition; and while he directed all worship to be addressed to Christ, delighted to mention him under the most insignificant epithets; such as "the little Lamb,"—"the carpenter's son," &c.

As might be anticipated, it will hereafter be seen that this heresy was decidedly condemned by Dr. Doddridge, so soon as its nature was comprehended: and if the curiosity of the reader should lead him to desire further information on the subject, it will be found by a reference to Rimius's Candid Narrative of the Rise and Progress of the Herrnhuters, and Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History.

you that you would guard against any excesses of grief, which as I know by sad, and I fear I may say sinful experience, has a most pernicious effect on the nerves of the stomach and bowels; as also that you would quickly let me know how it pleases God to deal with you, which will be the subject of much solicitude to, Reverend and dear Sir,

Yours and your Family's most affectionate,
and much obliged humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

P. S. I have a great many fears for dear Mrs. Clark's eyes; but who can say any thing by way of instruction, or of comfort, unheard by one always with you, or who can say it better!

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Sept. 8, 1737.

I heartily thank you for your kind congratulations on my mistress's recovery; and I bless God that she continues better than she hath commonly been for these two last years. Mr. Coward's exhibitions to my pupils will, I hope, continue while he lives; but I fear he hath left his intended donation on so precarious a footing that all will die with him.

I have not seen Morgan's answer to Hallet; but must confess it pleased me, to find a person of your candour and humanity so warmed with that *moral philosopher*, who had stirred my indignation to so

uncommon a degree. I am told Dr. Latham of Tindern is preparing a very elaborate and valuable answer. He doth not deserve the gentleness with which good Mr. Atkinson has treated him.

We have, after your example, set up a charity school, where twenty poor boys are taught and clothed; and we hope to add some girls next year. The dissenting congregation at Leicester has sent to me, for an account of our rules and method of teaching, as they also intend to establish one; and I believe the society at Hinckley will form another. Thus do your schemes for the public good propagate; and may you always see them equally successful.

Yesterday Mr. Oliver made an experiment before us, to prove the efficacy of his new remedy for the bite of vipers. I was in great pain about its success; for he chose a very large viper, caught but two or three days before, and therefore very full of venom; which, after long provocation, bit him almost through his forefinger, among the tendons of the first joint. It was indeed one of the worst bites he had ever received; for the viper hung by the teeth for some time. He applied his specific immediately; and though he was exceedingly ill all night, his hand and arm being violently inflamed, and his whole body somewhat convulsed, yet he is this morning perfectly recovered. A pigeon, which the viper bit afterwards, died in half an hour. A cat, which had some time ago been bitten in four places, had the specific immediately applied, but only to three of the wounds; those three were quickly cured; the fourth, however, being in

the sole of the foot, was not observed till seventeen hours afterwards. The leg was then swelled to a prodigious size; but even then, on applying the specific, she soon recovered, and is now perfectly well.

You will no doubt be surprised to hear, if you have not heard it already, that this noble antidote is nothing but the common salad oil, the efficacy of which Mr. Oliver accidentally discovered, by applying some of it to the bite of a viper, in a mistake, instead of another preparation, much more difficult to get, and less speedy in its operation.

I am very glad to hear, Sir, that you are going to publish another edition of your book on the Promises. I lent my copy, unfortunately, and lost it, and could not procure another, else I would gladly have complied with your request, though I verily believe I should have found nothing either to add or object to.

I must now conclude with my most humble services, and those of my wife, to yourself, lady, and all friends. Mr. Castaglione went away yesterday morning. He behaved exceedingly well here, bating that excessive ceremony and superlative complaisance, to which his nation is so very much addicted. He seemed to me a very good Christian; and I had great satisfaction in the opportunity you gave me, of being a little helpful to him. Your letters will always make any to whom you please to grant them, most cordially welcome to,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

P.S. My particular services attend my young friends of your own family. My four children are, I bless God, very well.

I am just going to write a letter of thanks to the College at Old Aberdeen; who, that my name may not be at all affected in the dispute between them and the New College, about the right of conferring degrees, have also sent me a diploma.

FROM THE REV. T. PEARCE.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Staunton Wick, Oct. 1737.

YOURS of the 15th instant would have been immediately answered, had not urgent business intervened. I am heartily glad there is such a spot of ground in Great Britain as Northampton, so well planted, and with so much of love and heaven in it; I am indeed charmed with the description you have given me, for it makes me hope that Christ has more friends in our world than my melancholy thoughts have sometimes suggested: I earnestly wish your neighbouring counties may be leavened with the same spirit. As to your kind proposal, I must not think of attempting a removal, I have been twice called to places of more public and extensive service; but, after eyeing Providence and seeking its direction, I have concluded that my Master designed me for privacy, or at least to serve him among men of the lower rank; and I am

satisfied with my allotment, and cannot entertain a thought of removing, though your kind proposal has every thing in it that could attract.

I am highly pleased to hear from you that we are to be favoured with your Family Expositor. I shall be proud if I can be of any service to you in these parts. I was this day at Bristol, and Mr. Cadel, a bookseller (who was an apprentice to Mr. Hett), showed me your proposals, told me he would have them advertised in the Bristol paper, and that he should have the specimen to-morrow, and would send it me. I am sorry you have met with any accident that has given you disturbance when you are so well employed*. Let me then, dear Sir, beg that you would remember how brittle a thing the earthen vessel is in which our treasures are laid. I cannot help fearing your labours of all sorts may prove too much, and hope you will be kind to yourself; I would give some advice, methinks, and yet the thought of advising Dr. Doddridge makes me blush!

I earnestly beg you may be strengthened in your labours, and that you may find the work of the Lord prospering in your hand, which is the prayer of

Your obliged Friend and Brother,

T. Pearce.

* A relation of the accident alluded to in this letter, and which so nearly deprived the world of the Family Expositor, will be found in the Diary.

FROM THE REV. OBADIAH HUGHES, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Edmonton, Oct. 1737.

WITH great pleasure I received the favour of your letter on the 23rd ult. and hereby return my thanks for it, and a kind present which Mr. Hett sent to me in your name a few days before. The laborious pains which you take in the service of God and of precious souls do most certainly entitle you to the affectionate regards of all men, who have a regard for either: and you may be sure that you are interested in the good wishes and hearty prayers of all pious Christians, who are acquainted with your zeal for promoting true religion.

The death of the two excellent ministers you mention greatly concerned me: it is indeed a public loss, and would make one cry out with fervour, "Oh where is the Lord God of Elijah?" the residue of the spirit is with God; and when he lays by some able instruments, he can find and qualify and raise up others. I rejoice you have so comfortable a prospect in your Academy; and heartily wish that through your means many labourers may be sent into our Master's vineyard, who may perform abundant service when we are sleeping in the dust.

I am much obliged to you, Sir, for the account you have given me of Mr. Jones; the little time he was in London engaged me very much in his favour, and I think he now appears well disposed for God and religion. I understand his brother is a clergy-

man in the establishment, and a very pious useful man: how he is disposed to nonconformity you may best know.

I recommend, dear Sir, myself and mine to your kind remembrances at your best seasons: I shall be fond of keeping up a correspondence with one whom I so much honour and esteem, and you may be assured I shall be glad to embrace any opportunity of service, whereby I may demonstrate myself to be, without a compliment,

Dear Sir,

Your sincere, affectionate, and most humble Servant,

O. Hughes.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, October 30, 1737.

Mr. Hett had my directions to send you the specimen of my Family Expositor as soon as it came out; and I hope you have received it some time ago: but as, partly from want of understanding, or due attention to my corrections, there were two or three errors, I have now sent you another copy, in which they are amended. I doubt not, Sir, of your kind attempts to assist me in getting subscriptions; being well satisfied that you are as solicitous as I can be, about the character and acceptance of the work. Dr. Guise's step surprised me; but he is, in the main, so worthy a

man, and has appeared, in other instances, so kind a friend, that I am not inclined to make complaints. One of the chief inconveniences which I apprehend to attend the publication of his proposals is, that I must be obliged to get out my book faster than I could have wished, which I fear will deprive it of the advantage I might have expected from your review; but I will, if possible, send you some of the first sheets, at least, before they are printed off. I have lately read, with an agreeable surprise, the Narrative from New England, published by Dr. Watts; and have now before me Mrs. Rowe's Devout Exercises of the Heart; which I think, on the whole, superior to any thing of hers that has yet been published. They are full of the sublimest strains of piety; some of the sections however coincide, and therefore I think might have been spared; besides which, she has, rather unhappily, reserved one of the least remarkable for the last.

I have lately been exceedingly delighted with Ostervald's Book of the Ministry, which I think one of the wisest pieces I ever read upon that important subject.

I am told Dr. Latham of Tindern is preparing materials for an answer to Morgan; as well as that Mr. Chandler, of London, is engaged in the same design. I shall think that gentleman's satire much better employed against Morgan, than it has been on some others of his antagonists. I bless God, Sir, that the state of my health has been better since the date of my last, than it had been for some time before.

I have just been eating a hearty supper, after my day's work, and therefore chose to employ a friend to transcribe this from short hand, rather than to write it myself.

My wife and family are, through the Divine goodness, generally well. We all join in service to you, your lady, and family.

I wait with some impatience for your book of the Promises; and, if you keep any of the edition in your own hands, shall, with great pleasure, be ready to assist in their distribution.

It is a great pleasure to me to think that you, Sir, so frequently remember me in your prayers; and I am persuaded that you will not forget me now, when my need of your remembrance is, in some respects, greater than ever.

I must conclude, with my humble service to Mr. Pembroke in particular: I know his generous zeal in serving his friends: might I ask the favour of his interest for my book; as it might procure me the honour of some considerable names in his profession, and, perhaps, be a means of introducing to them some remarks on the *best* of all the *classics*, not unprofitable, or, in their circumstances of life, unnecessary. But this, Sir, I entirely submit to your discretion, to mention or suppress as you please.

I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. R. PEARSALL.

WORTHY DOCTOR, Warminster, Nov. 10, 1737.

I RECEIVED your obliging letter by the last post, and am deeply affected with the news it brought; for I was in great hopes that I should have had no more accounts of this melancholy nature; especially as he seemed, while here, to have grown much more grave and thoughtful than ever his friends had known him; so that they indulged sanguine hopes with regard to the young man, and conceived a high opinion of his tutor, under whose direction he seemed to have improved in every way, in one year, more than in the former three years that he had spent at an Academy. I pray God that every thing amiss, in heart and life, may be rectified; and that He, whose grace is all sufficient and victorious, would be pleased to make the tree good, that the fruit may be so indeed. I doubt not but, as you have hitherto been following him, you will, when he leaves you, dismiss him with serious and suitable advice, both with regard to his studies and conduct. If I may be so bold, I would humbly suggest one thing, viz. that you would be pleased to inculcate upon him the propriety of reading practical divinity; as it may, with the Divine blessing, be of signal service to him, in forming the temper of his own soul, as a Christian, and directing him in his future compositions and preparations for the pulpit. For my own part, methinks I find something in the writings of the divines of the last age,

so serious and savoury, so spiritual and heavenly, so full of zeal for God, and so animating to my soul, that I am led to put a very high value upon them, notwithstanding their allowed want of those embellishments which may be peculiar to our own day, and which more modern authors abound with, often to the loss of the more substantial parts of divinity. If I say you, dear Doctor, are one of those happy men, whom Dr. Watts speaks of, as so far assisted and favoured of God, as to join the honours of the past and present ages together, as I should speak my real thoughts, so, I doubt not, that you would be led to ascribe the glory, where alone it is due, even to the grand Source of all grace and benignity.

The young gentleman's good father is greatly afflicted at the contents of the letter; and desires me to present his humble service to you, with abundant thanks for the paternal care you have taken of his son, while with you: he thinks you have indeed discharged your trust; and says, he shall be bound to pray for you as long as he lives.

The news of Mr. Some's death was matter of great grief: from what I had seen of him, I had conceived an exalted opinion of that gentleman; so that I cannot but conclude that *a great man is fallen in our Israel.* May the God of the spirits of all flesh form many with the same measure of gifts and graces, for signal service in his church. I wonder I hear of no funeral sermon printed upon that occasion. I was thinking, indeed, that Dr. Doddridge would have been induced again to favour us with something

affecting and entertaining. Mr. Some was a preacher of that solid judgment and exact language, so sound in his sentiments, and so polite in his diction, that I am apprehensive that many of his manuscripts must be worthy of seeing the light, and should, without scruple subscribe to an undertaking of that nature. In the midst of such breaches, I am glad to find that you can speak so pleasantly of the state of religion around you. May the Lord make his people a hundred times so many more than they be. And were I disposed to a removal, a nearness to you, Sir, and a situation in a county that I have, for many years, heard well of, in relation to truth and savoury religion, would be a great inducement, especially if in a numerous, pious, and united congregation; but, at present, my station here is fixed; and I apprehend that my circumstances are as agreeable as I could expect to meet with. We all, with one accord, embrace the truths of the Gospel, and have neither an Arminian nor Antinomian in the congregation. I have always met with a considerable share of respect from the people, who are making my continuance among them easy; and I trust I am not altogether without encouragement of a nobler nature, but that the Spirit of God is sometimes moving upon the face of our waters.

When I went to London, last spring, I was not without hopes that Providence would have led you there, at the same time, which would have been an addition to the pleasure of the journey. I am ashamed to think that any verses from Warminster passed under your critical eye. I wonder at the imprudence

of Mr. Williams. He never told me this, though he sent me word of your very obliging conduct towards him, for which I thank you.

I rejoice to hear of any symptoms of a Gospel plantation in Georgia; but did not know before that there was any Moravian church there. Please to pray for me; and with our joint services to yourself and lady, permit me to subscribe myself,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged humble Servant,

and unworthy Brother,

R. PEARSALL.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Nov. 21, 1737.

I HERE send you, by the hand of my friend, Mr. Rodwick, some of the first sheets of my Family Expositor, which follow the specimen. I beg that you would peruse them carefully, and mark the chief faults you may find in them; I say the chief faults, for I am afraid there are many: the literal mistakes no doubt are numerous, for I have never reviewed them since they were transcribed, any such you will please to correct with your pen as you go along. I have not yet marked that part of my paraphrase which makes up the new translation, but you will easily distinguish it from the rest; I would have

reviewed and corrected it before it had passed into your hands, but that I only knew of this opportunity on Saturday, and have had no leisure to do it since.

I assure you, Sir, that it is with some confusion that I submit it to the view of so critical an eye as yours; but I know it must pass through the hands of many, whose candour will by no means be such a balance to the accuracy of their judgment as I know yours to be; and therefore, as if I were going to law, I should desire to hear from my own counsel the worst of my case; so I desire that you will, in this review of my whole work (for I shall be very glad to submit the whole to your examination), spare nothing, either small or great, which you apprehend to be an error. I will not put you to the vast trouble of writing your reasons for the exceptions you make, only please to keep a piece of paper on which to mark the page, verse, or the clauses you except against, that I may give them a more attentive review; to which if you please to add any remarks of your own, not to be found in commentators, and which will not swell the notes to an immoderate size, I shall be very thankful for an opportunity of enriching my work with them, and telling the world to whom I owe them, if you will give me leave to do it. I believe I shall omit some of the notes when I come to review it again; perhaps I have, in some places, been too scrupulously exact in accounting for little variations from our version. I have generally laboured to express my sense in as few words as I could, especially when I mention the opinions of

others, whom I choose not to follow; this will perhaps, in some cases, make it obscure; but I intended those things chiefly for the more critical part of my readers, and to serve as marks to guide young students amidst the maze of commentators.

I am not without hope that the work will meet with a kind encouragement in these parts and elsewhere; and I think even in London itself, though my bookseller's list be a great way behind Dr. Guise's; yet, when my friends there come to bring in their lists, the balance will not turn much on his side. You will wonder to hear that I should be complained of, as the person that has opposed and broke in upon him; but so it is said by many, and, for aught I know, it may be believed by some, which is an instance of the power of prejudice, which would have amazed me fifteen years ago. A violent cold, which has prevented my rising early or sitting up very late, has hindered that dispatch I might otherwise have made with this work; and what I here send you is all I have transcribed, except a page or two. I doubt not but you will be very careful of the hand by which you return it, it being the only copy which I have of the work in this form. If no opportunity happens in the mean time, which can be depended upon, I desire that you would keep it till my friend, the bearer, or some other person, shall call, by my direction, upon you for it. I suppose it will be reviewed and corrected in a fortnight or three weeks time. I am sensible, Sir, that I ought to make an apology for the trouble which I give you, but the importance of

the occasion will, I hope, be my excuse. How much of my character in life will depend upon this work, and especially the first volume of it, I need not say: I well know with what strong prejudices against the author it will be read by the bigots in both extremes; but I have the testimony of my conscience in the sight of God, that I have not willingly, in any single passage, corrupted his sacred word, and that the performance has been conducted in the spirit of seriousness and of love. How laborious it has been, and still is, you, Sir, will easily perceive. I hope it will engage you to persist in prayer for me, that I may enjoy such a state of health, and such illuminating and quickening influences from the great Father of spirits as may carry me comfortably through it. My wife and family are, through the divine mercy, pretty well; we all join in the most affectionate services to you, longing to see you here, perhaps with rather too much impatience. We are to have an ordination or two in the spring, if God spare life to the parties. Would you then do us the favour of coming down and bearing a part in one of them. I believe I shall make a journey to London for a few days, about the time that parliament meets, to make my bargain with the printer, and to wait upon some gentlemen, particularly some of the Scotch members, who may be capable of doing me considerable service. If I do, I will not fail to wait upon you; though, as I shall travel in the coach, I shall have but little time for a call.

I must now conclude this long letter with assuring

you, that the greatest hurry of business can never make me forget my many obligations to be,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obedient and affectionate humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Our services attend all friends at St. Albans. Sir Harry Houghton has already procured me a large number of subscribers in Lancashire. The people at Taunton have sent to me for an assistant. Those at Kettering have unanimously chosen one of my pupils, who will not have finished his course till midsummer, to come and spend some time with them on trial. I believe another of them will fix with Mr. Wilkinson at Harborough. Mr. Aikin is very popular; and, upon the whole, my pupils are my delight to a greater degree than I can express.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Dec. 15, 1737.

IT is impossible for me to tell you how much I am obliged to you for the trouble you gave yourself in reviewing and correcting my Family Expositor. I cannot join with you in calling the corrections trifling; but it is a great pleasure for me to find that you receive so much satisfaction from the work; if those

observations, just and useful as they are, were the most material that occurred to you, I have made the best use of them I could. There was not any one of them which at the same time pleased and puzzled me so much as that on John, i. 11; it is exceedingly hard in our language to express the difference between τα ιδια and οι ιδιοι, but I think to render it "he came into his own territories, and his own people did not receive him."

It was extremely kind in you, Sir, to undertake a journey to London with such a particular regard to the interest of my book; and I heartily thank you for all your negotiations there in its favour. I expect that it will be criticized with a great deal of severity, and that people of different sentiments will judge differently of it. I will endeavour to preserve the spirit of a Christian in it; and hope that, if any should object publicly to it, they will at least have nothing to charge upon me inconsistent with that sentiment: and I shall be very thankful for any observations that may give me a further light into the sense of Scripture, although they should at the same time prove that I have been mistaken in what I have written upon it. This idea, however, shall be as an admonition to me to bestow as much care as I can in preparing the work; and I hope it will make you, Sir, a little severer in your review, than perhaps you would otherwise be. I have sent you a few sheets more; and though it is with some regret that I give you so much trouble, yet I please myself with thinking that your affection for the author, and much more

your great veneration for the sacred originals, will make a task of this nature easier and pleasanter to you than it would be to most other people in the world. I desire that when we meet at St. Albans, which, if I recover my health, will, I hope, be in about three weeks, we may consider that passage in my specimen which gave occasion to the debate between Dr. Wright and some others. I am convinced that I have not expressed myself with so much clearness as I ought; and, upon the whole, cannot but think that Luke's sense is—that, since many had undertaken to write on information received from others, he, although not an eyewitness to the whole, would venture to pursue the same course, since there could be few among them, whose information was more certain than his; so that I do not see that he expressly intends either to include or exclude Matthew and Mark.

I am heartily concerned at the offence Mr. Foster has taken at my letter to Exeter. I know I wrote in such a manner as to make it very apparent that I did not approve of his way of thinking; and that, if I had offered him my pulpit, it was several years ago; and I believe, Sir, you yourself think it would be inexpedient and imprudent for me to do it in present circumstances. I do not exactly know how I expressed myself; but am not aware that I gave him any just cause of complaint; and if I did, I shall be very ready to ask his pardon.

I am truly sorry to hear that good Mrs. Clark has had a fall; but hope that it will not be attended with

any bad consequences; I heartily pray that the same mercy which she has experienced on former occasions may be extended to her now, and in her, dear Sir, to you and to the whole family, to which she is so important a blessing. I long to see you both and your dear children. My wife and daughters are pretty well; but the little boy has an ague*. I got a bad cold several weeks ago, which I lately renewed, and it has within these few days been attended with a *pain in my breast and side;* upon which my wife and the doctor have conspired against me, so that I was till now sweating in bed; but my spirits keep up very well, and I am here eating a hearty breakfast. If their plan does not remove my cold, it will, I fear, retard my journey.

I was not at all surprised to hear, that my desperately honest namesake at Hackney was dismissed from the pastoral charge; but wonder that they should have excommunicated him: and should be glad to know what my worthy and very candid friend, Mr. Barker, thought of that step, which I take to have been chiefly the act of the people there.

I bless God things continue in a very peaceful and comfortable situation here; the most afflicting circumstance in our public affairs is, that Mr. Isaac Wilkinson of Harborough, and good Mr. Norris of Welford, the father of the nonconformist cause of this county, are both very ill, and I have many fears on their account. Mr. Norris is in a lethargic

* Philip Doddridge, the only surviving son of Dr. Doddridge, was born August 6, 1735.

state, and it seems is in great danger. The loss of such a man at a time when our interest here has received so great a shock by the death of Mr. Saunders and Mr. Some would be a very dark providence. I heartily beg that you, Sir, would continue to lift up your prayers for the remnant that is left.

I have reason, Sir, to ask your pardon for having detained you so long, and will therefore conclude with our most cordial services to your *whole* self and all other friends, only adding, that as I hope to see you at St. Albans in a little while, you need not give yourself the trouble either of taking any care about the return of this part of the manuscript, or of writing out your remarks in long hand, for I shall expect the pleasure of receiving them from your own mouth; for the present I take my leave with repeated thanks for all your goodness to,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most affectionate and

most obliged humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

DEAR SIR, December 28th, 1737.

I am sorry to learn by your letter, and from Mrs. Wright, the ill state of your health, but hope that this will find you in a condition to attend to the many useful services in which you are engaged.

I received with great satisfaction the new entertainment Mrs. Wright brought me, and am far from thinking the review you engage me in a trouble. The pleasure I receive from it, and the advantage I expect from a close observation of that part of scripture with the light you throw upon it will make me full amends for the time I may spend upon it. I wish I were better able to answer your expectations in contributing to the improvement of so important a work. However, what little matter may offer itself to my thoughts I shall take the liberty of communicating: the manner in which you propose to render τα ιδια and οι ιδιοι I think very just.

Mr. Foster's objection against your letter was not only on the account of the harshness of your expressions with relation to himself, but also to the sincerity of the distinction you made between offering your pulpit to him formerly and now, since you must then have known as much of his errors as since, what gave most offence in his writings having been published to the world before that time. For my part I could not justify myself in refusing such a man my pulpit, unless it would give dissatisfaction to my congregation, and in that case I should think myself obliged to declare that the refusal was not agreeable to my own judgment, but a mere compliance with that of others. For I think we cannot be too careful *not to give any countenance to that narrow spirit* which has done so much mischief in the Christian church! And what confusion would it breed amongst us, if those who were supposed to be of different sentiments either in the trinitarian, calvinistical, or

other *controversies*, were to be on both sides excluded from each other's pulpits?

Mr. Lucas had your letter, and I suppose has written by this time. But I have not had an opportunity of speaking to him since I received yours; for he never comes near me but when I send for him.

I have had since my last a very bad fit of the colic, a distemper I was before an entire stranger to, but through the divine blessing, upon the doctor's prescriptions, the disorder seems to be thoroughly removed. My wife thanks you for your kind wishes for her, and desires me to give her service to you with Mrs. Downes's.

I am sorry to hear that you are in danger of losing so valuable a neighbour as Mr. Norris. How heavy must the work lie upon us the survivors, when so many excellent persons so well qualified for the ministerial service are removed! And what need have we of a double portion of *their* spirit!

I shall long for the time when we may enjoy some of your company, and hope you will endeavour so to order it, as to be able either in your journey up or down, to spend a night or two with us. Till then I heartily recommend your health and all your concerns to the good providence of God, and desire the continuance of your prayers for us, and particularly for,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

S. Clark.

FROM MRS. SNELL.

REV. SIR, Jan. 10, 1738.

I WAS sorry to read so many melancholy lines in your last letter, and wish it were as much in my power as it is in my inclination to redress every grievance; were this prerogative mine, I may venture to tell you that I should readily lay hold of every opportunity of giving you better proofs of the sincerity of my friendship than those of mere words, since so many use them very liberally without any meaning. I am concerned that you have experienced any thing of this nature in those who professed themselves your friends, as I perceive by your last you have lately done, and surely they must be persons of an abandoned character who can possibly use you ill. However, though you have found the streams of human comfort sometimes embittered, yet you have been able with joy, to draw water out of the wells of salvation, and to taste some of that river of pleasure which maketh glad the city of God. Thus it has pleased our heavenly Father to provide the rich cordials of his grace, when troubles press hard upon us: happy are the souls who are so indulged; and who are sensible of, and live agreeably to so great an obligation; who are animated by it to a greater diligence in duties, and made more watchful against sin: but alas! how often is it otherwise! And with such changeable creatures as we are, it is even possible to forget such amazing favours so far as to return by degrees into a cold insensibility and formality in the discharge of our most solemn duties, and to suffer our hearts to be stolen away by

the empty shadow of worldly vanity, until we lose both our strength and our comfort, and are almost ready to doubt of all. In God it is indeed just to withdraw such comforts when they are no better improved, and thus to make us know their value by the want of them. Where it is thus with any, it ought to be lamented, if it were possible, with tears of blood;—but this sad case, I firmly believe, is never likely to be yours; and I wish I could add that it was in no degree my own.

I fear things of this nature are too little regarded in this degenerate age; the love of many waxes cold, and little else is advanced but the fine drawn speculations of cold morality, and some carry the powers of human nature so high that they seem to forget that it is at best a fallen star, a cankered flower. How unlike to this is your manner of instruction, who feel in your own soul the holy truths which you preach to others: such ministers are most likely to prove successful; and it is happy for those young persons who are under your care, that they have such a director, and such an example; which indeed gives us a pleasing prospect of their becoming useful: as, indeed, if I may judge by the sample I have out of your family,—but I dare add no more, my secretary not being so much under my command as to write any commendations of himself.

I am, Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

CECILIA SNELL.

From the Rev. H. Farmer.

Rev. Sir,

I think myself happy in the privilege with which Mrs. Snell indulges me of transcribing her letters to you, especially as (by a delightful art almost peculiar to herself, that of rewarding one favour with another,) she affords me an opportunity of expressing my gratitude to you and Mrs. Doddridge, for the many instances of your friendship to me. I ever remember it to be a kind providence that placed me under your instruction and care; and I am now more particularly indebted to you for the kind advice you gave me in your last; and indeed, whether you counsel or command, you will always be carefully regarded and obeyed by,

Sir,

Your most obliged Friend and humble Servant,

H. Farmer.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

London, Mr. Jackson's,
Jan. 22, 1738.

MY DEAREST AND BEST FRIEND,

I came very well to London last night after a pleasant journey, and was received in the kindest manner you can imagine. This morning I unpacked my things, which travelled very safely, and had an opportunity of reflecting with great pleasure on your wonderful dexterity in packing them up. This morning I

waited with abundant satisfaction on Mr. Snell and his lady. I dined with Mr. Jennings, who is better than I ever saw him; and drank tea with Mr. Godwin. Few of the subscription lists are yet come in, but I daily expect them. Sir Harry Houghton has written me a very kind letter, in which he tells me that he has procured me one hundred and twenty names, so that there will be a reserve of forty to make up for some deficiencies. Good Mr. Jackson has made up his number thirty-one. You can indeed imagine nothing more kind than the manner in which I have been treated here and everywhere else. I only wish that I may not exceed the bounds of temperance amidst so many temptations; and yet I think, if I can resist those which your elegant taste and too tender care furnish out, I need not fear to fall by others. It is impossible for me to meet with any thing remarkably agreeable without thinking of you. This week has appeared to me excessively long; how then shall I be able to hold out between two and three more? Pray that I may have patience: some people need it at home, but I chiefly abroad. I cannot be angry with the coach which now calls me away so abruptly, as it saves me a great deal of tender anguish.

I conclude with cordial services to all friends, and the best wishes for you, my dear dear girl: wherever I am, my heart is with you; and I cannot tell how it is possible for me to be either more or less

Yours,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I waited on Dr. Guyse this afternoon. Good Mr. and Mrs. Jackson send their most hearty service to you. Give Mr. Lister the letter on the other side. I assure you I have not tasted a drop of malt liquor since I saw you.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

THOU DEAR WRETCH! Jan. 28, 1738.

I MUST necessarily send thee a touch of reproof. I received four letters to-night; one from Mrs. Tingey, ditto Mr. Poole, ditto Mrs. King, and ditto Mr. Holland, but not *one line* from your Ladyship! A grievous disappointment it was; but I hope next post will make amends.

I have very little news to tell you that is of any importance. I dined yesterday with that worthy man Mr. Eades. He hath got me twelve subscriptions, besides which Mr. Jennings has six, and Dr. Pye intends a few more. The places where I preach are very well filled, they say greatly above their common number. May God command his blessing on my poor attempts of service. I have no difficulty in carrying about with me, wherever I am, my love for you;—and is it not a pity then, that it should be so hard to keep the *love*, and a sense of the presence of God in the mind; of that God, whose mercies are multiplied upon me every day and every hour! Pray for me, that I may not only enjoy the guardianship of

a divine Providence, but the influence of the divine Grace too.

I saw two or three pretty white damasks yesterday at Mr. West's, at seven, eight, and ten shillings a yard. I would fain make you a present of that at ten shillings, which Miss West thinks by far the best of the price. I was desired to ask you whether you like it of a bluish cast or not? The flowers of all are large, bold, and rich. Pray let me have the pleasure of paying for it and sending it down before I return. I would have done it yesterday, but that it was opposed by the *women*, as lying out of my province until I had your judgment, which I desire by the next post, for it would be a disappointment to me not to send it now.

My linnen becomes soiled in London faster than I can express. In two hours it is scarcely fit to be seen. My wrought wristbands are sadly worn out, as for stockings, gloves, &c., I had need come home at once to be repaired.

I saw poor Mrs. King yesterday; she continues much in the same melancholy way, but rather a little better. I had the honour of a very kind, but, between friends, a very impertinent letter last night from her good mother.

Ever yours,

P. Doddridge.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Cannon Street, January 31, 1738.

I AM very thankful for every letter I receive, and for none more than your last, at once so kind and so merry; but I dare not now pretend particularly to answer it, and will therefore briefly go on with my journal.

On Lord's day morning I preached to a very large auditory at Salters' Hall. Mr. Barker sent his coach to carry me to Hackney, where I preached in the afternoon, and had a considerable number of the same hearers. Yesterday I spent at Hackney, most heartily wishing for you, as I do wherever I am; Lady Dolings was exceeding good company in the morning; and Mrs. King and Mr. Ellicot in the afternoon, from whom I have a thousand services to offer you. As for this busy marketday, my generous obliging friends, Mr. Barker and his lady, brought me to town in their coach. I heard Mr. Bradbury preach an *extraordinary* sermon; and afterwards had the honour of dining here at Mr. Jackson's, with Mr. Newman, and all his children; the bride and bridegroom looked very easy and happy; and I failed not to tell them on my own experience that they might hope to be much more so seven years hence. Mr. Barker has paid me for twelve subscriptions, besides several from Hackney, which Mr. Ellicot and Mr. Snell received. He will also out of his own pocket pay my expenses at Brixworth. The evening I spent with old Mr. Neal, who was very kind, and

gave me most cordial advice as to the Family Expositor. I find he thinks that Dr. Guyse meets with little encouragement, and will not be in haste to publish.

I would say a great deal more, but that it is eleven o'clock, and I keep the family up, and so must conclude. Foster catechized me to-day before the whole coffee house, but I gave him a very short answer. I pray God to bless you, and keep you. My love to my dear children, and my hearty service to all friends. Good night, my dearest girl.

I am always yours,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Kensington,
Friday night, Feb. 3, 1738.

MY DEAR CREATURE,

WONDER not at the date of my letter, for I am continually beating the hoof from place to place, and must live in such a rotation till I wheel back to that dear centre from which I set out, and whither I think my heart leads too strongly for my own comfort. I had no sooner concluded yesterday's letter, or rather that miserable scrawl, which the last post brought you, but I posted away to Mr. Jennings's, where, to confess my faults very freely, I preached a preparation sermon. I had then a short cut from his new meeting place, *over the water**, to Mr. Halford's; but,

* Dr. Doddridge was once very nearly lost on the Thames.

behold my caution and my obedience, I chose rather to go round some two or three miles by land! I supped with Mr. Rofey, a young but eminent distiller, who has, besides twenty or thirty thousand pounds, two things which I think much more valuable, an excellent character, and a most agreeable wife, with whom, in two hours, I became pretty intimately acquainted. The gentleman has got me, not merely, though immediately at Mr. Halford's request, between thirty and forty subscribers, and hopes he has not quite done. In return, I gave him leave to transcribe some of my hymns, which it was the more wonderful he should desire, since he really has such a happy talent for sacred poetry, that he can make better verses himself, if I may judge by the specimen he gave me.

I went home with Mr. Halford about eleven, and sat up with him, like a wretch as I was, till between two and three in the morning, which was till we had sat out all the fire, so that I went into a cold bed; but, to comfort me under that inconvenience, my charitable sister spread her skirt over me, as I may literally say, for she gave me one of her petticoats, under the shelter of which I slept comfortably, and, you may be sure, not without some dreams of you.

This morning I waited on Sir Robert Monro, but he was not at home. I went from thence to Mrs. Scawen's, and was very favourably received, both by her and her husband.

And here, my dearest, you will carefully observe, that you are not to fail of sending Lady Russell's note of hand by the next post, enclosed in a letter to

me, that I may, according to Mr. Scawen's very kind order, carry it to him on Thursday morning, that I may then receive the money*. I earnestly intreat that you would not fail to send it; let John deliver it to the postman himself, with a peculiar charge to take care of it, and let it, as usual, be directed to Mr. Hett's.

From Mrs. Scawen's.

I walked hither, and had the great satisfaction to find good Mrs. Godwin, whose life was almost despaired of, most charmingly recovered. We took a walk together, of at least a mile, and saw, I need not tell you with what emotion, a house in which the blessed Queen Mary and good Mr. Addison lived. It is one of the most romantic and antique I any where remember. Coming back too late to go home safely to-night, I accepted the kind proposal of my friends, to lodge here, and take this time from their conversation, agreeable as it is, to converse with the best of my human friends. Oh, my dear, how eagerly do I wish it were not in this distant, this laborious, this imperfect manner, but as the Hebrews most emphatically say, פי על פי, mouth to mouth.

I have just before me a fine picture of Lucretia

* That every branch of the truly noble and patriotic house of Russell should act with honour and equity is no more than might be expected, but there was something highly generous in the voluntary restoration of the money in question, as Mrs. Scawen was herself a loser, to a great extent, by the embarrassed state of her mother's affairs at the time of her decease. It should also be mentioned, in justice to the memory of Lady Russell, that, just before her death, she had formed a plan of retiring to Holland for the purpose of retrenchment.

dying with a dagger in her breast; in the next room there is one of Susannah and the two elders; but I do not now like to see such things, for every beautiful object reminds me of you. I will not say you have all the charms of Eve, and all the virtues of her lovely daughters united in yourself; but I can truly say, you have enough for me, and too much to leave me any possibility of forgetting you for one waking hour, or of enjoying any thing with full satisfaction, till I can return to you, so very fondly am I,

My Dearest,

Your willing Captive, in the bonds of Love,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

Pray tell me what I shall do with all this money?

P. S. Things are working here in such a manner that I sometimes fear my presence may be necessary a few days longer, and therefore let a supply be laid in for Northampton for the third Lord's day in February, conditionally.

Great men must be attended at their own leisure. Some, with whom I had most business, are not yet come to town; and others, who have unexpectedly invited, and even courted my acquaintance, must not be neglected, though it should cost me the painful absence of another week. I think of such a thing with great regret, but must not leave it unmentioned, lest my dear friends should suffer, or my necessary business be omitted.

Mr. Scawen talks of spending the next summer in Northamptonshire.

Mr. Hambden is very much crestfallen.

My Dearest, From Mrs. Hawtyn's. Saturday.

I walked from Kensington this morning, breakfasted with Mr. Waters, who gives his most hearty service to you; dined here with Mr. Archer, and am drinking tea with Mrs. Wright; they are all well. I have received four letters this post:—one from Mr. Palk, to let me know that the Exeter ministers will take care of his son—the second from Mr. Davies, of Banbury, with a representation of the case of that congregation, which I shall take care of—the third from Mr. Steffe, at Taunton, who tells me he meets with an exceeding kind reception there—the fourth from your dear self, which gave me the greatest pleasure of all. I have not time to answer it as I would, but I heartily thank you for it. I will take care of Mr. Statham's affair, and of Mr. Holland's, and add the names you send to my catalogue. Abundance of services wait you from hence. Assure my friends at Northampton of my most affectionate remembrance: let them not be too much alarmed, if they hear I am to remove to Hackney, for they say I have an invitation thither again.

Since I wrote the postscript I have been with Mr. Lessingham, who laments his misfortune, that, through business, he has been able to get me but about a quarter of a hundred subscribers. Birmingham sends in twenty-eight.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAR CREATURE, London, Feb. 9, 1738.

It is a sad thing we should be so much influenced by self-love as to rejoice to see our best friends mistaken, when the mistake is in our own favour; yet so it is. I am extremely comforted and edified with the parallel you draw between me and that other great *general*, the Marshal of Turenne! and shall certainly read his life with a great deal more pleasure, when I think it has been a means of doing me so much honour in your imagination. I should much rather resemble him in that probity, humanity, and disinterestedness you compliment me with, than in all his martial abilities; and in the mean time rejoice exceedingly that you look upon me with such indulgent eyes, as to think I am possessed of those best of qualities.

I did not conclude my last letter, because I was in a great hurry; we dined very late at Mr. Lessingham's on Tuesday; and when I sealed your letter, Lady Abney and Dr. Watts were staying for me at Mrs. Richier's. I went in her ladyship's coach to Newington, where I had the pleasure of waiting on Mrs. Waters, as well as Mr. Cooke's and Lady Abney's family, and was received by them all in the most obliging manner imaginable. I came back on horseback, yesterday evening, and spent the remainder of it chiefly at good Mr. Snell's. This morning, after a visit to Mr. Dellow, the painter, in which I had the

mortification to see a great injury done to one of the dearest images my thoughts can furnish out, and which I will explain to you another time, I waited on Sir Harry, who was gone out, but very fortunately found Lady Houghton at home. She is, I think, a very amiable woman, though far from being, in the modern sense of the word, a fine lady. From thence I went to Mr. Scawen's, his lady was ill of a cold, at Carshalton; but he received me in the most obliging manner one can conceive; paid, or as I might more properly express it, *gave* me the money with all the expressions of an easy complaisance, as if it had been doing me no favour at all, and would not permit me to render his steward any fees, though I thought fit to offer it. He afterwards took me with him, in his chariot, to see a mathematical curiosity; and from thence to the Parliament House, and all the way conversed with me in as friendly a manner as you can imagine. I met Sir Harry at the Court of Requests; he delivered me the list of the subscribers from Manchester, in which there are the names of many persons of distinction.

I dined at Mr. Aikin's, and was received with abundance of kindness. Mr. Aikin immediately got me bank notes, and cash for Mr. Scawen's bill. I have left the note for one hundred pounds with Mr. Snell, and lodged the rest with Mr. Jackson, to whom, by the way, your very handsome compliment was very acceptable. Mr. Coke tells me that such subscriptions to the Bank, as those which Mr. Holmes mentioned, are taken in only in September; and

that last year they allowed only eight per cent. which they will next year reduce to five, if not to four. If you think it convenient that the hundred pounds in Mr. Snell's hand be put into the Mercers' Company, and choose this rather than to employ that which was in uncle Hankins's hands, it shall be done immediately.

It is said by some here, that Dr. Guise finds so little encouragement that he will defer printing his Paraphrase till mine is all come out, but I am not sure it is true.

As I passed by Mr. Hett's, this morning, I chanced to meet our old friend, Mr. Coward, in masquerade, who kept me half an hour by the hand at his coach door. He has ordered me to wait on him on Monday sevennight, so that now my stay is fixed. If God permit, I will not fail to be with you a fortnight after this comes to your hand, and it is a vast affliction to me that I can see my dearest *self* no sooner. Will you, my love, come up to me? Mrs. Jackson wishes she could transport you hither with a thought; I am sure I wish it much more. What if you should try the experiment! if you do, let me have a preparatory warning, lest the surprise of joy should overcome me. I heard you were come to town on Tuesday morning, which threw me into a strange agitation. Wherever I am we drink your health every day. A thousand services attend you. Present mine to Mrs. Wingate, Mrs. Rappit, Mr. Bliss, Mr. Bunyan, Mr. Knot, and all other friends, especially to the young *ladies and gentlemen* of your good family, *Sir Philip*

not excluded! Pray tell Mr. Aikin that I thank him for both his good sermons last Lord's day, of which I have heard by one of his auditors: his mother and sisters are recovered. Tell Mr. Robinson, with my compliments, that Sir Robert Monro was well this morning. I must now, at length, unwillingly conclude; and since I cannot, as I would most earnestly wish, spend the night with you, I could wish to spend it in telling you, if it were possible, how sincerely and tenderly I am,

My Dearest, yours,

P. Doddridge.

P. S. Pray let Mr. Aikin see to it, that Kettering, Harborough, and Kibworth have due supplies fixed: for the rest as you can.

You may tell Mrs. Tingey and Mr. Poole that I have taken the best care I could of their affairs; but Mrs. Tingey's cannot be concluded till Lady Day.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Cannon Street, Feb. 11, 1738.

In all that distress in which I returned to my lodgings, having just heard of the death of my fond father, Mr. Norris, your charming letter gave me a relief which nothing else could have afforded. I assure you, my dear, I should have been highly

delighted with so much elegance and so much sweetness, had it been from the hand of my great grandmother; but it gave me much more pleasure to think that it came, not only from one of my contemporaries, but from that dear creature whom I hope, in a fortnight, to fold in my arms.

In the mean time I have little entertaining to send you; or if I had, little time, and under this sad providence, little heart to write it. My *right honourable* landlord favoured me yesterday with an interview, in which he said much the same shameful things he writes; but I trust in Providence, and in the interest my unknown lord will probably have in keeping me his tenant; which, if he refuse to do, I assure you I shall be inclined to leave his house on his hands rather than be abused in the rent.

Afterwards I saw Sir Richard Ellis, who was very civil, and rather better in health than I expected to find him. I dined with Mr. Newman, drank tea with Mr. Bradbury, and spent the evening with our kind friends, Mr. and Mrs. Godwin. That good lady, in her great complaisance, lighted up six wax tapers to receive me, because she knew I loved a light room (four of which I quickly put out); and finding that, like every body else in town, I have got a cold, which makes me cough, she has sent me a pint bottle of some fine medicine, made up with spermaceti and some other ingredients, of which I have just been taking a dose, and find from it very sensible relief.

I will now venture to tell you, that last Saturday I

sprained my ankle a little, with which I have been rather lame some days, but am now pretty well. However, it has been an expensive accident, for I was forced to hire a coach several times a day; and yet it has prevented many an odd job of business, which, joined with Mr. Coward's command, will make another week in town necessary: but I hope nothing will prevent my being with you on Friday sevennight, in dependance on which, you may give notice of the sacrament for to-morrow fortnight, the last Lord's day in this month, that I may be able to preach my dear father's funeral sermon the first in March, of which I shall presently send Mrs. Norris word. It is now late, and I have two or three letters to write, so force myself to conclude.

Dearest and best of women, I am quite yours,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

London, Feb. 18, 1738,
Saturday night.

MY DEAREST,

How shall I, in half a minute, tell you half a hundred things? the first and chief is, that I am pure well, and my heart very full of you, as I hope my arms will be in less than a week. How can you call your concerns little? I can think nothing so that is yours! I hope you will, next week, receive a white

damask, which you will like. I am told the Prince intends that you should quickly wear it; for, to the astonishment of the town, he came into St. James's Church, last Lord's day, in a red coat trimmed with black bugles, a black velvet waistcoat and breeches, and lead-coloured gloves. The Princess and her ladies were in white. This is extremely resented by the King.

They say the King of France is dying of drams, as every body must who will *live* upon them. I am exceedingly glad that neither you nor I are in that number. Poor Lady Dolings is in sad sympathy with Lady Abney, for good Miss Dolings was taken ill on Monday, and seemed dying this evening. Dr. Hulse was there, and gave no hopes.

Two great difficulties have this day occurred to me, indeed I may say three:—Hett hath bid me four hundred guineas for my Family Expositor on the Evangelists, and will take all the trouble and charge of the impression on himself, and pay me the money down. Dr. Leigh has sent to desire me to take the guardianship of uncle Hankins's children, and to fix it now with Mr. Cox, who is in town, but extremely ill*. Mr. Godwin tells me I cannot put the money into the Mercers' Company, but on Friday; and that annuities are but seven pounds ten shillings per cent. I would by no means stay longer than Thursday morning, yet would not leave your business undone. What shall I say or do in these matters? I will not conclude any one of them till I hear from you, on

* Dr. Doddridge accepted the charge alluded to.

Wednesday, in answer to this. I am very weary and very sleepy; yet night and day, sleeping and waking,

I am, best of women, yours most truly,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

My love to the dear children.

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

DEAR SIR, Hackney, March 28, 1738.

YOUR letters are never too long, but your paper is often too small; and your kind heart is so warm with affection, that when you write to a friend, you are apt to make him blush and sigh, to find himself so unlike the picture your lively imagination has painted. I am happily respected by you, dear Sir, while I am a little scurvily treated by Gibbs, Tomkins, &c.; for there is an *et cætera* of them, as you well know. But we must do our duty, and stand in our lot, let our infidel adversaries say and do what they will. We have heard Mr. Hunt, and like him; and are disposed to proceed to a unanimous choice of him, so far as I can at present judge. It is not, I confess, for him to say Yes or No before he is asked; nor yet is it desirable that the congregation, in present circumstances should be refused. I want therefore to know if he would come, suppose he be chosen unanimously, or very nearly so; and I beg you would answer me this question in perfect confidence; and that I may

hear from you, I will not appoint the congregation to meet (if I can well help it) till Lord's day sevennight. I hope I have not disappointed his expectation in what I have given him; and, if he come to Hackney, I intend him a present of books immediately, to at least the value of ten pounds.

But now, Doctor, for the account you give of yourself, I must freely tell you I do not much like it; you are always catching fresh colds, and exposing yourself to all sorts of winds. Is yours a fit body to go out of a hot immediately into a cold bath? What comfort will it be to Mrs. Doddridge and your friends, to be told, in your funeral sermon, that you died, or rather killed yourself, at such an age, with colds and labour. Excuse me, Sir, if I tell you, that neither she nor I will take it as we have done; and your friend Mrs. Barker joins with us in demanding an immediate reformation, and an assurance of future care.

I suppose you hear of Mr. Coward's pranks. He has, as the Scotch call it, "a *Bee* in his bonnet." My love to Mr. Steffe, and sincere respects to your excellent wife, to whose direction and discipline I commit you; charging and beseeching you, that while you are kind to all, you be not unkind to yourself.

I think my right hand has shaked out a long letter to-day; who knows but it may do notably yet again. We join in prayers, thanks, and all good wishes; and I shall long to hear from you very soon.

I am, sincerely and most affectionately yours,

J. Barker.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, April 2, 1738.

I NEVER received a letter from you but with pleasure; yet I do not recollect that I ever received one with so much satisfaction as that which yesterday brought me. How many fears and sorrows I have had, both for yourself and good Mrs. Clark, it would not be easy to recount; and I do from my heart bless that God who hath turned them into joy.

We join in congratulations to you all, on the happy increase of your family; which, every circumstance considered, is a surprising instance of the kind interposition of that gracious Providence, which, I doubt not, will continue to watch over you.

I could hardly bear to hear you speak of yourself as one of the declining ministers of the age; and hope that God hath yet many years of eminent usefulness in store for you. The sad account of your illness indeed struck me very much; and I rejoice that God was seen in the mount; for what should I have done, or how should I have borne it, had He taken you away, especially at such a critical season, and in such a sudden manner? I want much to know whether your fall was occasioned by any accident to your horse, or any disorder which seized you at the moment.

I thank you, Sir, for your remarks on my manuscript: which, when I heard of your illness, I did not at all expect, and am afraid that it has been bur-

thensome to you. I am myself far from enjoying confirmed health. Last Lord's day I had nearly dropped in the pulpit at Kettering; but I have to-day preached twice, and administered the Lord's Supper; and am, through mercy, pretty well. We shall rejoice to see you as soon as you dare venture to us; and I will willingly send you a supply for any Lord's day when we may be favoured with your company here. Many services attend you, for many here are tenderly concerned for your welfare.

Some troubles have lately risen in my congregation, from two families that are at variance, and which give me great concern; but I have the pleasure to see the society acting a most prudent, honourable, and united part in their conduct towards them; while nothing can be more respectful and endearing than their behaviour to me on this melancholy occasion. My prospects from the Academy were never more agreeable. I have the satisfaction to see one set rising after another in a delightful gradation, especially a son of Mr. Wilcox, and a grandson of Mr. Henry, who I hope will prove worthy their relationship to those worthy men. I must conclude with begging your prayers for me, and assuring you that I think that, if your son grow up, he cannot look upon you with more filial gratitude and duty than,

Dear and much honoured Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

P. S. I must add, that "The Divine Legation of Moses" is a book which has given me so much entertainment, that I cannot but recommend it to your attentive and speedy perusal. The late "Account of the Ceremonies of the Modern Jews" also bears a good character, and seems to be very authentic.

FROM THE REV. W. WARBURTON, D. D*.

REV. AND WORTHY SIR, London, April 19, 1738.

I FOUND the very agreeable favour of your letter of the 13th instant in London, where I am lately come for a few days.

I can now easily forgive the *Country Clergyman*, as owing to him, in some measure, the acquisition of such a friendship as I flatter myself, Sir, to reap in you. And though you give so polite a turn to that occasion, I must never suffer myself to believe, that it was any merit in my book, but rather a generous

* Of this distinguished writer the following sketch, from the powerful pen of Dr. Johnson, will be read with interest.

"About this time Warburton began to make his appearance in the first ranks of learning. He was a man of vigorous faculties; a mind fervid and vehement, supplied, by incessant and unlimited inquiry, with wonderful extent and variety of knowledge, which yet had not oppressed his imagination nor clouded his perspicuity. To every work he brought a memory full fraught with a fancy fertile of original combinations; and at once exerted the powers of the scholar, the reasoner, and the wit. But his knowledge was too multifarious to be always exact, and his pursuits were too eager to be always cautious."

indignation against an abandoned libeller which procured me the honour of so considerable a patron *.

I will assure you, Sir, that, next to the service of truth, my aim in writing was to procure myself the favour and friendship of good and learned men; so that you will not wonder that I accept the friendship you are pleased to offer me in so generous and polite a manner, with all the pleasure that gifts most esteemed amongst men are generally received. Difference of religious persuasion, amongst sincere professors, never was, I thank God, any reason of restraining or abating my esteem for men of your character, and learning.

I have read your proposals for the Family Expositor, and have entertained, from the specimen, so high

* Warburton had, in the preceding year, 1737, published the first volume of his great and important work, "The Divine Legation of Moses," against which the letters signed *A Country Clergyman*, which appeared in the Weekly Miscellany, were a weak but virulent attack: indeed, as he himself expressed it, he could not have been more "outrageously and brutally" abused, had he published *The Divine Legation of Mahomet!*—The fact was, that many pious dunces of that day mistook the intention of the learned author, so far as to imagine that his object was to raise a masked battery against Christianity itself; and, in the blind fury of their *orthodoxy*, thundered forth an impotent ban, upon the head of him who had actually built a rampart for their defence, upon the very ground, of the solidity of which, their fears betrayed their doubts!

Whether the train of reasoning pursued in that great theological work, if analytically examined, would be pronounced satisfactory, is a question here uncalled for; but it may be observed, that the Law, a branch of study to which it will be remembered the first portion of the bishop's life was devoted, has a direct tendency to infuse a peculiar deference for precedents and received authorities.

an opinion of your notes and paraphrase, that had I any material remarks on the Gospels, I should be very cautious, (without affectation) of laying them before so accurate a critic, notwithstanding all the temptations I should have of appearing in so honourable a station. But the truth is, I have little of this kind on the evangelists worth your notice, and your work is already in the press: but you shall be sure to command what I have on the other parts of the New Testament on occasion, if of any service to you. In the mean time, I make it my request to be admitted into the list of your subscribers. I shall pay the subscription money to Mr. Hett, but shall take no receipt, because I would have one from yourself, in order to engage you to begin a correspondence, from which I expect to receive so much benefit and pleasure.

I am greatly indebted to you, Sir, for your good prayers. I beg you would do me the justice to believe you do not want mine, being with the utmost esteem and sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate humble Servant,

W. Warburton.

FROM NATHANIEL NEAL, ESQ*.

SIR, Million Bank, April 25, 1738.

I APPREHEND my father communicated to you his design of going to the Bath, where he has now been about a fortnight, because he writes me word that he had been in expectation of hearing from you, of some gentleman whom you had represented to him as a fit person for an assistant; and desires me to refresh your memory concerning him.

Though it is too tender a subject for me to enter upon, without great reluctance, yet I cannot entirely wave hinting to you in how precarious a state I fear

* That comprehension and force of intellect, which so strongly marked the Historian of the Puritans, suffered no diminution in the person of his son; and indeed it is to be regretted, that the ceaseless occupation attending a highly successful and lucrative practice in the law left him little opportunity for those literary achievements of which he was competent; so that the only vestige of that nature which has survived him, is a piece, entitled "A Free and Serious Remonstrance to Dissenting Ministers, on Occasion of the Decay of Religion." This treatise was, by its author, intended only for private distribution; but was very properly published by the Rev. Job Orton, in the year 1775.

The acute discrimination and elevated sentiments which marked the mind of Mr. Neal will so evidently appear in the future course of this correspondence, that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon them here: it may however be observed, that the ardent friendship which, from the date of the subjoined letter, existed between that gentleman and Dr. Doddridge, while it was honourable to both, was perhaps most useful to the latter; for, as Mr. Neal resided in London, he was able occasionally to give intelligence or advice of much importance, relative to the state of the nonconformist interest, of which he was the zealous but unostensible guardian.

my father's health to be, that you may be better apprized of the importance of our having an able supply; indeed great part of the charge will be immediately committed to him, and the whole may, very probably before long, devolve upon him. And I need not explain to you, how great a loss even so inconsiderable a church as ours would be, in the present circumstances of the dissenting interest in the city. And I truly think that a man of prudence need not fear any uncharitable scrutiny into, or censure of, his sentiments, if they should not come up to the standard of *rigid orthodoxy*, if he was but a serious and practical preacher: and this, I hope, may be some encouragement to you in your endeavours in looking out for a suitable person.

I thank God my father gives us very comfortable views of his amendment from the Bath waters; but he has borne his share in the burthen and heat of the day, and it cannot be expected that he should continue his former proportion of service at these years, provided his recovery be ever so considerable. My father has told the church that he has his sole dependence on your recommendation, and they have referred the matter entirely to him, but are desirous of as speedy relief as the nature of the case will admit; and the more so as my father's recess at the Bath makes the pulpit vacant both parts of the day.

I will not intrude any further on the seasons either of your business or leisure, both which I truly think of great moment to the public, any otherwise than to acknowledge the pleasure I have already received

from that part of your excellent Expositor which I have had an opportunity of perusing, and to assure you that I am, with the greatest esteem,

Sir, your very obedient humble Servant,

NATH. NEAL.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, May 17, 1738.

I HAVE here sent you all which I have transcribed of my Family Expositor; I desire you would review it, and give me your thoughts upon it; and with it I have sent you my Funeral Sermons for Mr. Norris, the transcribing of which, though I fear you will think it is done in a very hasty manner, has been an obstruction to me in dispatching my other work; so that the press has now almost overtaken me; and my printer has not copy enough to last him much beyond the end of this week. I have therefore divided what I have sent you into parts, and desire that after you have reviewed the former, and corrected any little impropriety of expression which you may observe, that if you find nothing that is grossly wrong, you would send it by a safe hand to Mr. Godwin, without returning it to me. I shall direct a friend of mine to call upon you next week, for the latter part, on which I beg that you would send me your remarks.

I have read the controversy about the demoniacs very carefully; and am, in consequence of it, more

confirmed in the common hypothesis. I hope I may now congratulate you on the perfect recovery of good Mrs. Clark, since whose delivery I wrote you a letter, which I hope was duly received. I doubt not but that you have thought with some solicitude of my concern in Mr. Coward's death: that of his lady was a very great affliction to me; for I verily believe I lost in her one of my most generous and faithful friends. I hope his will was wiser and safer than we imagined; for I am told he has left his real estate to be turned into money, and I cannot see that the Mortmain Act can affect any thing but land left as inalienable.

I bless God we are all very well, and should be very glad if you would do us the favour of making us a visit. I long to hear of the state of your health and that of your family; and desire you would get ready a letter, towards the beginning of next week; because I do not know exactly when my friend will call. Our united humble services attend you, your lady and family, with all friends at St. Albans. Mr. Hunt, who is at present here, will next week wait upon you in his way to Hackney, which is to be enriched, it seems, by the impoverishment of our neighbourhood, he likewise presents his service.

I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most affectionate humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. WILLIAM WARBURTON, D.D.

DEAR SIR, Newark upon Trent, May 27, 1738.

It has been a great pain to me that I had not an opportunity before now, of returning my hearty thanks for your last very friendly letter of the 22nd past. It would have been a particular pleasure to me to have taken Northampton in my way home; but I was under prior engagements to go by Cambridge, where I staid much longer than I intended, not being able to withstand the importunities of my friends, so that I have been at home but a very little time.

But I do not despair of finding leisure and opportunity of paying my respect to you at Northampton if not this summer, yet next spring.

You see that wretched writer of the Weekly Miscellany (God knows from what motive) goes on with the most frantic rage against me, unawed by the public contempt and detestation. You would naturally imagine that he had some time or other received, or that he thought he had received, some personal injury from me; but you will be surprised to be told that I never, to my knowledge saw him, or ever made him the subject of my conversation or writing; he being always esteemed by me as of too infamous a character to have any kind of concern with. For, take such a man at the best, suppose him sincere, and really agitated with zeal for religion, it was always my opinion, that the very worst rogue in society is a saint

run mad! I can assure you, with the utmost sincerity, that my motive in taking any notice of him, and the doing it with the temper I did, was out of pure Christian charity, to bring him to a right mind. What has been the consequence! it has but made him the more outrageous, and unchristian, and insulting. His coadjutor, Ven, publicly declared that I discovered in my Vindication such a sneaking humble spirit, as showed plainly I was *not* orthodox. What then is to be done with these men, either for my own sake or the sake of the public? they are beginning to grow a nuisance to all virtue, to all learning and love of truth. A poor young Fellow of Oxford did but say, the other day, in a sermon, that he thought, natural reason discovered that God would pardon a returning sinner, and they fell upon him as the worst of heretics. He recanted, and they led him chained at their chariot wheels, in triumph, through their newspapers. I have determined what to do; having thought it proper to publish a sermon, preached two years ago, at the last episcopal visitation for confirmation, on 2 Pet. i. 5, and following. I take an opportunity, in a preface, that gives the reasons of the present publication, to draw my adversary in his native colours. A thing, in my opinion, very necessary for the good of society; and it can be no offence to Christian charity surely, to expose a professed persecutor. There is a postscript, which I dare say you would think there was little occasion for, did I not tell you that there are London divines who pretend to think the calumny there confuted is none.

These matters will be but little worth your notice, but the sermon itself may deserve it more, and, I hope, may give you some entertainment. I shall therefore take the liberty of ordering one to be given to Mr. Hett for you, of which I beg your acceptance. You see how insensibly I have entered into these matters with all the liberty and freedom of a friend. I will make no apology for that, because I dare say it would be displeasing to you. I know not how, dear Sir, to make my acknowledgments for the many very kind things which your partiality for me puts you upon saying, otherwise than by assuring you of my most sincere and cordial esteem and affection. What I said of your Specimen were my real sentiments, and I have the highest expectations of the work, and so, I perceive, has the world; and I make no question of your satisfying them. I shall certainly take the first opportunity of looking into Sir Isaac.

Pray, what think you of our new Cabalists, are they more rational than the Jewish? Is not Hutchinson's method as much a disgrace to human reason as that of the Talmud! What think you too, of the Methodists? you are nearer to Oxford; we have strange accounts of their freaks. The books of Madame Bourignon, the french *visionnaire*, are, I hear, much inquired after by them *.

* Antoinette Bourignon was one of those by no means unfrequent instances in which a defective developement of body was attended by unusual mental power; facts which seem to argue that vital energy and nervous excitement, when cramped in one direction, gain in another concentrated force.

Her deformity was so signal, that an idea was at first entertained

I beg my most humble service to good Mrs. Doddridge, whose guest I hope to have the pleasure and honour of being. My mother, I thank God, is well; and joins with me in best respects to you both. I heartily pray God long to continue and increase your happiness and health, that you may go on vigorously in his service, at a time when it wants such servants,

I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Brother and most obedient

Friend and humble Servant,

W. Warburton.

that it would be proper to destroy so monstrous a production; and her intellectual precocity was so great, that at the age of four years she was able to observe that the people around her acted in accordance with their own immediate interest, rather than in obedience to those religious laws they told her were divine: and so deeply was her infant imagination disturbed with this every day apostacy, that she entreated to be removed to some *more christian* city!

This peculiar susceptibility of devotional feeling continued to be the predominant feature of her character; and, if she ultimately became an enthusiast, it was because her faculties, in the absence of sufficient external excitement to keep them in a state of healthy vigilance, were overwrought by the intensity of their own reaction.

She taught her followers that piety consists in divesting the mind of all voluntary impressions from the outward senses, together with the prostration of reason, judgment, and wit, so that what she described as the *Divine Light*, or an emanation from the Deity, might pervade the whole soul.

Bourignonsism is said to have gained more proselytes in Scotland than in any other part of the world: its foundress was born at Lisle, in Flanders, 1616, and died at Francher, in Holland, in the year 1680.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, June 13, 1738.

I THANKFULLY acknowledge the receipt of both your letters; but am grieved to hear of the continuance of your illness, as well as of the disorder which good Mrs. Clark labours under, and the painful operation to which she was obliged to submit. My heart is too full of your concerns not to give them a share in my remembrance before God.

I am very sorry that your illness renders you unable to compare my translation with the original; but, as the case at present stands, would by no means desire to increase your burthen; and for that reason, until I have the satisfaction to hear that you are better, I shall not send any more of my manuscript, though I am sensible it will be a great loss to the work not to have the benefit of your review. I wish you had marked any clause in the paraphrase which you thought redundant. I am sensible I have been larger than ordinary on the Sermon in the Mount, but the importance of that discourse will partly excuse it; and indeed I was desirous to crowd as many valuable thoughts as I could into the paraphrase there; and I am ready to think that if you had read Blair's excellent discourses upon it, as I have lately done, you would have been tempted to have made it yet larger, so as to include hints of many excellent thoughts there contained. I shall, however, labour to guard against too great a copiousness in what is to come.

I have with pleasure seen the letters to which you refer, of Mr. Whitfield and Mr. Ingham; and bless God for their contents. I heartly thank you for your kind invitation to St. Albans, and will accept it if possible: I have so few supplies left and have so many places still vacant, that if some recruit does not arrive, I hardly know how I shall be able to leave my charge even for one Sabbath, although to alleviate your burthen in your present afflictive circumstances would be one of the greatest pleasures I could imagine.

I believe there will be no hazard in sending the papers by the coach; and I shall be glad to receive them on Tuesday next, if it suit with your convenience. Perhaps if you put up a book with them, increasing the bulk will render them yet more secure. I have just been reading the third volume of Hallet's Remarks on Scripture, in which I find some very valuable things, and though others are very precarious, yet many of the emendations, which he proposes in the present Hebrew copies of the Old Testament, appear to me very reasonable.

I have had a very respectful letter from Mr. Warburton, the author of the Divine Legation of Moses, in which he declares, in very strong terms, his satisfaction in my specimen; indeed many of the clergy of the church of England wish well to the performance, and, I am afraid, expect too much from it. I had seven of their names brought in upon one list, while Mr. Harrison was with us. It is a great pleasure to me to observe their candour in this respect; and I hope they will find nothing of a party spirit

in the work itself. I must still beg your prayers for me, and so much the rather, as yesterday I had some return of my cholic, which, perhaps, was owing to my having preached a great many lectures of late. Our united humble services attend your *whole* self and all our friends near you.

I am Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most affectionate and obliged humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. The invitation from Harborough has been so pressing that Mr. Aikin has thought it his duty to accept it.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Newport Pagnel, June 23, 1738.

I AM glad to hear that you have got any supply, but cannot congratulate you, as I could wish, for I know the person you mention so well, although he was but two years with me, that I cannot but wish you would be as little engaged to him as possible. When I see you I will tell you more; and, in the mean time, would beg you to burn this, for what I write is dictated entirely by my sincere respect and friendship to you and your congregation, and very contrary to the strain I love to use when speaking of those who have been my pupils.

As to the state of things here, I have undertaken to supply Newport from Northampton, but if Mr. Warren should please to take a turn our way, and will take it as by accident one day, I will secure him the pulpit in a way not liable to observation. Good humour will be very necessary here; and then, I believe, with prudence, a moderate share of what is called *orthodoxy* will do.

I am endeavouring to contract my style in what remains of my work, which is a great deal; but a pretty copious manner of writing is now grown so familiar to me that the contrary is not easy.

I find some good things in Dr. Watts's last Discourse on Holy Places, Times, and People; and Mr. Warburton's Sermon, of which he made me a present, is a masterpiece in its kind, though I much question whether he hath not found more in his text (which is 2 Pet. i. 5—7 *) than the Apostle meant; whether ἀρετὴ have not a more limited, and ἐγκράτεια a more extensive signification than he hath given them; and I a little question whether ἐπιχορηγήσατε so properly signifies placing one stone of the building to another. However, it is a beautiful and ingenious discourse, and I hope may do good.

I beg that you would let me now and then hear from you, though you have no more papers to trans-

* 5 And besides this giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

mit. It is a great misfortune to the Family Expositor, that you are so much indisposed. My wife fancies that a change of air might do you good, and would gladly try her best skill, in concurrence with your good lady, in nursing you, if it were judged safe that you should come such a journey as to Northampton.

We all join in most affectionate services to you and the whole family.

I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged, sympathizing, and faithful humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. DR. MILES, F. R. S.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Tooting, July 18, 1738.

WHEN you can afford so little of your time to favour your friends with a line, I, who am not worthy to be named amongst them, must look on myself as doubly obliged by yours of the 7th instant; but while I read your lines with great pleasure, I cannot help mingling a concern for you; and it is not without some regret, that I reflect on my having done any thing to break in on your precious hours, when I fear I shall not be able to recompense you. Elsner you will receive together with this; and it is at your service as long as you want it, as is any other book you desire out of

my small collection; for I think I ought to deny myself, if I can, in any way, be helpful to you, or promote the valuable work you have under your hands. I must beg leave utterly to disclaim the name of critic, having had no opportunity, through a very uncertain state of health, and other avocations, for reading: but, unfurnished myself, I have endeavoured, as my pocket would afford, to procure the learning of others to help me, for indeed I can do nothing without a guide. Sometimes I meet with no satisfaction from the most celebrated writers; and I am often sorry to see much time and pains spent on determining that, which is of small importance, in comparison of some things which are wholly passed by, or but slightly touched on.

I cannot sufficiently express my thankfulness to you, for the readiness you show to encourage the charity, which I endeavoured, according to my poor ability, to recommend. It is what, ever since I heard of it, I have been much concerned to see succeed; and it is, I trust, a good omen, that so many amongst us have so cheerfully promoted it. Surely, amidst our just complaints, this may be an encouragement to us, that so many hearts and hands have been open to pity, and ready to relieve the necessitous, especially as they were related to the ministers of Jesus Christ. May we not look on this as a token for good, and conclude that the gracious presence of God is still with us.

I rejoice to hear that a work of such a nature as yours meets with such encouragement among different

parties; and though I cannot but confess, that I have more than once thought that, with some, you would have too much, and with others too little of what is called *orthodoxy;* yet I trust they are but few, "who do all they can to discourage it;" and perhaps their zeal may have been excited by an accident I need not mention to you, for I cannot say I have met with one person who has ever alluded to any thing which had the appearance of a dislike of your design. I verily think the men who are most to be esteemed for learning and real piety, are generally with you; and I doubt not, but that you find a good conscience worth all. I pray God to strengthen, assist, and comfort you under your afflictions, and to make them beneficial to you, and a means of rendering you more useful to his church. I heartily pity you under your apprehensions concerning your dear child, and trust that God will be better to you than your fears.

May I venture to express my concern for *yourself*, lest, while you are enlightening others, you perish, alas too soon, for the sake of the church of Christ, your family, and friends! Cherish your health, that, if it be the will of God, we may long rejoice in your light.

Excuse the freedom of a sincere friend, and these crude thoughts, which the narrow limits of my time oblige me thus to throw together; and believe that I am,

Your most affectionate, though unworthy Brother,
and obliged humble Servant,

H. Miles.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

DEAREST OF CREATURES, London, July 25, 1738.

I AM now sitting myself down to tell you, a little more at large, how I am, and what I am doing. On Wednesday I dined with Mr. Cotton; Dr. Wright, for whom Mr. Lisser preached yesterday afternoon, being out of town. When I came home, for so I must call Mr. Jackson's, I found good Mrs. Rofey waiting to congratulate my arrival, in that obliging manner which is so natural to her. On Thursday morning I heard Mr. Chandler at the morning lecture; on Friday, Mr. Forster; and, on Saturday, preached it. Mr. Forster's sermon was exceedingly fine, and his prayer one of the best I ever heard. I went to Newington, on Thursday, but Dr. Watts was gone. Mrs. Cooke, &c. were well, and very obliging. On Friday, I dined with Mr. Neal, at Clapham, who gives me great encouragement to hope, that Mr. Coward's will may stand, and that the money due to me will be paid; the last half year probably in a few weeks. I have not seen either Mr. Lessingham, Mr. Newnham, or Mr. Way, but hope very quickly to see them all. Mrs. Snell is at Walthamstow, where I have not yet been; nor have I been able to see Mr. Hunt, or any of his family, not even his daughter, but I hear she is better than she was, and finds a great deal of benefit by her journey. I should be glad to hear the like of my dear Polly, but I much fear she will be a short lived joy to us. Pray give her papa's kindest love to her, and tell her

that he prays for her every day. I know, my dear, your wisdom and goodness will incline you to do all you can to promote serious impressions on her mind: no time can be more favourable. I pray God to assist and prosper you in these good endeavours. If God take her away, we shall want all the comfort which the consciousness of having done our duty can afford us; and if he be pleased to spare her, both she and you will, I hope, find your account in it.

A multitude of people are gone out of town, yet I had a good auditory both morning and afternoon; but at Mr. Jennings's, by many unfortunate accidents which concurred together, I was almost an hour too late, which threw the congregation into a great hurry, and myself into a perplexity and confusion which made me very unfit for my work.

The kindness which I meet with from my friends here is far beyond my deserts, and such as gives me daily surprise. Yet I every hour wish myself at home with you, or you, my dearest, here with me. Every thing that is wise, and kind, and amiable, which I see, puts me in mind of you, and every thing agreeable that I enjoy, awakens an impatient desire of sharing it with you.

I begin my travels on Wednesday. Would you were to perform them with me. First I go to good Dr. Miles, at Tooting; then to Mr. Scawen, at Carshalton; then to Epsom, whence I return, the next day to Croydon, where good Mrs. Roffey will meet me on horseback to convey me to her house. Thence I am to go to Maidenhead the next day, in a

manner which Mr. Roffey's kindness will make very easy, and of which I hope you will hear farther on my return. In the mean time, if you write to me by the next post after you receive this, or by Thursday's, direct to me at Mr. Roffey's; for there I lie on Saturday night.

And now, my dear, for my friends at Coventry: how do they do? Is Mr. Owen as kind as you expected? Do Master Georgey and poor Polly divert you, as I suppose they will, with their mutual complaisance? Has good Mr. Birch got rid of his late indisposition; and doth he take due care not to rob the world too soon, of so great a treasure, as one of the most upright and benevolent men it contains? Does your journey agree with you? Doth Dr. Haddon give you encouragement as to my dear girl? Does she love to learn and hear good things? Do you remember me? And do you take great care of yourself? These are questions which will furnish matter for a large epistle to,

My dear Love,

Your most obliged and affectionate Friend and Servant,

P. Doddridge.

P. S. Mr. Roffey has made a recantation of the verses for which you chid him; and if you can get your confinement over by next long vacation, he will take you down with his lady to Chatsworth, the Peake, &c.

My Dearest, Tuesday afternoon.

I give you a thousand thanks for that charming letter which I received by the last post; so kind, so elegant, and so tender, that I read it, I will venture to assert (and that is saying a great deal), with an unusual pleasure. I bless God for dear Polly's amendment. I write from Mr. Elliott's, with dear Mr. Barker at my right hand, who is come to London on purpose to carry me over; and, accordingly, I am just setting out for Epsom.

FROM MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Coventry, July, 1738.

I MOST heartily thank you for the long and very obliging letter I received this morning; but do not imagine I either blame or wonder, if I have not the pleasure of hearing from you every post; and yet, excuse that fondness which makes me wish if possible to hear from you every hour; and assure yourself, my dear, that I prefer three short letters in a week much before one long one, as I hope that each of them will bring me the most valuable intelligence, the joy of hearing that you are perfectly well.

You are pleased to banter my wit and humour; I am very sensible I have no pretensions to either, and indeed, by any thing I have seen or heard, since I came hither, except from the family I am in, I should not know there were any such things in the world;

and I often reflect, with great pleasure and thankfulness, upon our much happier situation, since religion and friendship also, those two most important blessings of human life, seem to make so small a part of the happiness of Coventry.

And now, my dear, for your queries, which were left unanswered in my last; Mr. Simson, I believe, is not yet married; though I dare not pronounce too confidently on that head!

As to your caution in Mr. Birch's letter, with regard to Mr. Owen, it seems to me to be entirely unnecessary, for the old gentleman has so little of the amiable left in him, since I saw him last, that I would not have you give yourself a moment's uneasiness from fear of our contracting too great an intimacy; had it, indeed, been pretty Master Birch, there might have been something more reasonable in the matter, for he is a charming boy, and I am quite fond of him; and, so far as I can judge, the impression is mutual, for I can assure you he admires me; and, was it not for some *little* disproportion in our years, and some *slight* preengagement, there might be some danger, but as it is, I fear my daughter is likely to be my rival; for, in order to persuade him to go to bed in good humour last night, they promised that he should be married to her this morning.

I had the pleasure of the doctor's company on Wednesday, for about a mile, in Mr. Birch's chariot, to see Miss Ryley; and, if it might give no *offence*, I would confess it was a very agreeable visit, the doctor being exceeding good company on the way. He then

ordered dear Polly a blister, which had the desired effect, and I have the pleasure of telling you that she is better to-day than she has been, for any whole day together, since you left me. She drinks her papa's health, and sends her duty to him. The doctor advises me to leave her at Hadden, which I intend to do, as I go home on Tuesday. Mr. and Mrs. Birch are well, and desire their most cordial services to you. And now, my dear, what can I possibly add, for it is not in the power of words to express with how much tenderness and esteem I am,

My Dearest, ever yours,

M. Doddridge.

P. S. Pray do not be so *wicked* as to preach three times in a day.

FROM MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Coventry, July 31, 1738.

I have but just time to wish my dearest a good journey, and to tell him, were it possible, the high satisfaction it gives me even to hope, to fold him in my arms on Saturday evening. I am much obliged by the favour I received this morning, and glad to hear you have had so pleasant a journey. Dear Polly has been pure well all the day; the doctor was so good as to come over on purpose to see her yesterday, and

spent the afternoon and part of the evening with us. He is a charming man for children.

I have not had the honour of seeing Mr. Warren until this evening, and then only in the street, and through Mrs. Birch's abundant care that I should not lose a kiss; he made many apologies for his not knowing I was in town, though I was at his meeting in the afternoon, yesterday; he assured me he would wait upon me to pay his duty to me. We set out, however, for Northampton to-morrow morning, and I expect the pleasure of receiving Miss West in the evening, which I know will be an additional engagement to my dearest to wish himself with

His most affectionate and obliged humble Servant,

M. Doddridge.

P. S. That my letter is no longer you must blame good Mr. and Mrs. Birch, who have been so obliging as to entertain me for an hour or two this evening, in as agreeable a manner, so far as I can judge, as even Farinelli himself could have done*.

May the best of blessings attend you; we have

* Farinelli, the celebrated Italian singer, had recently left England, where his eminent talent had excited the public attention in an extraordinary degree; and had then, probably, just achieved the singular triumph which the following anecdote relates.

"From Paris he went to Madrid, where he arrived just in time to save the state; for Philip the Fifth had refused to change his shirt, have his face washed, or be shaved. The whole empire was at a stand; and the wisdom of the council was wasted on devices to make the monarch submit to the razor. But the wit of woman at last prevailed. The Queen placed Farinelli in an apartment adjoining

many mercies, and may we be enabled to serve the Lord our God in the abundance of all the good things we enjoy. I heartily wish you a good night, and, once more, a good journey.

Past twelve o'clock.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAR GIRL, Walthamstow, Aug. 1, 1738.

I HOPE I may congratulate your safe arrival at Northampton, whither it hath been my hearty prayer that, by the will of God, you might have a prosperous journey. I thank you for all your obliging letters; but am very glad that this distant and imperfect method of converse is soon to give way to another more intimate and much more engaging. It is now Wednesday morning, and, if God permit, I will assuredly be with you on Saturday night. Sooner it cannot be; for poor Mr. Clark, who is relapsed, earnestly insists on my company at St. Albans, and with him I must, therefore, spend a day on my return.

the closet, where the unshorn monarch sat resolute not to part with his beard. The song began; the monarch listened; and, successively, was surprised, touched, and enraptured; he ordered the enchanter to appear, and bade him demand what he would. Farinelli demanded only, that his majesty would condescend to be shaved, change his shirt, and appear in council. What the kneeling world could not have done, was done by a song; and the washed monarch of both the Indies appeared another man. Such are the fates of nations."—*See New London Monthly Review for February*, 1829, p. 130.

Mrs. Hannah Clark is now there, and she purposes, according to an invitation of seven years' standing, to come down to visit you, but I do not exactly know when; I hope not with me, as I have acquainted her that Miss West is now with us. On mentioning that dear and charming friend, I must beg you to present my humble services to her, and to give her half a dozen * * * * * * on my account, which I will faithfully repay; and assure her, that the hope of meeting her at Northampton, adds an additional pleasure to the view of returning even to you. This is, I think, one of my greatest flights of gallantry!

I am now at Mrs. Snell's, who sent her coach for me yesterday, and brought me by Edmonton, where I had the honour of dining with Dr. Hughes, and my fair friend, Miss Newman. It is observable that I have spent but three whole days in London since I came thither. If a horse be sent to me, remember I shall not set out till Friday; if not, I must go on Thursday to St. Albans in the coach, and run the risk of a place on Saturday, or else hire a horse at St. Albans. However, one way or another I will endeavour to be with my dear love on Saturday night. I am, I bless God, well, and never enjoyed a more confirmed state of good health in any London journey which I can recollect. Once more, farewell. Expect no more letters from,

Dearest Madam,

Your most faithful and affectionate

P. Doddridge.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Oct. 7, 1738.

I AM sure you will forgive me, that I put you to the expense of a letter by way of London. I cannot forbear it. Your last gave me more pleasure than I can express; and hath been the occasion of repeated thanksgivings in our public assemblies, and in our family devotions. I shall then, I hope, have the joy of seeing you here, and waiting upon you from Newport, or Dunstable, or St. Albans; for, when you judge it convenient to come hither, I will wait upon you from any of those places. God will, I hope, continue so important a life for many future years. I must also acquaint you, dear Sir, that God hath been pleased most graciously to hear our prayers for my dear eldest child, and to restore her beyond my expectation or hope, considering the extremity of her late illness. I have not seen her since I saw you (nor, indeed, since the latter end of June), but I am told that she is finely recovered, fresh and fair, jolly and sprightly, which you will suppose gives me no little pleasure.

As to the state of my own health, I bless God, it is much better than usual; which, when I consider the greatness of my labours, just at this time, I cannot forbear wondering at. But I trust I am much the better for the prayers of my friends, and in particular, Sir, for yours.

My first volume is now in such forwardness, that I am in hopes it will be transcribed in about three

weeks more, and published a good while before Christmas. I am, methinks, a little afraid it should disappoint the world, but the consciousness of a good intention, and the hope that it will be of some service to serious and humble Christians, greatly encourage me. I hope, Sir, the second volume will have the benefit of your corrections, which I shall esteem a very great happiness.

I am sorry that my other dear friends with you are mended no more by the waters, but hope they have found increasing benefit since the date of your last; for your health, I doubt not, is a cordial to them.

As for myself, I was never better, and find that rising earlier, and working harder than usual, agree very well with me; and I own the great goodness of God in giving me strength in proportion to my day.

I take my leave with entreating, that your prayers may be continued for him who is,

Dear and much honoured Sir,

Yours from his heart,

and, in some proportion to his many obligations,

P. Doddridge.

P. S. The people at Newport were so charmed with a gentleman who preached there the other day, that I believe they will join in a unanimous and pressing invitation. His name is Fordyce, a Scotchman, educated at Aberdeen, and a very learned and worthy person.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Dec. 1738.

I AM very glad my last came to you before you left Bath, and thank you for the kind notice you take of it. The generality of mankind are not too sensible of the worth of those who are the excellent of the earth; but if your illness and recovery had not been taken a great deal of notice of, by all who had any opportunity of knowing your character, the world and the church would have appeared in a much worse state than I apprehended: perhaps the uncommon concern which has expressed itself on the occasion may, in some measure, be owing to a proper sense of the great loss we have lately sustained, by the death of other very valuable persons. I heartily congratulate you, your good lady and family, and, indeed, all my friends at St. Albans, on your safe and comfortable return. I fear the effect of your applying to your work with too much eagerness, and a spirit superior to your strength. I beg you would spare yourself as much as possible, both in the length and accuracy of your compositions, and also in the pathos of your delivery; for, though all these things are very agreeable to your hearers, they may, in the present tender circumstances of your health, cost them and the public very dear. To see you at Northampton would be one of the greatest pleasures of my life, but I cannot urge it at present; allow me, however, to promise myself, that you will come and add new ornament and plea-

sure to the spring. I thank you, Sir, for your condolencies on the death of Mrs. Wingate; she had lived many months in the daily expectation of death, and, I believe, few have been happy in greater degrees, both of habitual and actual preparation, for the final change. She was out twice the last Lord's day she lived, and expressed a high degree of delight in the public ordinances she attended; and, after violent agonies of pain on Monday and Tuesday, and a sweet tranquillity of soul on Wednesday, expired on Thursday morning, having lost her senses for about six hours, during which time she seemed as it were to talk in her sleep, and I doubt not, was most joyfully surprised to awake on a sudden in a state of perfection and glory. I used to be afraid of losing my understanding in my last hours, but I am now entirely resigned to it, if such should be the appointment of God: the tenderness of bidding farewell to some beloved friends, and the awful apprehensions of an immediate entrance on an unknown eternity, might perhaps be ready to overbear a mind to which, on the whole, death might be very welcome.

I thank you, dear Sir, for the encouragement you give me against those apprehensions which are so natural now my first volume is so near being published. I have, by her permission, dedicated it to the Princess of Wales, and not without some secret hope that God may bless it, as a means of awakening and confirming religious sentiments in her mind. I had not time to consult with many friends about it, because Mr. Littleton, with whom I corresponded on

the occasion, proposed it to her sooner than I was aware. She accepted it with a great deal of condescension and pleasure. I purpose to wait on her some time or another, and to accept the honour of kissing her hand; but I choose rather to present my book by the clerk of the closet than in person, lest it should look like courting a present, which is a meanness that, in these circumstances, I have always despised, and could heartily wish the custom of giving or receiving money on such occasions were entirely disused, both by authors and patrons. I bless God I still continue in good health and spirits, excepting only, that I have now a little cough. I am much afraid I shall be forced to take a journey to Berkshire in a few days, which, if I am, my engagements at home will prevent my indulging myself in the pleasure of seeing you at St. Albans. I earnestly beg the continuance of your prayers for me, and conclude with our united and most affectionate respects to yourself, lady, and family, and our hearty congratulations to Dr. Cotton and his very agreeable lady. I am,

Reverend and Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Since I wrote this I have been at Cookham, near Maidenhead; and on my journey, read Leland's excellent answer to Morgan, which I number among the best books our age has produced. I cannot say

quite so much of Dr. Pemberton's Observations on Leonidas; but there are some curious things in the book. Nothing can be more ignorant and stupid than the remarks on Mr. Whitfield's Journal. Tovey's Angliæ Judaica contains some remarkable facts not commonly known; and there are a thousand curiosities in Dr. Shaw's Tracts, though most of them are such as few are concerned in, especially in the two former parts.

Mr. Throgmorton, of Aylesbury, has in his hands an excellent manuscript of your worthy grandfather's, about justification, containing some accurate and judicious remarks on Mr. Troughton's Lutherus Redivivus.

FROM THE REV. W. WARBURTON, D.D.

DEAR SIR, Newark upon Trent, Feb. 12, 1739.

I AM much indebted for your last kind letter, and I heartily wish I could make the same excuse for not acknowledging it sooner, which you have done on the same occasion. But I live in a much less comfortable neighbourhood, and at a greater distance from the few friends whose acquaintance is worth cultivating. But the knowledge of my friends' happiness always relieved my own unhappiness. The kind obliging things you say to me would, from a courtier, very much disgust me; but coming from one whose virtues and parts I have so great an opinion of, must needs be highly agreeable to me,

though I thought them no more than the effects of a partial friendship, and indeed merely on that account.

Every thing you say concerning the dedication* to the Princess of Wales I highly approve of: and I dare trust you in preserving the dignity that becomes an honest man and a minister of Christ.

All that relates to I—m, and who he is, and his affair with Count Zinzindorf, and what that is, I am an entire stranger to, and should be glad of a little information in that matter.

I have heard, indeed, there are *priests of Hercules* among you, as well as you know there are among us. Last summer I was at Nottingham, and saying there what I thought fit of you, I understood you were once expected to receive that province under your care. But Providence was kinder to you than to commit that peace, which is the reward and product of your virtues, to so turbulent a people; and thought fit to punish their unchristian zeal, by depriving them of one who could have regulated and reformed it.

Young Fordyce has great merit, and will make a figure in the world, and do honour to professor Blackwell, for whom I have a great esteem. A propos of this last. You may remember that Webster abused him in the libels he wrote against me. I hope his charge in that particular was false, as I know all his others were.

Manne's is a wild ridiculous notion, and you will

* Of the Family Expositor.

do well to animadvert upon it*. Sir Isaac Newton's is much more plausible: though this great man, in divinity and chronology, is as much below many others, as he is above every body in mathematics and physics.

Pray how do you like Chapman's book against the moral philosopher? He writes by order of the A B C. You see he is civil to me. We should laugh about some circumstances in it, were we together. Look at p. 444, and tell me whether you do not think something has been struck out after the first word of the last line but one. You see, page 272, he goes out of his way to rectify an observation of mine, but very unluckily. He says, *that what I*

* "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law." The curse of the *law* from which Christ has redeemed us was that which doomed us to eternal misery; whence it hath been very plausibly inferred, that the *Law of Moses* was established on the sanction of *future punishments*. But it may perhaps be solidly answered, that the apostle arguing concerning the *law* of God in *general*, the breach of which did certainly render obnoxious to *future punishments*, may mention the circumstance of the *Mosaic law* leaving every presumptuous offender to die *under a curse*, as an intimation of those melancholy prospects with respect to futurity, which we must grant it certainly gave, even though we should not suppose that it contained an *express* threatening of such punishments; which I do not see that it any where does, and which I think the learned Mr. Warburton has fully proved that it doth not. And it is evident that the course of the Apostle's argument here implies that *all* true believers *are redeemed from the curse;* and consequently that he speaks of a *curse*, to which *all*, as *sinners*, were liable; whereas the *Gentiles*, being under no obligation to the *Mosaic law* at all, could not possibly be *directly* affected by *its curse*, nor could indeed be *at all* affected by it otherwise than in the latitude in which we have explained this passage.—*See Dr. Doddridge's Fam. Expos.* vol. v. p. 46, note (i).

lately said of Arnobius, as undertaking the defence of Christianity before he understood it, must be interpreted as to doctrines and precepts; which is not to be wondered at, since he wrote before he was admitted to baptism. Mr. C. seems to have mistaken me every manner of way. First, you see, he supposes I have left it in doubt what I meant by Arnobius's not understanding Christianity; but you know the place where I make the observation confines it to *doctrine.* Secondly, he supposes I made a wonder that he did not understand Christianity, whereas the wonder lay in his *writing* about it before he understood it. But, thirdly, I made no wonder, with regard to Arnobius, at all. His case and Lactantius's were brought forward only by way of similitude to modern writers, who write about it before they understand it. These indeed I blame, because no one, who does not understand it, can write a good defence of it against *modern* Pagans. But I blamed not the ancient apologists, because they might, and did write good defences without understanding it. You see the reason, page 291, note (u). But what think you of his defence of the contested passage of Josephus? for that is against me too. Did you ever see such an interpretation put upon poor *αυτς* before? Do you think the world will lose much when Bentley and Hare are gone? But observe how the latter end of his criticism has forgot the beginning—at first he says, *to insist upon it stiffly, as a testimony unquestionable, might be thought no great argument of modesty, wisdom, or impartiality;* but at last he says, *I think, with all this evidence, we might join*

[or agree with] *the great Is. C. G. J. V. and L.* in ascribing it *positively to Josephus.* But I believe you will not so easily pardon an insinuation against me in this note, contained in these words: *To give it up entirely as spurious,* CHIEFLY *because it speaks so strongly in our favour, seems to be a degree of* COMPLAISANCE TO OUR ENEMIES, *and* UNKINDNESS TO OUR FRIENDS, *by no means necessary by the true principles of* FREE THINKING, *or the laws of* INGENUITY. You see what follies the writing for any men, or any cause but truth, will make people commit against honesty and charity. But all this in your ear as a friend. For I dare say the author thinks me under much obligation to him for his civilities, and I never love to stifle the smoking flax, or check the least disposition towards peace and friendship.

I have seen an abstract of Mr. Leland's answer, and it seems exactly to correspond with the character you gave of it.

Your Sermons to Young People were extremely agreeable to me on many accounts. I have a favourite nephew to whose use I particularly design them. It is my way, after I have read a book, to give the general character of it in some celebrated lines or other of ancient or modern writers. I have characterised the author and his sermons, in these two lines, written on the blank leaf before the title page:

> O Friend! to dazzle let the vain design;
> To mend the heart, and raise the thought, be thine*.

---

* Ah, Friend! to dazzle let the vain design;
To raise the thought, or touch the heart, be thine.—*Pope.*

Now we are upon poetry, my mother desires her best respects to you and Mrs. Doddridge, and thanks you for the charming little hymn you sent her. She has got it transcribed, I do not know how often, into a larger hand, and says, that it is not only the language of the heart, but the language of a . . . * heart.

You cannot oblige me more than by communicating to me the most plausible objections against my scheme; which I shall be glad of, not for your instruction, but for my own. I have seen Mr. Leland's reasons, against Morgan, for the Jews having a future state. They are the common arguments employed for that purpose. Divines have a strange confused conception of this matter, which I do not doubt to clear up to your satisfaction.

I make no doubt but you have seen Mr. De Crousaz's critique on Pope's *Essay on Man*†. I have defended our great poet, as you will see, in some of the late notes of the *History of the Works of the*

* Letter torn.

† John Peter de Crousaz, Professor of Philosophy and Mathematics in the Academy of Lausanne, was, observes Dr. Johnson, " eminent for his Treatise of Logic, and his Examen de Pyrrhonisme, and, however little known or regarded, was no mean antagonist. His mind was one of those in which philosophy and piety are happily united. He was accustomed to argument and disquisition, and, perhaps, was grown too desirous of detecting faults; but his intentions were always right, his opinions were solid, and his religion pure.

" He was persuaded that the positions of Pope, as they terminated, for the most part, in natural religion, were intended to draw mankind away from revelation, and to represent the whole course of things as a necessary concatenation of indissoluble fatality."

Learned, but my name is a secret. I thought Mr. De Crousaz maliciously mistaken; and I considered it of service to religion to show our libertines that so noble a genius was not of their party; which delusion they have affectedly embraced.

I have nothing particular to remark to you about the texts you refer to; only as to John, vii. 22. "Moses, therefore, gave you circumcision *(not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers)*, and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man." It may be asked, why Jesus used the words in the parenthesis to the Jews, who well knew that God ordered that all Abraham's posterity should be circumcised at eight days old? I reply, it was to obviate an objection that might be urged, to this effect: "How came circumcision to be ordered on a certain day, which must needs occasion a violation of that strict rest enjoined on the Sabbath?" Here the answer is admirable. Had Moses enjoined both one and the other, he probably would not have fixed the day of circumcision: but it was ordered by another covenant, which Moses could not *disannul*. St. Paul (Gal. iii. 17) considers these as two different covenants. This raises our idea of the wisdom of God's providence. Had *circumcision* and the *Sabbath* been both by Moses, it would have seemed fit, in order not so apparently to contradict the law about the rest of the Sabbath, to have relaxed the law about circumcision on the eighth day: but that relaxation would have been productive of great mischief; therefore circumcision was given by another cove-

nant, and confirmed only by this. You see, I suppose, the *Sabbath* entirely a mosaical rite. I do so as *a day of rest*, not as a day of devotion*.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and Brother,

W. Warburton.

P. S. I am going on, as fast as my health will permit, with my work. I desire your prayers for me, not only on this account, but for my general welfare. You never want mine. When I see your book, the reading of it may perhaps awaken some hints in me, which it may be worth while communicating to you against a second edition.

* "(Not that it is *originally* of Moses). An excellent person, justly celebrated in the learned world, has lately suggested to me a thought on these words, which I have not met with elsewhere; but have briefly hinted, in the paraphrase, as to the reason why our Lord makes this obvious remark, that circumcision was *older* than the time of Moses. Had Moses instituted it, he would probably have ordered it so as to make it quadrate with *his* law, relating to the *strict rest* of the Sabbath; but finding it instituted by a previous *covenant*, which his law *could not* disannul (see Gal. iii. 17), he left it still on the same footing.

"This argument will, indeed, infer, that the strict *Sabbatical rest* was not observed in the patriarchal age; yet it might be a day of extraordinary devotion, which I apprehend to be proved from Gen. ii. 3." —*See Dr. Doddridge's Fam. Expos.* note (g) on John, vii. 22.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Feb. 27, 1789.

I THINK I must thank you for writing to me no sooner; for if the time which it would have cost you was spent in a care of your own health, I had a thousand times rather that you should be well, than my most punctual correspondent. I hope your journey will so far recruit you that, as the spring advances, you may be capable of a longer. Your company here would be one of the greatest imaginable pleasures, both to me and my wife; and I should be glad of an opportunity of receiving your further thoughts on my schemes of education, by which I hope many might receive benefit, and in due time your own son amongst the rest.

Since I had the pleasure of receiving yours, I have been much out of order with a feverish pain of my head and teeth, which took me off from my business for some days; but, I bless God, I am much better. I am greatly concerned to hear of the dangerous illness of my dear friend and pupil Mr. George Pembroke: I heartily pray it may please God to spare him in much mercy to the family and to your society, as well as the world in general. May he experience a growing preparation, and be upon the best terms for a better world, as I trust he is reconciled to the thoughts of a removal from this, whenever or in whatever circumstances the great Sovereign of life shall appoint.

I send you this by the hands of Mr. Fordyce, a young minister who was educated in Scotland, under Professor Blackwell, and who has spent some time at Newport. You will find him an excellent scholar, nor did I ever meet with a person of his age who had made deeper and juster reflections on human nature. I know, therefore, he will merit a share in your friendship, if there be any merit in knowing how to prize it. I hope, Sir, you have, by this time, received the first volume of my Family Expositor; I directed Mr. Hett to send twelve to Mr. Rudd, not exactly remembering how many were subscribed for by those who live at St. Albans; if more are wanted, you will please to send an order to Mr. Hett. There is so much more matter than I promised, and so few copies are left, that those remaining (as I suppose you saw in the Mercury) are to be disposed of at a guinea a set. If you meet with any who desire to have the books on these terms, you will be so good, Sir, as to give me proper information.

I thank God, I am not very solicitous about the reception the work may meet with in the world; and that because I have a secret consciousness in my own heart, that my aim was something much greater than either profit or applause: and I have a cheerful hope that God will bless it; nor can I fear that a work of which you were pleased to express so favourable an opinion should be utterly despised by persons of a true taste. How such an old fashioned Dedication may be relished at Court I cannot tell; my intentions were very upright, and it is much better that I should be thought too much of a Puritan, than that

the character of a Minister should be prostituted; or that I should appear ashamed of that which is our glory.

I have read Chapman against Morgan with a great deal of pleasure, though I heard some speak of it but slightly; I think it wants perspicuity in some places, and spirit in more; yet, upon the whole, I cannot but think the author a very excellent and very sagacious person; and have met with several substantial thoughts which had not occurred to me before. Crousaz against Pope is, generally, a series of stupid mistakes, and pert toothless invectives: the two letters against it in the "Works of the Learned," appear to me to have been written by masterly hand. If you have read, in the last of these papers Lamothe's invidious Reflections on my Lord King, I think so egregious a piece of misrepresentation cannot have escaped your abhorrence. The forty letters of the Religion essential to Man seem to me to have a pernicious tendency, and are written with a mixture of obscurity, affectation, and self-sufficiency, to which I observe French metaphysicians are peculiarly subject. As for Parish's book against Christianity, it appears to me a very contemptible piece; the author seems a miserable retailer of scraps from Collins and Morgan, and is undoubtedly a very ignorant fellow. He was bred a tailor, and now keeps a toy shop; and, if my information is correct, is remarkable for nothing but his impudent and spiteful opposition to Christianity. But I am running on too far, and will therefore conclude, with the sincerest assurance of my tender concern for you, your

lady, family, and friends, to whom I beg you would make my humble services acceptable. I bless God, my wife and family are, at present, well. I am,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most affectionate and obedient humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

P. S. I date this from the summer house, where Miss Rappit is sitting at my elbow, who sends her humble service to you.

I have brought almost all the ministers in our county into a contribution to the society for relieving the widows and children of necessitous dissenting ministers.

I hope, Sir, you will quickly receive my sermon, occasioned by the fire at Wellingborough*, which I ordered to Mr. Gray's for you. My wife desires your prayers. I expect she will be confined in May.

* "In 1738 I published two single sermons; the first, on the Character and Translation of Enoch, occasioned by the death of that excellent person, the Rev. John Norris, of Welford. The other occasioned by a terrible fire in the neighbouring town of Wellingborough, and which was preached on a day of fasting and prayer, observed at that place soon after the event.

"This year came out the first volume of 'The Family Expositor.' About one thousand four hundred copies were subscribed for; and, as a second edition of the two first volumes has been published, I suppose more than two thousand have been sold. This is, without doubt, the most considerable work of my life; it was projected more than twenty years ago, and I have been almost continually at work upon it, in one form or another, ever since."—*From Dr. Doddridge's Letter to Mr. Wilbaum*, dated 1749.

FROM THE REV. W. WARBURTON, D.D.

DEAR SIR, Cambridge, April 11, 1739.

I WRITE to you amidst a strange mixture of entertainments and study, between the college halls and libraries. The necessity of consulting books, only to be met with here, has brought me to Cambridge; but my long nights in company make my mornings by myself so very short, that I am likely to return as wise as I came; which will be in a few days.

Before I left the country, I had the pleasure of receiving your Family Expositor. My mother and I took it by turns. She, who is superior to me in every thing, aspired to the divine learning of the Improvements, while I kept groveling in the human learning in the Notes below. The result of all was, that she says she is sure you are a very good man, and I am sure you are a very learned one.

I sat down to your Notes with a great deal of malice, and a determined resolution not to spare you. And let me tell you, a man who comments on the Bible affords all the opportunity a caviller could wish for. But your judgment is always so true and your decision so right, that I am as unprofitable a reader to you as the least of your flock.

A friend of mine, Dr. Taylor, of Newark, (M.D.) who has seen your book, desires to be a subscriber. If you will be so good as to order a book to be left for him at Mr. Gyles's, he has orders to pay for it.

I have taken the liberty to inclose two or three

papers of proposals, just now offered to the public by my friend, Dr. Middleton, for his Life of Tully.

I am, dear Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend and Brother,

W. WARBURTON.

FROM THE REV. DAVID FORDYCE, M.A.*

REV. AND DEAR DOCTOR, London, April 23, 1739.

YOUR letters are always welcome and agreeable to me, but they are doubly so when they give me an opportunity, of serving or entertaining you. In your last appear the most amiable traces of that friendship

* This learned and elegant writer, whose youth was fraught with golden promise, and whose premature fate must be ever regretted by the friends of literature, was born at Aberdeen, in the year 1711. He entered the Greek class at the Marischal College, of the University of his native city, at the early age of thirteen, and was little more than seventeen when admitted to the degree of M.A. His attention was principally devoted to the studies of philosophy, the mathematics, and divinity; and, in due time, he became a licensed preacher of the Scotch church, but never entered upon the pastoral charge under that establishment. In the year 1742 he was chosen one of the Professors of Philosophy, of the Marischal College, when the departments of science assigned to his care were, Natural History, Chronology, Greek and Roman Antiquities, Mechanics, Optics, and occasional Lectures on Moral Philosophy.

His first work was published anonymously, and appeared in 1745. It was a Dialogue on Education, in one volume, a second being published in 1748. This work was well received, and pronounced by Dr. Aikin, to be "one of the most distinguished productions of the Shaftesburian school of sentimental philosophy." In the same year

which I have always experienced, and which is now, indeed, grown so familiar to me, that I never fail to expect it, and yet I am charmed with every new discovery of its fervency.

The concern you show for my brother lays me under new obligations. Could he afford to wait a considerable time for business, in such a place as you propose, and have large recommendations to the gentry in the country around, I believe Wellingborough would be a promising situation for a physician to settle in; but my brother might, perhaps, find difficulties in both these respects; and then he has a dread that nobody will venture to trust his *young* face; though I believe he is provided with such a stock of knowledge and experience as might

he contributed the ninth division of that valuable book, "The Preceptor," published by Mr. Dodsley. This treatise was so well received, that it was thought advisable to print it in a separate form; and, under the title of the Elements of Philosophy, it has passed through several editions. Of this work it has been said, that "it is undoubtedly, one of the best compendiums of ethics in our own, or any other language; and, from its being at once elegant, entertaining, and instructive, is admirably calculated for the use of young persons." His last production, "Theodorus; or, a Dialogue concerning the Art of Preaching," was published after his decease, by his brother, the late Dr. James Fordyce.

The death of this accomplished scholar was peculiarly painful to his friends, as they were at the very moment anticipating the pleasure of meeting him, on his return from a tour on the Continent, which he had undertaken principally with the view of studying the remains of ancient art. The melancholy event occurred in a storm, off the Dutch coast, in the year 1751. And it is related, that when the fatal consummation was rapidly advancing, he remained perfectly serene; and, as the wreck was parting, employed the last few awful moments in a prayer of intense devotion.

be sufficient to set out with in the world. Besides, I am told that that quarter is already possessed by Dr. Godfrey, who has all the country business; so that, unless a man could expect to have some tolerable business in the town, I do not know if it would be worth his while to set M. D. upon his door. I should, however, be glad to hear your opinion more fully upon the affair.

Since you want to know some of the reasonings on the affair of the repeal of the Test Act, I shall throw together, for your amusement, a few scraps which I have been able to pick up. Sir Robert Walpole made a most artful speech, in which he glossed over the affair with the finest colouring, without the least shadow of reasoning. It consisted of a sly address to the passions; a deal of banter on the subject of the absent members; a gross misrepresentation of facts; and, as you heard, a contemptuous treatment of the dissenters. He scarcely touched upon the merits of the cause; and the only appearance of doing so, was his giving a little history of the affair, in which he called the Test Act a revolutionary cartel between the dissenters and the church (on a former occasion he had called it the barrier treaty between them and the churchmen), in which they *voluntarily* submitted to an exclusion from all offices of trust and preferment, upon the removal of the penalties of the Schism Bill, and the allowing them quietly to enjoy the liberties of the Toleration Act.

Now, is this a position that you will admit as true? Did you Dissenters ever agree that you would re-

nounce your claim to the whole dowry of Liberty, for a paltry share which your circumstances induced you to accept? Has not even your very patience been formerly used as an argument against you; as if you were conscious of the insufficiency of your claims!

He went on by alleging the *unseasonableness* of the present application; that it was made against the opinion of the wisest and most prudent among the dissenters (not but that he had the *highest regard* for those gentlemen who presented the bills; *en hominem egregium!*), and that the weakest and over zealous among them were pushed forward by the designing, who took advantage of the present disaffection and disorders to distress the government, and to throw out a *Whig trap* to catch Whig gudgeons! He laughed with great pleasantry at the unfitness of proceeding in such an affair, in the *absence* of so many *true* friends of the church. "Let us not venture to do a thing of such importance while they are retired to their country seats, lest they should imagine we have catched the nick of their absence: and, indeed, they might be greatly disobliged, and have reason to blame us for our rashness; who indeed could tell what they would say!" He believed that the greatest part of the House thought one way of the affair, but they were to consider what was the opinion of people without doors, especially of the church! He was taken up very smartly by Watt Plummer, Mr. Gibbons, and several others, even of his own friends, who showed that the claim of the dissenters is founded on the most

incontestable rights of nature and civil society; that the principles of toleration ought to comprehend all who are friends to liberty and to the government; that it is most unjust to impose a fine on any for religious principles, which are universally allowed not to have the least tendency to disturb the peace and happiness of society;—and that by it the government was deprived of the services of many useful subjects; that it was a scandal to Christianity to have one of its most venerable institutions *prostituted* to such purposes; and that it was a source of great profaneness and impiety, and engendered a contempt of religion.

Mr. Danvers, in his usual jocular way, said it was a *ceremony* to take off one's hat upon going into a church, which nobody, however, scrupled to comply with; and, that he could not comprehend why people made any scruple about eating and drinking with one another, in the same place, which is just such another ceremony! Sir J——n B——d made a distinction between natural and instituted rights; and said, that men gave up the former when they entered into society; and, that he wondered to hear men, living in society, and under a civil establishment, talking of their natural rights. Good Sir John! I warrant too that we gave up our natural rights of eating and drinking, and left it to the discretion of you, our *wise* Representatives, to prescribe for us what, and how much we must eat and drink. When will your Honours please that we shall take physic, or seek relief, when willing to ease ourselves of the cumbersome load of judging for ourselves, as we long

ago complimented you with the right of judging for us, and so constituted you the supreme directors of our *constitutional* wants. We hope then your Honours will have some regard for our instituted rights, since you are to be the sole disposers and proprietors of our natural ones.

I had lately a letter from my friend Cuming, Professor of Ecclesiastical History, at Edinburgh, who says, he intends to peruse your Harmony with great care, since he has heard, from several hands, so much of the author. The Society for the Encouragement of Learning, is just now publishing a treatise of Professor Campbell's, on the Necessity of Revelation. I have been in such a hurry since I saw you, that I have not had time to look into those difficulties you mentioned in our Saviour's history.

My best respects to your lady and family, and wishing you good health and long life,

I am, tout de bon,

Mon Révérend et cher Père, votre très-affectionné,

D. Fordyce.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, April 25, 1739.

I send this by the hand of a young person, not entirely unknown to you, and whose story, melancholy as it is, may give you some entertainment. I wrote you a long letter a while ago, and do not think of

any part of your former which remains unanswered, except it be that which relates to your kind offer of reviewing some of the second volume of my Expositor, which is too much to my interest and honour to suffer me to be silent about it; though, writing at a distance from your letter, as I did before, I happened not to recollect it. I have desired Mr. Godwin to send you about eighteen sheets, which were among the first I transcribed, but I am so unhappy as not to have any quantity of the former part by me; but indeed, I am just like a hare running with the dogs at her heels, the press threatening every week to overtake me, and hardly kept from standing still.

I thankfully own the Divine goodness in making way for the first volume, and giving it so favourable a reception; I think, in many respects, beyond its deserts, I am sure, beyond my hopes. I trust this is, in part, owing to your prayers, as well as to your corrections. My family is, through mercy, at present well; but I fear the measles, which have been fatal to several children here, are coming into it, which makes me something afraid for my dear little ones especially; I therefore beg your prayers for Divine protection, and resignation to his will. You cannot imagine, Sir, how much I was obliged to your Collection of Promises in my devotions yesterday afternoon. I hope it is a specimen of the assistance which many others receive from that excellent and useful work. I would gladly proceed a little further, but must conclude with our most cordial service to yourself, lady, and

all friends. I should be thankful to hear how Mr. George Pembroke does, for whose recovery I pray; and am,

Dear and much honoured Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM DR. MILES, F.R.S.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Tooting, May 9, 1739.

No one of your friends has a greater satisfaction in your kind correspondence than I now, and ever shall have; but I cannot help telling you that your last gave me pain, amidst the great pleasure I took in reading all but the first paragraph; yet, in your circumstances, it would be cruel in me to insist on your payment of a debt (to allude to the figure in which you too generously express yourself), and I would much rather have patience, if you will call it a debt, till you are solvent. My sincere wish for you is, that your strength may be equal to your day, and that the success of your labours may reward you for their toil.

Too frequent avocations have robbed me of the pleasure and profit I should have reaped by going through your late excellent work; which I cannot but look upon as calculated to serve all serious judi-

cious Christians, by confirming their faith, and promoting their comfort and holiness. As far as I have had time to converse with it, I cannot help expressing my satisfaction in the great pains you have taken to defend the sacred history against the cavils of infidels and unjust criticism. Our present circumstances (God knows) call for such endeavours, though many plain honest Christians, being unapprehensive of any danger, may think them unprofitable. The arrangement you have taken, being likely to serve such valuable ends as these, will much more than counterbalance any imaginary disadvantages attending it to common readers. One or two I have heard of (as I expected I should), who seem at a loss how to understand your design, in harmonizing the evangelical history, expecting (though without ground, had they seen your proposals,) to have an exposition of the four evangelists, in the order of the said books as they stand in the New Testament; but this is not, indeed, worth mentioning: a little use, with all the necessary helps you have furnished them, will remove all difficulties out of their way. However, not only in this way, but on many other accounts, much more considerable, it so happens, that your performance and Dr. Guyse's do by no means interfere; his may suit the capacity and taste of those who may look upon yours as, perhaps, somewhat above them; and, I am bold to say, yours will be serviceable to many others, who do not stand in much need of his, or will be disappointed in consulting it. I speak my poor opinion freely, under no manner of prejudice, and as I think

from conviction; for I heartily pray God a divine blessing may succeed his endeavours, together with yours, to render the blessed Gospel the object of men's higher esteem, and the means of promoting that most excellent design for which it was given. But I am sorry that the Doctor has not taken a little more care in his style, for the reason that I wish him success. Some few passages I have met with, which are far from being grateful to me, in the little I have read, some being superfluous, and others not quite just; as,

Luke i. 39. "The Virgin took a long journey of *some scores of miles*, that she might have the opportunity of *comparing notes*."

Ver. 57. "Now when Elizabeth's ********* *** ***." The text in our translation is, not only without comparison better, but so plain as to need no paraphrase: and this vulgar expression is repeated elsewhere, if I am not mistaken.

Ver. 36. After having said of Elizabeth, "She is six months gone with child," what need was there to add, "*the signs of her pregnancy are visible?*" I know well what such language as this will minister to, when read by some persons in our day; and it is a pity an occasion should be given to any to sneer; or any thing be said in such a performance which may prejudice his readers against it. I omit troubling you with some others of the same kind.

Luke ii. 1. Οικεμενη, for the Roman empire, you know is a mistake; I have by me the glossary which Dr. Lardner refers to, in which it is rendered, the whole land of Judea. I think, in his circumstances

and situation, he ought not to have neglected to consult Dr. Lardner's Credibility; which, if he had done, I cannot but think he would have fallen in with his fine criticism, which so satisfactorily clears up the difficulty about the taxing when Cyrenius, &c.

Matthew iii. 15. Text, "*suffer it to be so now:*" —Paraphrase; "*I insist upon it:*"—Query, whether just? But enough of this, perhaps too much. I will now tell you what I have met with in an anonymous writer, just come to hand, which I presume you have not yet seen; and should be glad to have your opinion of the justness of the criticism: it is on Luke iii. 23, "*And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age;*"—the author, supposing the years of Tiberius to be computed from the death of Augustus, says that the πρῶτον ψεῦδος, the spring and principal cause of all the difficulties, &c. arises from our mistaking the true sense and meaning of the words ἀρχόμενος; for (says he) while we confine it to signify *incipiens*, it is impossible to defend the passage as good Greek, or to turn it into any other language, so as to make good sense of it; he therefore seeks for another sense of the word, and says, the verb signifies, Sum sub principatu, seu dominatu, sum sub imperio. Sæpe redditur, pareo, vel obtempero; quoting Steph. Thesaur., in *voce* ἄρχομαι, p. 561; and Herodian, Xenophon, Plato, and Josephus; accordingly, thus he would render the clause, "*Jesus was obedient, or lived in subjection to his parents about thirty years*, being as was supposed, &c. The title of this pamphlet is, "*A Critical Examination of the*

holy Gospels according to St. Matthew and St. Luke, with regard to the History of the Birth and Infancy of our Lord Jesus Christ. By the Author of the Vindication of the History of the Septuagint:" the price two shillings; London, 1738. His attempt is to prove the birth of Christ to have been on the twenty-fifth of December. I had not met with this book (not being invited to inquire for it by the title) had I not seen it commended, as to the criticism now mentioned, by Mr. Yardley, preacher at Highgate, who has just now published an octavo, price five shillings, entitled, "The Genealogies of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; as recorded by St. Matthew and St. Luke, critically examined," &c., now in my hands. I shall be very thankful for your opinion, at your leisure. I am better reconciled to his sentiment on this point than I am likely to be as to his fixing the birth of Christ on December the twenty-fifth, for I am not convinced by his reasonings; yet possibly I may not understand him aright at once reading, his arguments especially, as I have long thought differently from him. He says of himself, in his preface, very modestly, "*I am but a layman of mean and indifferent parts at best, and only of a middling rank in life, and frequently engaged in business of a very different nature.*" But certainly he is one who has, by some means or other, well acquainted himself with chronology, antiquities, &c. It may not be amiss if I here insert his authorities, that you may turn to them if you think fit, if you have the editions named—

Herodian, lib. vi. p. 140, ed. Steph. 1581.

Xenoph. de Justit. Cyri. lib. vii. p. 178, ed. Par. 1625.

Id. de Exped. Cyri. lib. viii. p. 238.

Steph. in Thesaur. in Voce Νεός.

Joseph. Antiq. lib. xv. c. ix. p. 691; and lib. viii. c. x. p. 368. No edition mentioned.

I think with pleasure on the approaching time when (a kind Providence concurring) I shall see you at Tooting; and the rather, as you are so good as to give us the hope of your spending a Lord's day with us, which, without any compliment, will be, not only a most friendly office to me, but, which is much more important, a means of promoting (through His blessing who gives the increase) my own edification with that of my friends; for I can say for myself and them, that you will come to us with as much advantage, from our esteem and affection, as any one minister of Jesus Christ in the three kingdoms,—and I trust we shall have abundant reason to rejoice in your coming to us in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

It is high time to release you, only I know not how to omit expressing my concern that no friend of yours should have got the Speaker of the House of Commons to subscribe to your book. A forward man got his name to Dr. Guise's, which I am sorry for, for reasons easily to be guessed.

I heartily pray God to carry Mrs. Doddridge safe through her difficult hour, if it be still in expectation, and give you both an occasion to rejoice in his

renewed goodness to you; and may an increase of all desirable blessings descend on you and yours.

I am, most affectionately,

Your unworthy Brother, and very humble Servant,

H. MILES.

FROM THE REV. DANIEL NEAL, M. A.*

DEAR SIR, London, May 12, 1739.

YOUR letter, which I received yesterday, gave me a great deal of agreeable entertainment, and made me

* This learned divine, and ecclesiastical historian, was born at London, in the year 1678. Being left an orphan at an early age, he was placed, by a maternal uncle, at Merchant Taylors' school, where he soon distinguished himself, and, becoming head scholar, was offered an exhibition to St. John's College, Oxford, out of a foundation belonging to the school; an advantage however, which, as a nonconformist, he felt it a duty to decline. In 1697 he became a pupil in the Academy of the Rev. Thomas Row, then in high reputation as a tutor. After a residence here of three years, he went over to Holland, and studied for two more, at Utrecht, under the care of Professors d'Uries, Grævius, and Burman; he then spent one year at the University of Leipsic, and returned to his native country in the year 1703, with a mind richly fraught with learning, glowing with piety, and firmly attached to the cause of civil liberty. Being ordained soon after his return, he attracted considerable attention as a preacher. He was first Assistant to Dr. John Singleton, Minister of the Independent church, Aldersgate; and afterwards, in 1706, chosen Pastor of that society, then so much increased in numbers as to be obliged to remove to a larger chapel in Jewin Street.

Mr. Neal's first work, "The History of New England," appeared in 1720; and, as it gave an interesting account of the progress of Chris-

almost in love with a person I never saw; his character is the very picture of what I should wish and pray for; there is, indeed, no sort of exception that I can hear of, but that against his delivery, which many persons unite with you in hoping may be conquered, or very much amended. All express a very great respect and value for Mr. Lister and his ministry, and are highly pleased with his serious and affec-

tianity in that country, and of the establishment of its republic, was well received. He soon afterwards published an excellent pamphlet on the safety and advantage of inoculation for the small pox, as proved by its success in America. The popular influence of this judicious little treatise was advanced by the circumstance of its having attracted the notice of her Royal Highness Caroline, Princess of Wales, who sent for the author, and, after a long conversation on the subject, introduced him to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George the Second, when he had the honour of kissing hands. His last and great work, "The History of the Puritans," the first volume of which appeared in 1733, and the concluding in 1738, while it enriched the literature of the country, unfortunately broke down the health of its author; who, after suffering from repeated attacks of paralysis, died at Bath, April, 1743.

Mr. Neal married the sister of the learned and excellent Dr. Lardner, with whom he concurred in viewing the Bible as the only standard of faith; and in respecting the conscientious professor of *every* creed, who practised charity. His son, the Secretary of the Million Bank, has been before noticed as the inheritor of his father's virtue and talents. This gentleman left two daughters, both well married, one to Isaac Solly, Esq., a name well known "where merchants most do congregate;" and whose great-grandson* bids fair to obtain a rank in the medical world becoming the literary reputation of his maternal ancestor. There is indeed a pleasure in adding, that the descendants of the Rev. Daniel Neal have, in every instance, by their influence and fortune, exerted themselves to support those liberal principles to which he was devoted.

---

* Samuel Solly, Esq.

tionate manner, and I am apt to think, that when we have heard him again, even the thickness of his pronunciation, in some of his words, will in a great measure vanish; it being principally occasioned, (according to my son) in his not making his under and upper lip meet duly together; but be that as it may, to use your own expression, this is all, and the very worst that I know of.

I wish as much as you do, that the affair might be speedily issued, but you know that things of this nature, in which many and different tempers are concerned, must proceed with all tenderness and voluntary freedom; without the least shadow of violence or imaginary hurry. Men love to act for themselves, and with spontaneity; and, as I have sometimes observed, have come at length, cheerfully and voluntarily, into measures which they would have opposed, if they had imagined that they were to be driven into them.

I do not mention this, as if it were our present case, for I can assure you it is not, but only to put you in mind, that it may possibly, not always be for the best to do things too hastily; and therefore I hope you will excuse the digression. I am exceedingly tender of Mr. Lister's character and usefulness; and, therefore, shall leave it to your prudence to fix the day of his coming up; and you may depend upon my taking all the prudential steps in favour of this affair, that I am master off. I hope the satisfaction will be general, but who can answer for such a matter beforehand? It has a promising appearance; but if

it comes out otherwise, you shall have a faithful account.

I am pleased to hear that Mr. Lister is under so good an adviser as yourself, who cannot but be apprized of the great importance of this affair, both to your Academy, to myself, and to the public interest of the dissenters in this city; and, I frankly declare, I do not know any one place among us in London, where he can settle more easily, and enjoy the universal love and affection of a good natured people, who will give him all fitting encouragement. We are very thankful to you, Sir, for the concern you express for us, and the care you have taken for our supply; I hope you will have a return from above, of far greater blessings than this world can bestow, and you may expect from me all suitable acknowledgments.

Pray advise Mr. Lister, when you see him, to banish all undue concern from his mind, and to speak with freedom and ease; let him endeavour, by an articulate pronunciation, to make the elder persons hear, and those who sit at a great distance, and all will be well. He has already got a place in the affections of many of the people; and, I believe, will quickly captivate them all. Assure him that he has a candid audience, who will not make a man an offender for a word; let him speak to the heart, and touch the conscience, and show himself *in earnest* in his work, and he will certainly approve himself a workman that need not be ashamed. I beg pardon for these hints, and let not Mr. Lister impress his

mind too much with them. My best respects attend your lady and whole family, not forgetting good Mr. Lister, &c. I am,

Sir, in hope,

Your affectionate Brother and very humble Servant,

DAN. NEAL*.

Brethren, pray for us!

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

DEAR SIR, Epsom, May 24, 1739.

YOUR most obliging and affectionate letter is now before me, but the pleasure and entertainment which it afforded I cannot easily express. The part you take in our family affliction is very tender and Christian; our trials are indeed repeated, and a fresh wound is opened before the former one has done bleeding. Your candour leads you to say, "Must the pure gold be yet more tried?" But do not these rebukes call upon us to inquire, whether the gold be not become dim, and the fine gold changed? God grant that we may be purified from our dross, be every way the better for our afflictions, and happily find them to yield us the best fruit.

I have heard a little of Count Zinzindorf, but not

* The Rev. Mr. Lister, mentioned in this letter, afterwards married Miss Neal, and settled at Ware; his son, Dr. Lister, is the eminent and worthy physician so well known in London.

a full and satisfactory account; but this I am sure of, that, if Satan's kingdom falls, and that of our Lord rises, if the one lessens, and the other extends, therein do I rejoice, and will rejoice, whoever is the instrument, and whatever the means, and in what place soever Providence opens the road. By what you say of that noble person, I suppose you are well satisfied, he is a Christian reformed from popery, as well as impiety, and zealous for the truths and laws of Christ. I still think the Methodists sincere; I hope that they do good, and that some may be reformed, instructed, and made serious by their means. I saw Mr. Whitfield preaching on Kennington Common last week, to an attentive multitude, and heard much of him at Bath; but supposing him sincere, and in good earnest, I still fancy that he is but a *weak* man,—much too positive, says rash things, and is bold and enthusiastic.

I am most heartily glad to hear of piety, prayer, reformation, and every thing that looks like faith and holiness, in the North or South, the East or the West, and that any *real* good is done anywhere to the souls of men, but whether these Methodists are in a right way, whether they are warrantable in all their conduct, whether *poor* people should be urged (through different persons, successively) *to pray from four in the morning till eleven at night*, is not clear to me; and I am less satisfied with the high pretences they make to the Divine influence. I think what Mr. Whitfield says and does comes but little short of an assumption of inspiration or infallibility. I am

much better pleased with your account of Rowley, the change there looks rational and christian.

It is well you slept eight hours after your service; you are got to your three times a day again, and a baptism into the bargain I find, and have the face to tell me of it too! But, Sir, let who will praise you for this, I will not, but rather blame and reprove you; and, indeed, I desire you would appear before Mrs. Barker and myself, at Epsom, and answer for all such high misdemeanours.

I rejoice in your lady's recovery and in her fair and fresh looks; and may your fondness, as well as other happiness, be lasting, mutual, and increasing.

The length of this, as well as the speed of it, will convince you that I am,

Yours, with the greatest truth and love,

J. Barker.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, June 16, 1739.

I send this to inform you that, on Wednesday seven-night June the 27th, there will be a meeting of ministers at Welford, for the ordination of Mr. Robinson, and it is his request, that you would please to put a sermon in your pocket; so that if Mr. Bushnel, who is expected to preach, should disappoint us, we may have the favour of your assistance in that way, otherwise

you will be desired to pray over him. I heard of the matter but yesterday, otherwise you should have received the message sooner. Travelling is now so exceedingly pleasant that I am ready to flatter myself that we may obtain the favour we ask. I shall not set out till Wednesday morning, so that you may make the journey very easy, by dividing it into two stages; and I am sure you need not to be told how glad your friends, both at Newport and Northampton, will be to have an opportunity of seeing you.

I return you my hearty thanks, dear Sir, for the favour of your letter, of June the 2nd, and for the trouble you gave yourself in reviewing my papers, which I have now received by the hands of Mr. Fordyce. The interpretation I gave of John, vi. 37*,

* "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out."

"For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own Will, but the Will of Him that sent me." John, vi. 37, 38.

PARAPHRASE.

"Nevertheless, though you reject me, yet I shall not be universally rejected, nor shall the purposes of my Mission be entirely frustrated; for *all that the Father* has graciously chosen to himself, and whom he *giveth* to *me* in consequence of a peculiar Covenant, to be sanctified and saved by me, *will* certainly at length *come to me; (g) and* on the

---

NOTE.

"*(g)* ALL THAT THE FATHER GIVETH ME, WILL COME TO ME."

"I have given that sense of this celebrated and important text, which, on serious, and I hope, impartial Consideration, appeared to me most agreeable to the Words themselves and to the general Tenor of scripture (See especially John, xvii. 2, 6, 9, 11, 24). Mr. Le Clerc's gloss upon them appears to me unnatural, and Dr. Whitby's frivolous. I do not mean, in these notes, to enter largely into any kind of *controversy;* but dare not suppress, or disguise, what I am, in my conscience, persuaded to be the *sense of Scripture,* merely because it

was not very hasty; but I shall always be thankful for further information, and endeavour to keep my mind still open to conviction, which I shall receive with peculiar pleasure from so good a hand. As for my

other hand, if any of you find yourselves disposed to such a relieving application to me, you have no reason to be terrified with any suspicion that you are excluded from hope by any secret transactions between the Father and me; for I declare it to you, as a universal truth, and perfectly consistent with the former, that *him that cometh to me I will by no means cast out, (h)* nor shall he be rejected or refused on any consideration whatsoever. And you have sufficient reason to believe this, *because I came down from heaven* into this lower World, *not to do* my own Will, or to seek any separate Interest of my own, *but* to do *the Will*, and seek the Glory *of Him that sent me.*"

NOTES.

is not agreeable to the general Taste of the Age to take it in that View.—I render ηξει *will come*, because the Word does not necessarily imply any thing more than the *certainty* of the Event; and I would not lead any, merely in Dependence on a *translation*, to build a weak argument on the Word SHALL, which it is well known has sometimes been done.

"*(h) And him that cometh to me*, whosoever he may be, *I will by no means cast out.*"

"To limit this *latter clause* by the *former*, is not only missing, but contradicting the Design of *Christ*, and destroying the wise and beautiful turn of this Text; than which I think few more important, for stating some great Doctrines of the *Gospel*, which have unhappily been the Foundation of much eager and uncharitable dispute. The expression ου μη εκβαλω εξω is extremely beautiful and emphatical. It represents an humble supplicant, as coming into the house of some Prince, or other great person, to cast himself at his feet, and to commit himself to his Protection and Care. He might fear his Petition might be rejected, and he thrust out of *doors*, but *our Lord* assures him to the contrary. His House and Heart are large enough to receive, shelter, and supply all the indigent and distressed.

"God only knows how many thousand souls have been sensibly supported by these gracious Words." (See *Dr. Doddridge's Fam. Expos.* vol. i. page 528.

sentiments of Mr. Whitfield, I shall have an opportunity of explaining them to you at large when we meet, either here, or at St. Albans.

I write in great haste, and amidst a crowd of other business, with a good woman at my elbow, who is telling me a long story, which does not much assist me. I have only time to congratulate Mr. Jones on the happy accomplishment of his marriage; to thank you for the tender friendship with which you interest yourself in the prosperity of my family; and to assure you that

I am, dear Sir,

Your most obliged

and most affectionate humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM DR. PYE.

DEAR SIR, Mileend, June 20, 1739.

I CANNOT sufficiently express my gratitude for your very kind letter, and seasonable present of your sermon*. My wife and I now look upon ourselves as your friends, in the best sense of the word; since you have manifested so much tenderness and compassion in our late circumstances of grief, and indeed, to us, uncommon sorrow: I call them late

* That on the death of children.

circumstances, because the time is already come, when, I am sure, we can both of us speak of the death of our children with resignation, and think of them with pleasure. What philosophy could not accomplish, Christianity has done. To the author of our religion and our consolation, be the glory.

I cannot in a better manner express our thoughts upon this occasion than by quoting the following lines, which I wrote, a few days after the death of our two children, for the use of my then mourning wife and myself. You may call it a short letter from my dear girl to us, just after she had ceased to breathe, and a little before her brother's death.

"Your tender care, and fond, though rational love of all your children; with your agonies of grief under the apprehension of parting with me, and my dear brother, are the most convincing proofs of the reality and greatness of your sorrow, now that I am gone, and he is just upon the wing to follow me to the unknown world. But it was He who made us that called us away, and we cheerfully obeyed the summons: and I must tell you, though you both already know it, that He expects from you, not only that you meekly and calmly submit, to such a seemingly severe dispensation of his Providence, but that you also rejoice with me in it, because it is the will and pleasure of our divine Father.

"I, young as I was, am now become an inhabitant

of heaven, and already see the beauty and harmony of that little chain of events, which related to my short abode in your world, and even the manner of my leaving it: and when you see things as they really are, and not as they may now appear, you will confess and adore the divine goodness, even in taking us so soon from your embraces.

"God, who made all things for the manifestation of his adorable perfections, gave us our being from you: adore him therefore for his goodness, in making use of you as instruments, in the course of events, to usher us into the world. Ask not why he so early removed us: we sufficiently answered the great end of our short being, if, while living, at the same time that we gave you pleasure, you were disposed to lead us, by your examples and precepts, into the paths of virtue and religion; and if now, by the loss of us, you become examples of patience and submission to the Divine will, which, next to doing the will of God, are virtues which bear the greatest name in our world.

"Let, therefore, all the little incidents in our past lives, the remembrance of which are too apt to renew your sorrow, be so many occasions of your joy; inasmuch as they may recall the pleasant ideas you once delighted in; and let the dismaying and melancholy remembrance of our sickness and early death, be changed into cheering and bright ideas of what we now enjoy; and what you, I hope, will one day see us in possession of."

My wife joins with me in my services to your lady, and in the most sincere wishes for the prosperity of you and yours. I am,

Dear Sir,

Your most obliged and very humble Servant,

SAMUEL PYE.

FROM COLONEL GARDINER*.

MY DEAR DOCTOR, Leicester, July 9, 1739.

I KNOW not how the reading of my letters may move you, but I am sure I never receive any that have a greater influence upon me than yours; and much do I stand in need of every help to awaken me out of that spiritual deadness, which seizes me so often.

* As the truly extraordinary circumstances in the history of Colonel Gardiner, mentioned in Dr. Doddridge's Life of that gallant soldier, and sincere Christian, will appear at large in the future portion of this work, it would be injudicious to anticipate them here, or to point out particulars of that nature which may be alluded to in the present letter.

The Reader will, however, observe the fervent style in which the Colonel writes, and will be correct in viewing him as possessing a mind exulting in the strength of its own emotions, and to which the stimuli of strong excitement was even as the breath of life! Whether we consider him in his early years, as the gay chevalier who led Beauty down the maze of pleasure, and dashed, at the head of his troop, through adverse ranks with the same triumphant smile; or allow fancy to embody his own hint, and, in later life, behold him riding unattended through the rugged wilds of his native Scotland, his cuirass glistening in the setting sun, while his almost giant form

Once, indeed, it was quite otherwise with me, and that for many years.

> "Firm was my health, my day was bright,
> And I presumed 'twould ne'er be night:
> Fondly I said within my heart,
> Pleasure and peace shall ne'er depart.
>
> "But I forgot Thine arm was strong,
> Which made my mountain stand so long;
> Soon as Thy face began to hide,
> My health was gone, my comforts died."

Here lies my sin and my folly. And this brings to my mind that sweet singer in our Israel;—I mean Dr. Watts: for you must know, that I have been in pain these several years, lest that excellent person should be called to heaven before I had an opportunity to let him know how much his works have been blessed in me, and of course to return him my hearty thanks; for, though it is owing to the operation of the Blessed Spirit, that any thing works effectually upon our hearts, yet, if we are not thankful to the instrument which God is pleased to make use of, whom we do see, how shall we be thankful to the Almighty, whom we have not seen? Therefore, dear Doctor, I must beg the favour of you to let him know, that I

and heavy charger advance in the distance, and ever and anon, a deep sonorous voice startles the solitary air with sudden bursts of sacred poesy; or, picture him, on the fatal field of Preston Pans, forsaken by his routed regiment, alone, and yet undaunted—fighting, even to the death, for his Monarch and his Faith! and what have we?—a character teeming with heroic feeling, prompt, and inconsiderate, and therefore, perhaps, somewhat open to those creations "proceeding from the heat oppressed brain," but any thing rather than the cold, calculating partisan of self-sufficient fanaticism.

intended to wait upon him when I was in London, in the beginning of last May, but was informed, and that to my great sorrow, that he was extremely ill, and therefore I did not think that a visit would have been seasonable, especially considering that I have not the happiness to be much acquainted with the Doctor; but well am I acquainted with his works, especially with his psalms, hymns, and lyricks. How often, by singing some of them when by myself, on horseback and elsewhere, has the evil spirit been made to flee away,

> "Whene'er my heart in tune was found,
> Like David's harp of solemn sound."

I desire to bless God for the good news of his recovery, and entreat you to tell him, that although I cannot keep pace with him here, in celebrating the high praises of our glorious Redeemer, which is the great grief of my heart; yet I am persuaded, that when I join the glorious company above, where there will be no drawbacks, that none will outsing me there; because I shall not find any who have been more indebted to the wonderful riches of Divine grace than myself.

> "Give me a place at thy saints' feet,
> Or some fallen angel's vacant seat;
> I'll strive to sing as loud as they
> Who sit above in brighter day."

I know it is natural for every one, who has felt that Almighty power which raised our glorious Redeemer from the grave, to believe his case singular.

But I have made every one in this respect submit, as soon as he has heard my story, and if you seemed so surprised at the account which I gave you, what will you be when you hear it all?

> "Oh, if I had an angel's voice,
> And could be heard from pole to pole;
> I would to all the listening world
> Proclaim Thy goodness to my soul."

Dear Doctor, if you knew what a natural aversion I have to writing, you would be astonished at the length of this letter, which is, I believe, the longest I ever wrote. But my heart warms when I write to you, which makes my pen move the easier. I hope it will please our gracious God long to preserve you, a blessed instrument in his hand, of doing great good in the church of Christ. And that you may always enjoy a thriving soul in a healthful body, shall be the continual prayer of,

My dear Doctor,

Your sincere Friend, and most faithful Servant,

JAMES GARDINER.

FROM THE REV. W. WARBURTON, D.D.

MOST DEAR SIR, Brant Broughton, Aug. 13, 1739.

I HAVE the favour of yours of the 19th of May to acknowledge. I will take it as Tully did the Roman history (who wanted to be at his dear consulship) at the wrong end; and for Tully's reason, because there

is something there most interesting; and that is the agreeable news you are so good as to give me of the birth of a son, and of good Mrs. Doddridge's being in a fine way of recovery. Providence blesses you as it blessed its prime favourites, the patriarchs; for he *knows* you, as he knew Abraham, that you *will command your children, and your household after you, to keep the way of the Lord.* To such, and only to such, are children a blessing.

I am sorry to hear you have been ill since I wrote my last, but am glad I heard not of it till I heard of your recovery along with it. What you say of your success in your ministry, and in your academical capacity, gives me infinite pleasure *on your account.* And it is impossible the author of the *Free Thoughts*, &c. should meet with less; or he who observes the directions there laid down. I am in doubt whether that pamphlet be yours, because of your silence on that head; but I will venture to tell you it is a masterpiece, both for the matter and composition, and therefore I wish it yours*.

As for that blasphemous fellow, Morgan, he is, I think, below my notice, any further than to show my great contempt of him occasionally. Besides, I ought to leave him to those who are paid for writing against him. You judge right that the *next* volume of the *Divine Legation* is not the *last.* I thought I had told you that I had divided the work into three parts;

* It will be remembered that the pamphlet, entitled "Free Thoughts on the most probable Methods of Reviving the Dissenting Interest," was published anonymously by Dr. Doddridge, in the year 1730.

the first gives a view of *Paganism*, the second of *Judaism*, and the third of *Christianity*. You will wonder how this last inquiry can come into so simple an argument as that which I undertake to enforce. I have not room at present to tell you more than this, that to leave neither doubt nor obscurity in the argument, after I have proved a future state not to be *in fact*, in the Mosaic dispensation, I next show, that if Christianity be true, it *could not possibly* be there; and this necessitates me to explain the nature of Christianity, with which the whole ends. But this *inter nos*. If this be known, I should, possibly, have somebody writing against this part too before it appears. Your kind and friendly advice, to *mind my business*, is very seasonable when one naturally grows tired of an old subject, and has not met with that return from one's friends that one might expect. But I would not have you think that any of the letters against Crousaz cost me more than two or three hours in an evening. Mr. Pope has desired they may be collected and printed together; I have, therefore, complied with the bookseller, who is now reprinting them in the size of Mr. Pope's duodecimo volumes; and I suppose they will come out in Michaelmas term*.

* It is amusing to observe the nonchalance with which Warburton alludes to his animadversions on Crousaz, and to recollect at the same time that these Letters which did not cost "*more than two or three hours in an evening*," made the fortune of their author.

The champion of orthodoxy, and the defender of the Church, was left to the uninterrupted prosecution of his studies in rustic seclusion; for neither "The Alliance between Church and State," nor

I desire you would put down the *Rev. Mr. P. Yonge, Fellow of Trinity College, in Cambridge*, a subscriber for your *Family Expositor*, and to contrive that he may have the first volume sent him either from Northampton or London. It need only be directed as above, for he is well known, being the principal tutor in his college.

A passage in St. Luke comes into my head that I hope will not come too late for your use, in which I think we have one of the most illustrious instances of the divine address of Jesus in his disputings with the priests, and which I do not find the commentators

"The Divine Legation," were followed by any symptoms of ecclesiastical preferment! That guerdon however, which learning and zeal in vain demanded from a benefited Hierarchy, was bestowed by the gratitude of a Poet, and the most distinguished prelate who has held the See of Gloucester, owed it to a Catholic. Pope felt grateful to Warburton for the defence of his celebrated Essay, introduced him to his friends Murry and Allen, to the first of whom Warburton owed his chaplainship of Lincoln's Inn, and to the latter, who gave him his niece and estate, as Johnson says, "by consequence a bishoprick."

The gratitude of Pope was, indeed, extraordinarily excited, as the following passage, from one of his letters to Warburton, will evince; "I cannot help thanking you in particular for your third Letter, which is so extremely clear, short, and full, that I think Mr. Crousaz ought never to have another answer, and deserved not so good a one. I can only say you do him too much honour, and me too much right, so odd as the expression seems; for you have made my system as clear as I ought to have done, and could not. It is, indeed, the same system as mine, but illustrated with a ray of your own, as they say our natural body is the same still when it is glorified. I am sure I like it better than I did before, and so will every man else." &c. —"Pray accept the sincerest acknowledgments. I cannot but wish these Letters were put together in one book, and intend, with your leave, to procure a translation of part, at least, of them into French, but I shall not proceed a step without your consent and opinion," &c.

take notice of. Chap. xx. "As Jesus taught in the temple *the chief priests and scribes came to him with the elders*, and asked him, by what authority he did those things?" To this Jesus replied by another question, "Was the baptism of John of heaven or of men? They answered, *they could not tell whence it was.* Neither, says Jesus, *tell I you by what authority I do these things.*" This is generally esteemed a mere evading the question, and taking advantage of their inability of answering *him* to refuse to answer *them.* A shift quite below the dignity of his divine character. It had been more decent to have denied answering at first. But the fine address seems not to be taken. The answer was a satisfactory one on the chief priests' own principles. Observe how the case stands;—"*The chief priests and the scribes came to him while he was teaching in the temple.*" They were, without all question, a deputation from the *sanhedrim*; who either had, or were then universally allowed to have, the right of inquiring into the credentials of all who pretended to come from God; or to try the spirit of the prophets. Here then was the dilemma; Jesus professed to submit to the established authority, and yet it was too early to own the Messiahship. What was to be done? Why, with an address and presence of mind altogether divine, He asked them about the authority of John, who pretended to be a messenger from God, and his forerunner. But they, not owning his authority, and yet, for fear of the people, not daring expressly to disclaim it, answered, *they could not tell whence his*

authority was. This was the point Jesus watched for, and we are to suppose him answering them in this convincing manner:—"You came from the sanhedrim, whose authority I acknowledge, to inquire into my mission, but I apprehend that there is no necessity, even on the principles of the sanhedrim, for that body to come to a determination in this point; for the mission of John, who was before me, is it seems a question yet undetermined in that body; why then should not mine? Besides, John professed himself the forerunner of me. Order and equity therefore require that his pretensions be first examined, if an examination be necessary; and, till these two objections be removed, I may, without any disobedience to the authority of the sanhedrim, decline telling you at present, by what authority I do these things."*—With my very humble service to Mrs. Doddridge,

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

W. WARBURTON.

I received your excellent sermon at Wellingborough.

* PARAPHRASE ON LUKE XXVIII.

"And *Jesus* immediately *replied, and said unto* them, *neither do I* think it at all necessary *to tell you by what authority I do these things;* for the other question naturally requires to be determined first *(f)*,

---

NOTES.

(f) "The other question naturally requires to be determined first." That singular turn, which the reader will observe to be given to this *answer of our Lord* in the paraphrase, by which I think the

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, Aug. 30, 1739.

THE kind concern you express for my illness in your letter to Mrs. Clark, increases the obligation I should otherwise be under to inform you of my recovery, which, though not yet completed, and last night in some measure interrupted, by a great disorder in my head and stomach, is, nevertheless, advanced beyond what I could have expected. In the beginning of last week, in consequence of the violence with which my fever then seized me, I was not without some apprehensions that the end of my labours here was then arrived; and I desire to be most sincerely thankful for the composure and cheerfulness of spirit which I felt under that apprehension.

God is now graciously restoring me to my private, and, I hope, will quickly reinstate me in my public

and when you think proper to decide that, you may easily perceive that the same answer will serve for both *(g)*.

---

propriety of it to be much illustrated, I owe to that very accurate and learned friend, who suggested the substance of note *(g)* on John, vii. 22.

(g) "The same answer will serve for both." This was plainly the case; for on the one hand, the express testimony which *John* bore to *Christ*, must be a sufficient proof of *his Divine Mission*, if that of *John* was allowed (since, according to a *Jewish* maxim, *The testimony of one prophet was sufficient to confirm the authority of another*); so *Christ* had spoken in such an honourable manner of *John*, that to condemn *John* as an impostor, would imply a like censure on the character of Jesus."—*See Family Expositor*, vol. ii. p. 334.

services; on which account I earnestly desire that you, dear Sir, who have joined with so many in praying for me, would also be pleased to unite with me in humble praises to the great Sovereign of our lives, and Author of our mercies.

The sudden interruption this illness gave to my work, as a tutor and a pastor (insomuch that, on the whole, I have not appeared in my own pulpit one afternoon since the first Lord's day in July), joined with the obligation I am under, if possible, to preach and administer the Lord's Supper, September the 9th, at Kibworth, obliges me to defer the pleasure of waiting on you at St. Albans, of which I am the less able to speak confidently, as we are greatly straitened for supplies; to such a degree, indeed, that there was not any sermon at my own place on Sabbath day sevennight, and some other pulpits in the neighbourhood are likely to be vacant. Mr. Scott's dangerous illness hath drawn off one of our supplies, which increases our difficulty, and the minister of Kibworth is on a journey; besides which, Mr. Aikin is disabled at Harborough, in consequence of the return of his spitting of blood. I mention these things, Sir, the more particularly, because it is with great regret that I defer my journey to St. Albans; but I assure you, Sir, that I purpose, if God permit, to spend a Sabbath there between this and the vacation, and to do it before I see London, which I must do in February, if God should spare my life, and enable me to dispatch my second volume, which now

stands still on occasion of my illness, as it did before on account of my journey.

Good Mrs. Clark, with whose company we are much delighted, is pretty well, but this morning complains of a cold, and talks of leaving us sooner than I care to hear of. My wife and she were such tender and agreeable nurses, during my late illness, that it is difficult for me to express how much they lightened my burthen; in this valuable character, indeed, they stand quite unparalleled.

It was a disappointment to me not to see my good friend, your daughter; a pleasure which I hope I shall enjoy some other time, though disappointed now. We unite our services to yourself, to her, and all the dear little family; and in assuring you that your company here would be most delightful to,

Dear Sir,

Your most obliged and most

affectionate humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. JOHN BARKER.

DEAR DOCTOR, Epsom, Sept. 14, 1739.

I met Mr. Hunt on Monday, who said that you had been ill of a fever, but revived my heart at the same time, by telling me that you were now happily recovered; this comes, therefore, to congratulate your

restoration, to assure you of the friendly part I take in your sickness and health, and to renew my earnest desire that you would take a *reasonable* care of yourself, and, like a dutiful husband, be absolutely ruled, managed, and governed by your wife! You need not fear living too long, doctor; and therefore, pray do not live quite so fast.

I spent the last month at Tunbridge Wells, where I had the pleasure of Dr. Watts's company during some part of the time; but he would not preach, and, indeed, has not done so since his return, and is not any better for the air or water of that place.

I hear Mr. Steffe is chosen at Buckingham, and I wish it may appear to him fit to go thither, as I think he might sow some good seed there, and in time root out the tares that spring up among them; unite a divided people, and revive serious practical religion. Thus may your pupils every where labour for the honour of God, the interest of Christ, the credit of the Christian religion, the joy of their tutor, and the satisfaction of their friends.

My Dearest joins in services, love, and all good wishes, with,

Dear Sir,

Your faithful and affectionate Friend,

J. Barker.

FROM THE REV. JOHN WALROND.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Exon, Nov. 14, 1739.

It was with great pleasure that I received the favour of your last, and yet it was not without some inward feelings of regret, that I reflected, that I had occasioned you to write so large a letter, when you have so vast a compass of work upon your hands, that I often wonder at the power and goodness of God in supporting your frail body under the burthen. And this was the reason that I wrote you that caution, or rather friendly rebuke as to preaching so often in your late vacation. For at London they never consider the life or strength of any minister; which was indeed the real occasion of the death of that good man, Mr. Henry, whom the church hath since so much wanted.

I return you a thousand thanks for your particular regard for my nephew, who I think is very happy under your care.

My desire is (as it was also that of his worthy father), that God may incline his heart to the ministry, in case he becomes qualified by *learning* and grace. And he knows my mind; but I thought it not prudent to press him, because I imagined it would come on better by his joining with a worthy society of young men, who set their faces that way; and that so his inclinations might be gently and the more kindly drawn on towards it. And surely the

service of our glorious Lord, the Captain of our salvation, best becomes a volunteer.

I am pleased to find, by his letters to some of his younger friends and relations, that he is easy and well satisfied under your kind and gentle government; and I pray God to give him grace and wisdom to improve it. Some of our Academies have ruined many brave young men, who now do but serve to ruin congregations.

The people, indeed, long and languish after sound doctrine and plain preaching; I mean those who have any spiritual taste, and who are now, in many places, fed with husks instead of meat. May God be pleased to pour out a better spirit upon the pastors of the flocks, or the interests of religion must decline.

I shall long for the second part of your Exposition, but would not have it one day sooner than your health and ease may permit. Good Sir, let *Festina lentè* be your motto, that you may last the longer for the church's service. I remain, with tender respects,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate humble Servant,

JOHN WALROND.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Nov. 24, 1739.

I HAVE now before me two of your letters, as yet unanswered, for which I return you my thanks; but I cannot express how much I am obliged to you for the kind and tender concern with which you interest yourself in my health and usefulness. I heartily wish that the latter was in any proportion to the former; for, I bless God, I have for a considerable time been perfectly well, and do not find myself fatigued by my labours; though, indeed, excepting an hour or two after dinner and supper, they have, while I am awake, hardly any intermission: and I am obliged to make my nights but short, with all which precautions, I am hardly able to answer the demands of service that lie upon me.

It was a great disappointment to us not to see you at Northampton, according to our expectations, and we trust that nothing will prevent our being so happy next year. I hope my second volume will come out about Lady-day. I am extremely pleased with the Life of Ripperda, which I have perused upon your recommendation. Our society is obliged to you for your notice of it, and we beg that you will please to continue your correspondence relating to books, with which you have sometimes favoured us. I doubt not but you have seen Dr. Watts's Essay on the Power of Civil Magistrates in Matters of Religion, in which there are some very remarkable

passages. I have been lately reading, with great pleasure, Ant. De Solis's History of the Conquest of Mexico, which seems preferable to that of Herrera, so far as it goes; and, indeed, fixed me down to it a little more than it ought: I know no Spanish history which I think equal to it. You have, perhaps, read Young on Idolatry; and, if you have not, I would take the liberty to recommend it to your society. The Abbot Houteville's Account of the Writers for and against Christianity, is a lively performance, but, I think, too full of panegyric on the fathers, and written with the most pitiable ignorance of the controversy between the Deists and Christians in England, which I take to be of incomparably greater importance than any affair of that kind which has happened in any other country, since the establishment of Christianity. I think that one might make, on that subject, a very useful appendix to the work; and, indeed, my heart is so much in the cause, and there is so ample a field for observations on the immorality* of the writers against the Gospel, that it is with some difficulty I restrain myself from attempting something of this kind. I wish your health would permit you to do it; which, if it would, whatever remarks I have made on the subject should be heartily at your service. I read Dr. Watts on the Future State, with a great deal of pleasure, in

* The *immorality* alluded to must have consisted in a dishonest mode of stating that side of the argument in question; because, as Dr. Doddridge, in a former letter, very properly observed, the force of an objection against Christianity is not lessened by its being advanced by a man of unworthy character.

my last journey from Northampton to Berkshire, in July, and I am likewise glad to hear that the excellent author is on the recovering hand. The hint you gave me in your letter, was the means of my engaging the repeated prayers of our brethren for him in our day of fasting and prayer. It is a great trouble to me to find that no Fast is proclaimed by public authority. Surely this forgetfulness of God and religion cannot bode well to our country. It will, I hope, excite all who really know and fear Him, to be so much the more earnest in their addresses.

Mrs. Hannah Clark's company here was exceedingly agreeable, and we thought ourselves greatly obliged to her for the visit, and should have been heartily glad if her business had permitted her to stay as many months as she did weeks. I must now, Sir, conclude with telling you that, through the goodness of God, we and our numerous family are well; to which I can add, that my prospect in the Academy and congregation continues very comfortable; and, I think I may say, becomes more and more so; for which, I hope that you will join with me in acknowledgments to Him who is the Author of all our mercies.

I am, with my best wishes for your long continued health, cheerfulness, and usefulness, and with a sense of your generous and important friendship, which I shall carry to the other world with me,

Dear Sir,

Your very affectionate and faithful humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Dec. 1, 1739.

I GIVE you thanks for your kind letter, which I received this morning; and in answer to it can tell you that, through the goodness of God, my health is in some measure restored, so that I have begun again, for two or three weeks past, to preach in my course as usual, half an hour at a time; and I hope it will please God to continue my capacity, at least for so small a service as this. I give thanks to you with all my soul, and to the friends and churches near you, that have so kind a solicitude for my welfare as to make their addresses to Heaven on my account. May thanksgiving be offered together with their prayers, and may their prayers be continued for my increase of usefulness.

I am also particularly obliged to you, Sir, for your transmission of Colonel Gardiner's account of the benefit he has received from some of my works. I had but little acquaintance with him, and that several years ago. May grace grow abundantly in his soul, in the midst of the many temptations to which his station in life exposes him.

I need not tell you, Sir, how solicitous Mr. Neal, Dr. Guise, and I have been to urge and encourage Mr. Newnham to pay for the pupils till last Michaelmas, but beyond that time we have no hope on that side. Yet we have some views that, by that time, there may be some determination of the case of Mr. Coward's

will; and it is possible that we may have the money in our own hands.

I rejoice in what you tell me, of the encouraging success you have amongst your pupils, and particularly those under our care, supported by Mr. Coward's benefaction.

With many salutations to you from all our house, and hearty prayers for your continued life and success, and for the peace and welfare of your whole family,

I am, Sir,

Your faithful and affectionate Brother

and humble Servant,

I. Watts.

FROM THE REV. DAVID JENNINGS, D.D.

DEAR SIR, January 8, 1740.

The turkey and chine happily escaped all evil adventures by the way, and arrived safe at my table; for which my wife joins with me in returning most hearty thanks: I cannot duly express their excellence in our own language, and will, therefore, borrow a phrase from the Latin, and say, that they were both, in their kind, *omni laudo majores;* nay, and not only were they a delicious regale to the bodily appetite, but they, moreover, proved to be solid food for the mind too (and that you know is truth); for this same

turkey has delivered my wife from an unreasonable prejudice, and gross error of judgment, which she had laboured under for some years,—being that of believing that Northamptonshire produced no turkeys so good as those of Suffolk. Whether the superior excellency of this turkey was derived from any peculiar and fragrant sort of food with which it had been nourished I know not. *Quære*, Was this the turkey that should have come last year? But, let it have eaten what it might, I am sure I never eat a better.

I am much rejoiced with your account of Harborough, for I received a letter from Mr. Lee, of Farndon, dated December the 19th, in which he writes, *I was very sincere in my proposals to you at my house, with regard to your nephew, and proposed him more than once; but, through a management in which I had no hand, another person is chosen.* I was afraid this was another sort of management than that prudent one at which your letter hints. Sanderson I know not, but I have heard enough of him. He was reckoned a spy in the Academy; and, if you do not take special care, he will be so upon his neighbouring ministers. I greatly rejoice in Count Zinzindorff's account of the success of their missionaries. One article, indeed, I should be glad of a little further information about, viz. the conversion of the idolaters in Greenland; for though I have talked with many persons who have been at Greenland, I never before heard of any inhabitants there, besides bears, foxes, &c.

The breaking out of the smallpox in your family

gave me no little concern. I rejoice to hear, by Mr. Neal, that the young man is removed out of your house, and I hope the danger as to the rest of your family prevented. I shall long to hear that the infection does not spread. I can think of nothing further to add at present, but that I am.

Dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

D. Jennings.

FROM THE REV. GEORGE COSTARD, M. A.

DEAR SIR, Wadham College, Feb. 6, 1740.

I had the favour of yours, dated the 19th of last month, and suppose you have received mine, which was then upon the road to you, and would assure you of the receipt of your Expositors. I do not know what entertainment my performances may afford you, but I have been extremely delighted with yours as far as I have had leisure to read them.

I see you have taken notice, p. 8, of that notion of the Gnostics, that the God of the Old and New Testament were different, and of Ireneus having urged that text against them (John, i. 10). I cannot, sometimes, help reflecting with myself, whether those called heretics by the fathers really maintained those extravagancies charged upon them; whether the fathers themselves were not mistaken;

and whether some of those opinions might not, in their genuine sense, and when rightly understood, be admitted as true. The notion which you refer to, was, perhaps, of the latter sort. The Being mentioned in the Old Testament has, frequently to me, seemed to be used for another Being than the ο ων, the supreme ineffable Majesty of heaven. Natural reason and the writings of the New Testament sufficiently teach us that he is *invisible;* that "no man hath seen or can see him;" that he has no parts nor bodily shape, &c. But, Gen. iii. 8, Adam and Eve heard the "voice of the Lord God, walking," &c; and the whole history then and afterwards bespeaks as if there was some visible appearance with which they conversed, and which was not unknown to the patriarchs themselves by the same name. It was to the same Being, appearing personally, that Abraham interceded for the Sodomites, Gen. xviii. 17, ad fin. See likewise Exod. iv. 24. Again, Nadab and Abihu are said to have "seen the God of Israel." *Exod.* xxiv. 10; and there is a pompous description of the floor upon which they saw his feet stand. And to name no other instance, when Moses begs to have a visible representation of the same God, he tells him, he will cover him with "his hand, and that he shall see his back." *Exod.* xxxiii. 22, 23. In these places, I apprehend, there can be no recourse had to figure and metaphorical ways of speaking, unless we would unsettle all the rules of language. I should therefore think, that the λόγος, or second person in the Trinity, is in all these places to be understood; and

if the Marcionites, &c. so understood it, they could hardly be called heretics. But to follow them, at present, as their opinions are handed down to us, is to grope in more than Egyptian darkness.

As to the taxing under Cyrenius, Luke, ii. there is a Latin treatise just come out, wrote by Mr. Reynolds, one of the canons of the cathedral at Exeter, and Fellow of Eaton College. It was printed here in 1738, but the publication was for some time prevented by accidents. You will see a great deal of curious learning there, though thrown together in a manner not so agreeable as could be wished, He makes Quirinus at the time only censor, and shows several examples of ἡγεμονευοντος used in such a sense.

As to December being the time of Christ's birth, I think with you that the opinion is without foundation. There is a wonderful regularity in the Divine proceedings: and this new creation in the moral world, to omit all other arguments, seems most likely to have corresponded to the time of that in the natural.

In order to reconcile Mic. v. 2, with οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη, Matt. ii. 6, Dr. Pococke observes, from Rab. Tanchum, a Jew who wrote an Arab. Comment on the Prophet, that the word signifies *great* as well as *little*. If that observation be true, it makes a very clear construction. I have not looked into that author to see what authorities he brings for that interpretation, but propose it as soon as the cold weather will give me leave; and then, perhaps I may trouble you with some more impertinence.

As to χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος (John, i. 16), whatever has

been said upon it yet, seems to me not to give any very clear meaning. I should think that the Evangelist wrote χάριν as governed of the verb ἐλάβομεν, but some person, attending to the ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος αυτοῦ before, and considering the conjunction copulative καὶ before χάριν, took it for harsh Greek, and so, in the margin of his copy, wrote, by way of note, ἀντὶ χάριτος; which the succeeding transcriber, thinking to belong to the text, took it in, and so now we have both. Whereas the easiest and most natural reading would run thus, ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος αυτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν καὶ χάριτος. I doubt not but several mistakes of this nature may be observed in all ancient authors, the scriptures not excepted.

The History of the Temptation, Matt. iv. *vid.* Exp. p. 109, is one of those parts of Revelation which is charged with almost insurmountable difficulties, and I think has not been sufficiently considered. I suppose πειρασθῆναι means no more than where he was tempted, as εις το πληρωθῆναι is whereby was fulfilled. It seems extraordinary enough that Satan should not know whom he attacked, and if he did, that he should venture upon such an engagement. Some are apt to wonder at the power that this wicked spirit had, of transporting the body of our holy Lord from place to place at his pleasure. What mountain was so high as from thence he could show him πάσας τάς βασιλείας τε κοσμε καὶ τὴν δόξαν αυτῶν? And, indeed, in such a frightful wilderness as this, what were the δόξαι that he could show him? "Thou shalt not tempt," &c., v. 7, I suppose means,

thou shalt not inconsiderately run into danger in expectation of God's miraculous interposition, and not suffering the laws of nature (e. gr. gravitation) to take their usual effect. Q. D. "A human body thrown from such an eminence as this, must in the course of things be dashed to pieces, and I have no reason to expect but that the same will befall me*."

I have sent you a packet here instead of a letter. I do not intend, however, to inform you of any thing that I do not think you know already, and much better than I do. I would only show you with how much attention I read your excellent Expositor. I wish Deborah and Habbakkuk may please you but half so much. But I am afraid of them.

I hope this will find you and your family well in this cold season. The weather here seems to be breaking, and I wish it may go off; for the poor, notwithstanding the collections that have been made for them, are almost perishing. The University made them a collection that amounted to upwards of 160*l.* I shall tire you no longer than while I beg my compliments to Mrs. Doddridge, and desire you to accept the same from

Your most affectionate most obliged humble Servant,

GEORGE COSTARD.

* Dr. Doddridge explains the text in question as alluding to a demand of fresh testimony of the divine mission, which Christ refuses as unnecessary. "That this is the purport of the phrase, *tempting* GOD, is easy to be seen, from comparing *Exod.* xviii. 27; *Numb.* xiv. 22; *Psal.* lxxviii.; and *Psal.* cvi. 14. See *Limborch Theolog.* lib. v. cap. xxii. § 16." See *Family Expositor*, vol. i. p. 122, note (*l*).

FROM THE REV. ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

DEAR SIR, Newington, Feb. 17, 1740.

I SUPPOSE you have long ago received the Tables of Chronology, and desire you would set the expense of carriage to my account.

I here send you two dozen of the Questions, which, according to your desire, are printed, to be given to each of your students; but the Appendix, or Questions in Theological Controversy, I have reserved entirely to myself, and have sent you only one for yourself, bound with the rest; lest so many objections, without any answers, might be dangerous to the unlearned.

I am, Sir,

Your affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

I. WATTS.

FROM THE REV. DAVID FORDYCE, M.A.

REV. AND DEAR DOCTOR, Tooting, Feb. 20, 1740.

IT is always with genuine pleasure that I take up my pen to correspond with so worthy a friend, whom I should esteem though I had no personal knowledge of him; and whom I consider myself obliged to love on several accounts, which I shall not put your modesty to the blush to name.

Your friendly image comes frequently across my mind, and suggests very agreeable reflections on the past pleasures in which I have participated in your company, or derived by immediate and direct communication from you, if you will allow me to talk in the philosophic style. I should indeed be glad if my destiny would allow me to lay myself open now and then to the same generous and friendly emanations; to see the good doctor smile so pleasantly, talk so roundly, and look so arch and attentive, and raise his hand with so significant a pathos; circumstances which may seem but little thus described, but which to me are expressive images that bring all my friend at once to mind, and along with him a most agreeable combination of ideas.

I have not been unmindful of any commission you charged me with; and have spoken to Mr. Hopkins of your intention to sell your estate*, and of the service he might do you in the sale of it, by seeming to bid for it; and I imagine he will not be averse to befriend you in that way, if you apply to him; though he may have no inclination to buy so small a thing, and at such a distance from his other property. We live still in the country, nor is there any likelihood of our removing to town this winter, as the season is so far spent. Mr. Hopkins is somewhat mysterious in his designs, and loves that his plans should not be understood. I am agreeably situated, and meet with a good deal of civility, but own I am a little dis-

* Some land bequeathed to Dr. Doddridge by his aunt, Mrs. Norton, of Cookham.

appointed in the article of their not going to town, where I might have had better opportunities both of seeing and serving my friends.

Mrs. Hopkins is generous and pious, and the daughter a young lady of good sense and a fine spirit; but it is a delicate task to manage some of my young pupils, *quæ culturâ multum egent.* I hope you have by this time finished the second volume of your Family Expositor, so that we shall soon see it *simplex munditiis et nitido splendens corio.* We are likewise longing to see your friend Warburton's second volume, which they say will swell to a third. There is just now published a good philosophical work, called "Principles of Moral Philosophy; or, an Inquiry into the Government of the Moral World," in which the continuance of a good general administration, and of a due preservation of virtue, is inferred from the order present in all things where virtue is concerned. The author is Dr. Turnbull, who has lately written "The History of Ancient Painting," an ingenious man, who was once, one of the philosophic professors of our University at Aberdeen. He proposes to treat of moral philosophy in the same manner in which natural philosophy has been treated; namely, to resolve the principal phenomena belonging to human nature, by tracing them to general laws. It is a curious and ingenious performance, as far as I can judge by what I have read of it. He promises us another work, which he calls, "The Christian Doctrine concerning Providence, Virtue, and a Future State, proved to be perfectly agreeable to the Princi-

ples of Moral Philosophy, in accordance with the Discourse given by St. Paul, 'Be not deceived, God is not mocked'—'Whatsoever a man soweth,' &c."

If Dr. Sykes's health will permit, I believe he will, some time this winter, publish his Connexion between Natural and Revealed Religion. Poor gentleman, he is sadly teazed with the gout, so that he is in a manner chained to his chair.

My brother seems to go on pretty well at Uppingham, and retains a grateful sense of your civilities. When the fishing season comes on, my mother will remember the petty present she intends to send you, as a small acknowledgment for the great favours you have shown her sons. For my part I shall always preserve a strong impression of the generous friendship you have all along been so good as to show me. When you have a leisure hour, amidst the hurry of your business, I shall be glad to hear from you, and still more to see you, and wish that some lucky occasion may bring you to town.

Please to offer my best compliments to your lady and family. Mr. Hopkins* and his lady desire to send theirs with Dr. Miles's, a very worthy and sensible gentleman, with whom I spend several agreeable hours. With hearty esteem and affection,

I am, dear Sir,

Your most humble Servant, and much obliged Friend,

D. Fordyce.

* John Hopkins, Esq., of Breton, near Rumford, in whose family Mr. Fordyce officiated, for some time, as domestic chaplain.

FROM THE HON. MRS. SCAWEN*.

SIR, 1740.

I HAD wrote to you much sooner but that I have been a great while complaining, and was at last obliged to have advice, and so could write or read but little. I thank God I am now better, though not well, for a variety of affairs and difficulties press with too great a weight upon my spirits for me to recover soon; for, whenever I think of that scene of affliction I went through, in the year 1736, it even now sinks me down: I keep up, however, as well as I can, for the sake of my dear offspring, who, I thank God, are well, and show good dispositions of mind, so that I hope they may become blessings in their generation. I hope you and Mrs. Doddridge are well, to whom I desire my service. I hope all your dear children are in good health, I know your tenderness for them so well that if any disorder touches them it seizes you; and, indeed, I do confess it to be my own case also, in a greater manner than it ought.

I return you many thanks for your good sermon, preached at Wellingborough, which I think very suitable to the awful occasion. I am now, in my leisure hours, reading your Family Expositor; I hope it will be of great service to the world, and that will recompense the laborious pains you have taken to make it useful; indeed, I think it very entertaining likewise; and certainly, if it is to me, it must be

* Only daughter of Lady Russell. *See note,* vol. i.

greatly more so to those who understand the Greek. Mr. Scawen is attending the House of Commons, though those great patriots, Mr. Pulteney and Sir William Windham, do not. I am sorry to see the nation in such confusion; there wants a Lord William Russell's spirit now, I am sure, to advise, &c.

I hope to see you at Maidwell the latter end of May or the beginning of June. I hope I need not repeat my request for your remembering me and mine at the throne of grace, which will be ever thankfully acknowledged by,

Sir, your faithful humble Servant,

TRY SCAWEN.

FROM THE REV. ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

DEAR SIR, Newington, Feb. 25, 1740.

I AM well pleased that Mr. David Dixon, of Edinburgh, designs to put himself under your instruction; though I have never received a line from him, nor any word concerning him, ever since I wrote to you, when he comes, my sincerest wishes of success attend him.

I am glad the guinea that I sent to Mr. Castiglione was so providential a relief; and wish I could serve him more, for I am told that he behaves well in the country.

Mr. John French spent an hour with me last Wednesday, when I took some pains in his exami-

nation; he seems to be very piously inclined; and though he has left off the pursuit of learning for about seventeen or eighteen months, yet I hope, in five or six months' time, he might again be competent to enter upon academical studies. As for Mr. Coward's exhibition, we have all agreed that we cannot take in any new student while we are so many hundred pounds in debt already, and have never yet received one penny; nor can we see when we shall, though we have reason to hope it is still secure; but Doctors' Commons, and Chancery, are both of them very tedious courts.

I find the lad is but seventeen years and a half old, and that he has 4*l.* a year certain at Sir Joseph Hankey's, a banker; and you know I can procure for him, at the fund, but 12*l.* at most. I laid those things plainly before him, and desired him to consult, first with God, and then with his best friends, whether it was advisable for him, upon such a view, to leave his present station, and whether his friends could furnish him with 18*l.* or 20*l.* a year more; for I think it is impossible, under 30*l.* a year, to educate a young minister, even in your Academy.

I cannot but say that I like the youth very well, upon the little conversation I had with him; yet I endeavoured neither to encourage nor discourage him, but rather to leave it to the determination of himself, his friends, and the Providence of the great God.

I am very glad to hear that your health is so well maintained; for I am sure your difficult and weighty labours want the best dispositions, both of mind and

body, and may God give a glorious success. You have already had greater encouragement in the labours you have taken, in the great work of the education of young ministers, than any man I ever knew; and I pray God still to continue and increase it.

When shall we see you, my dear friend? When will the second part of your Family Expositor be published? I hope you will not fix a time for your visit to London when I shall be absent from it.

Let Mr. Bourn, of Birmingham, complain of your expounding the scripture in a different manner from what he would himself; I hope that the Lord Jesus, whose word it is, will not charge or condemn you for departing from his own meaning; and then you and I may be approved and happy without running into Mr. Bourn's sentiments.

In the two texts of scripture, Exod. xxiii. and xxxiii. concerning which you desire my opinion, I remember that Dr. Owen somewhere supposes them to be very different angels; the one our Lord Jesus Christ, and the other an angel of an inferior character, and that God the Father is the speaker; and I have always supposed the Doctor to be in the right, nor do I see reason to alter my opinion. I should be glad to know what is the chief objection against this sentiment.

With my most sincere and hearty salutations to yourself, Mrs. Doddridge, and all our friends near you. I am, Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and Brother,

I. Watts.

FROM THE REV. DANIEL NEAL, M. A.

REV. SIR, London, Feb. 25, 1740.

I AM sorry for the weight of business that lies on you, and think it too heavy for your young shoulders; but I hope God will give you proportionable strength. You are engaged in a good cause, and have the countenance and help of a good God. We have no young candidates here, so qualified as you mention. The harvest truly is great, but *faithful* labourers are but few. May the Lord of the harvest make use of your valuable qualifications to thrust forth more into the harvest!

As to Mr. Lister, he is, in my opinion, a very honest, industrious, and good-natured youth, and grows in my esteem, and in the esteem of all that are acquainted with him, very much. He advances considerably in his power of pronunciation; and I assure you my son takes no little pains with him every week, and that he makes a suitable improvement. I consider myself very happy in so worthy a companion; and hope that, after some time, he will appear as a popular preacher: but every thing must have its due time; in the meanwhile you will do well to encourage him, and assure him of my best affections and esteem, as you have occasion. Religion with us is, in a great measure, diverted from its natural channel; and, instead of being a design to do good, it is become a zeal for a few select words and notions, and a decrying of all who have not the same fire with themselves. I hope God will keep contentions of this kind out of your neighbourhood;

otherwise they will eat out the very life of practical religion in a very few years. *Moderate* Calvinism, a moderate temper, and (what I call) an evangelical manner of preaching are very much out of fashion here; and, therefore, if we have any such preachers among us, you cannot so much as desire us to part with them. I wish we had any such to spare, but we have not.

I hope our lawsuit will, in a little time, open, and appear to our advantage. I could say something on this head that would please you; but I must beg leave to be excused for a little time. As for my health, after which you are so kind as to inquire, I can only say, that it is much better than I once expected, though I am far from being quite well. My greatest advantage under God, I believe, has been my horse. I ride three or four days every week, and have continued it during all this hard weather; but I feel a decay, though I am yet able (in a poor measure) to discharge all the duties of my function.

And now, if I have not tired you, I am sure I have wearied myself. My service attends your lady, and all the branches of your growing family. I cannot return all the compliments of affection and veneration you are pleased to send me; but I can assure you, that nobody can have a greater regard to your true interest, nor a more hearty zeal to serve you on all occasions, than, Rev. Sir,

Your affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

DANIEL NEAL.

FROM THE REV. THOMAS SCOTT*.

REVEREND SIR, Norwich, March 1, 1740.

I SIT down to write with disadvantage, in consequence of my late disorder; yet I will go on as I can; and will, therefore, acquaint you that Mr. Copplestone is very acceptable here, as far as I can as yet perceive, but only as I expected; for, though I have not long had the happiness of your acquaintance, yet I have always had no common respect for you since I understood how much that very worthy man, and my friend, now with God, Mr. Some, encouraged your setting up an Academy; a respect which has been kept up in me by your works, ever since, and by the accounts I have had of your conduct in the considerable post in which Providence has placed you; particularly the care you take to enrich and form your pupils for service, by piety in the heart, as well as by literature in the head. I might here add that I have a maiden daughter, who is a great reader and admirer of your writings; and (as she is very good, and one who devotes herself to doing good, as a Protestant nun)

* This gentleman published some sermons, in which he endeavoured to settle the controversy as to the personal Godhead of Christ, by enforcing John, xx. 28, in a literal sense. His brother, Daniel Scott, LL. D., although not a minister, also studied divinity, and distinguished himself as a theological writer. He published an essay towards the demonstration of the scriptural doctrine of the Trinity, which passed through three editions; a new Version of St. Matthew's Gospel, with notes, and an Appendix to H. Stephens's Greek Lexicon.

she is a lender of them, where she thinks they may be serviceable. She sends her service to you, and desires me to tell you, she has often thought to send her thanks for your books herself, and now does it by my pen. But to return to our former subject, I will now proceed to speak a little to the two points in my last; only, as I have the honour to concur with you in the first, much need not be said as to that, only this, that whereas it is a general rule in interpreting scripture, to take it in the plain, literal, easiest manner, where there is no necessity to the contrary; so I think the plain, literal, easy interpretation of all those scriptures which speak of Christ's descending from heaven, and of his ascending when he was alone; and of that which ascended being the same with that which descended (all which form a multitude of passages), infer the preexistence of either his soul and body; or, at least, of his soul, before his incarnation; because we depart from the plain, literal sense of them (without necessity), if we understand them of the λογος, or God the Son, who is omnipresent; and this argument might be branched out into as many texts as there are on that subject. But then, according to the plain, easy, literal interpretation of scripture, I should think the sense of those words, John, xvii. "Glorify thou me with the glory," &c. is, that Christ had a being before the world in which he had a glory, which he really parted with in his incarnation, in order to fulfil the great designs of it; which, therefore, having accomplished, he (bearing on the covenant of redemption) desires

may be really restored to him. And, according to this argument, his preexistence was, not only just before his incarnation (I mean in his soul, for it is plain his body was taken up in the Virgin's womb), but before all other creatures besides himself. To all this I might add, that when Wisdom is described in Proverbs, viii. she there does not appear to have any hand in the creation, but to be only a spectator of it; and, therefore, if Wisdom means Christ, the contents should turn, not upon the Logos, in himself, who was actually Creator, but upon this soul I speak of. I do not altogether, so much rely on this argument as the others, yet would refer it to your consideration. And upon the whole, shall be glad (since we concur here) to hear your reasons for the same opinion, if different from these.

But now for the other point. I do not like the notion the worse for the glimpse Dr. Owen seems to have of it (though, I suspect, he afterwards lost it), in the ninetieth page of his Christology. "And I am not without thoughts (says he), though I see some difficulty in it, that the whole Old Testament, wherein God perpetually treats with men, by an assumption of human affections unto himself, proceedeth from the person of the Son in a prospect of his future incarnation." Nor am I unmoved, in the second place, with the noble catalogue of Old Testament texts which are cited in Dr. Waterland's Vindication of Christ's Divinity, p. 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, as understood (respectively among the ancient fathers, before the Council of Nice) of our Lord,

wherein, if they are right, one would think it must be impossible not to see, that the whole Old Testament turns upon him; and that, if they themselves did not see the consequences, there is no reason for our regretting if we do.

But, thirdly, it seems to me, that God the Father was never seen; that Arians and Trinitarians have agreed in that; and that the New Testament is plain and positive on that head: "Not that any man hath seen the Father;" from whence then it follows, that, whereas God was many times seen under the Old Testament, that must not have been God the Father, but the Son; and, I suppose, thus far all in a manner will agree. But then there seems to be no difference between the God who appears all these times, and the God who is spoken of in all the chapters intervening between one appearance and another; which observation seems to unite the whole Old Testament in one person, without any more to do.

And, fourthly, there are two paragraphs of scripture which do that, methinks, plainly; and, more than that, in the very person of our Lord. The one in Exodus, iii. where the God appearing, being seen in a fiery flame, and as an angel, cannot be the Father, therefore is the Son; and yet makes himself to be, not only the *I am*, but the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, v. 16; and of the Jews themselves, v. 18; and to be the deliverer of the nation out of Egypt; consequently, the same should be he, who, in person, said at Sinai (chap. xx.), "I am the Lord thy God, who brought," &c., and then gave the

moral law in his own name (saying "Thou shalt have no other God," &c.), and the whole law of Sinai; to which God, in person, all the rest of the Old Testament seems manifestly to refer.

The other scripture is Hosea, xii. 3, 4, 5, 6, where, to induce the Jews to return to God, and to tread in the steps of their father Jacob, he shows, first, how he had power with God and over the angel, which refers to Genesis, xxxii. where he who is called here God and Angel, is called Man and God; he was, therefore, God, Angel, and Man, and must, consequently, be, not the Father, but the Son; and yet, Hosea goes on and observes, secondly, "We found him (the person) in Bethel, where he spake with us;" which, if it relate to Genesis, xxviii. he is there called the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac; and if to chap. xxxv. he is there called God Almighty: if it relate to both, then that person who was God, Angel, and Man (that is, God the Son), was the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and, consequently, of the Jewish nation, and the God Almighty of the Old Testament. But then, thirdly, Hosea, xxxiv. says, the God, Angel, Man, that is, God the Son, was the Lord God of Hosts, whose memorial was Jehovah, v. 5. And by these steps, lastly, the prophet leads the Jews to return to their God, that is, the person all along described before; that is, God the Son. This then, being a context of the prophet's, centres the whole Old Testament in the single person of God the Son. Thus have I gone through four heads of argument; but, finding my

paper will not hold out, I leave the rest to another opportunity, and because it is high time, also, to speak to other things.

I greatly thank you, Reverend Sir, for the mark of amity you have given me, in sending over Mr. Copplestone, who (as I said before) is well accepted here; and is a man of good talents in the pulpit; and such a one as is after my own heart, and I believe the people's too. I ask pardon for all this prolixity; and (after humble service from my wife and daughter, and Mr. Copplestone, to yourself and lady,) I take leave to subscribe myself

Your obliged humble Servant,

T. Scott.

FROM JOHN ROEBUCK, ESQ.

HONOURED SIR, Edinburgh, March 5, 1740.

I RECEIVED your kind favour, and should have returned an answer sooner, as you desired, only I chose to defer it till I could give you some account of the College.

There are here five Professors of Physic. Mr. Monro is the Professor of Anatomy, and is much famed as a good Professor; and, indeed, if I might judge, I should think his merit equal to his fame. Dr. Plummer is the Professor of Chemistry; he is accounted a very good scholar, and one of the best Physicians in town, but is not at all esteemed

as a Professor. I have not heard one of his pupils give him a good character. There is scarce any thing valuable in his Lectures, but what is taken from Boerhave's Chemistry. Dr. Synclair is the Professor of the theory of Physic; he is accounted by all very ingenious; and I have heard many good judges reckon him the best Professor of Physic of any in the College: he lectures in Latin; his matter is solid, and his language most elegant and classical. Dr. Rutherford, Professor of the practice of Physic, is not much esteemed. Dr. Alston, Professor of Botany and the Materia Medica, has the character of a laborious Dutchman; he is thought to understand his business pretty well; but has not a happy way of communicating his knowledge. There are thirty-five English students here this year; and all, except three, study physic; which is more by about ten, than have been here any year before. Mr. Monro has about one hundred and thirty pupils; each of the other four professors have between forty and fifty. Mr. M'Laurin, teacher of the Mathematics, and some branches of Natural Philosophy is very much esteemed, and has the greatest number of pupils of any professor in the whole College. He has, at the request of the Royal Society, wrote a "Treatise of Fluxions," the greatest part of which is already printed off, and will shortly be published in two volumes, quarto.

Mr. Hutchinson has here a very great character; he has been lately writing a "System of Morals," which he intends for the press. I suppose it will

be an abstract of his public Lectures: his friends expect that it will be something curious.

I hear that Mr. Balguy has, for some years past, taken a great deal of pains in writing the "Treatise of Redemption," which he promises in one of his prefaces, and that it will be yet a good while before he finishes it.

I attend this year, Mr. Monro, Dr. Plummer, the infirmary, and Mr. Monro's shop. I propose next year, to attend the rest of the professors, and then to leave this place. I like my situation here pretty well; though I cannot think my present studies quite so agreeable as those I used formerly to be engaged in at Northampton.

I shall not only, as one under obligations to you, but as I think it my duty, endeavour, where I have opportunity, to recommend your "Family Expositor;" though the company which my business chiefly calls me to, is such as, according to the general character of those of their profession, seldom concern themselves about religion. I suppose you have before this heard from Dr. Wishart; he tells me, he has commissions for some more sets from some persons who refused to subscribe, but who altered their opinion after they had seen the book itself.

I thank you for your kindness in introducing me to the acquaintance of Dr. Wishart, and Colonel Gardiner. The Colonel had received a letter from you before I had an opportunity of delivering that which you sent by me; so that I suppose you now

know how to direct to him; otherwise if you direct for him at Mr. Trail's, the bookseller, he will be sure to have it the day after it comes to Edinburgh. I heartily thank you for the good advice in your letter: the affection and friendship which are there expressed give me the highest pleasure; and I wish I may always deserve them.

My humble service to Mrs. Doddridge and the gentlemen.

I am, honoured Sir,

Your most obliged humble Servant,

JOHN ROEBUCK.

FROM THE REV. THOMAS SCOTT.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, April 2, 1740.

THIS waits upon you to express my abundant thankfulness, with that of this people, for your great goodness, in allowing us the services of Mr. Copplestone so long, whose labours here have been universally acceptable, both to myself and to all; and his conversation of a piece with them: so that, by both, he has reflected honour upon his tutor and his Academy: but time must show what success those labours of his, by God's blessing, have had among us. And I am now to add, that the relief you have so kindly sent me has, in some measure,

answered the end; for I am altered for the better, as I am sensible, by the assistance this gentleman has given me in my work, by preaching once every Lord's day, in the afternoon, and taking turns with me in the lecture.

But it is high time I should now proceed with the subject I entered upon in my last.

One argument, then, may be taken from the authority of the Apostles, who very frequently apply to Christ, in the New Testament, what evidently belongs to the one God, as standing in the Old. As in Psalms xlv. lxviii. xcvii. cii. and other places. Now, whatever may be said for the sense of accommodation, which may hold on some texts, it will hardly do so upon these, unless there were an absurdity in the literal sense, which there is not: now the literal sense, most strictly, is, that a divine person is intended in these texts of the Old Testament, and that that person is Christ.

Again—another argument goes thus: There are many scriptures of the Old Testament which relate to the God of Israel; and yet intrinsic arguments show that they are meant of Christ; Isaiah, xlv. where the intrinsic argument turns upon the xxiv. and xxv.; Isaiah, vi. where the argument turns upon the visibleness of the God there intended, "Mine eyes have seen," &c.; Exod. xxiv. where it turns upon the visibleness of God to the nobles, &c. Please to give a peculiar attention to this xxivth of Exodus.

Another argument is taken from Old Testament

passages, where, when Christ is regarded with his human character, he is considered as God, in such a manner as though the persons so styling him knew of no other God, or person in the Godhead: Gen. iv. 1, where the grammar entirely gives it for the *Messiah*, the promised seed, from the apposition; of which mind also are not only the body of the Lutherans, but Neddeggeras, and Witsius, in his "Œconomiâ." Job, xix. where Job, describing his Redeemer with a human character, yet calls him absolutely God; and considers his religion as of the Patriarchal sort, and traditional from Noah and Adam, the passage may well be paralleled with Gen. iv. 1.

Isaiah, ix. where the Messiah, though described as man, is called the mighty God, in the very same terms as the God of Israel is in chap. x. 21.

Another argument may be taken from scripture of the New Testament, which seems, though not so openly, yet by implication to discover Christ in the capacity of the God of the Old Testament: John, i. 10, where Christ is said to have been always in the world, by his providence and grace; and to be the maker of it, and yet that the world knew him not; which, yet the Gentiles could not do in his personal character, from those reasons; and therefore could only do so in his essential capacity as God: but it may be that this is not so decisive as the 11th verse, where, when it is said "he came to his own," the meaning seems to be, his own covenant people (the Jews), which makes him to have been their covenant God; which, if he was at all, it must be immediately in

person, because he must be the person who, on Mount Sinai, entered into covenant with them as their God; the same who was seen in his back parts, and sent his angel before them, which I take to be the soul of the Messiah; because, expressly, in Exodus, called *Jehovah* though sent by Jehovah, that is, by God the Son. Another of the texts under this head is, 1 Cor. x. 9; and another, Heb. xi. 26, where the reproach of Christ, methinks, if expounded easily and fairly, can only mean the reproach of the God of Israel and his religion, which Moses adhered to.

Another argument may be taken from Genesis, xlviii. 15, 16, where, I think, he speaks of the God of Abraham and Isaac, and the God who had fed him, as the same person with the angel, because without a connective particle, and because the word bless (bless the lads) in the original is singular, which explains the texts which speak of a certain angel, who takes upon himself the style and title of God, as chap. xxxi. 11. 13; Exod. iii. 2, 4. 6, &c.; and may be explained by the history in Exodus, where the angel, sent by God the Son, is called Jehovah, I suppose by virtue of personal union.

Another argument may be taken from some places in the Old Testament, where God speaks of the future Advent of the Messiah; and yet certainly is God the Son, though one would think there, if any where, he should be God the Father; as in Hag. ii. 1. 4. 7, where I take it for granted, that "the desire of all nations" means Christ incarnate; and yet, that the person speaking of him is God the Son, seems

evident from Heb. xii. 25, 26; which refers to Haggai, ii.

Again, Zech. xii. 10, where the person foretelling how the Jews should pierce him, seems to be directly the God of Israel (look upon me whom they have pierced), and yet intends the Messiah by himself, as is plain from what immediately follows: "and they shall mourn for him as one mourneth," &c.; that is, because they had pierced him to death, and slain him; as, if I remember right, the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, in his book against Collins, expounds, or rather renders it. Again, Mal. iii. 1, where the God of Israel speaks of John the Baptist, as to prepare the way before him (before me), and yet means himself, as incarnate in the man Christ (as Luke explains it); of whom, also, he speaks in the next words of the verse.

Once more—an argument may be taken from texts of the Old Testament, where the God of Israel, speaking of himself, in one part of the context, in his highest capacity, seems to fall down, all on a sudden, into a lower character, and to speak of himself as incarnate and as man in another; as Isaiah, l. where he speaks of himself in the first way in the three first verses, and, to me, seems to do it the other way in the fourth and onward. But if this testimony be exceptionable, I do not see that the next is, Isaiah, viii. where Jehovah, the great God, the God of Israel, speaks of himself, verses 11, 12, 13, 14, 15; but when he adds, "bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples," &c. verses 16, 17,

18, I know not what to make of the Apostle in 2 Hebrews, if he does not fall down into a lower character, and assume the man Christ Jesus, as by personal union with himself there. And, as to this, I wish you may have the admirable Placius by you, who, in the second part of his Disputations against the Socinians (Disputation the Third, which begins p. 45), does most grandly discourse on this context, to the same effect I am now driving at.

I have now, Reverend Sir, given you the sum of the reasons, which have contributed to incline and settle my thoughts, as you know; and shall now be glad to hear what are yours, as to the result of all; satisfied that, if, on the one hand, the reasons win your judgment, they must be right (for I am always suspicious of my own); and ready to give up my present thoughts, if the reasons you may give for not coming into mine convince me; which it is probable they will, if they do yourself: to these things I add, that my wife sends her service to you and to Mrs. Doddridge, as does my daughter, with that singular zeal with which your works, and the honour done her, by your letters, inspire her; which, with my own, is all at present from,

Most dear and Reverend Sir,

Your very much obliged humble Servant,

THOMAS SCOTT.

FROM THE REV. DR. MILES, F. R. S.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Tooting, April 10, 1740.

My being prevented from going to town, till last week, is the reason of my deferring an answer to your last obliging letter, and the fulfilment of my promise relating to some kind passages in your former, for which I now beg leave to return you my unfeigned thanks.

You mention to me Archbishop Leighton's Works; I bless God I ever met with them: I have his Comment on the whole First Epistle to Peter, a small volume of Sermons, and his Prælectiones. There is a spirit in them I never met with in any other human writings; nor can I read many lines in them without being moved. I had it in my intention to have talked with you about them, and to have showed you what I had by me; but, alas! the narrow limits of your time when with us, which should have been a motive to me to have made the best use of it, was a means of confusing my mind, so that I lost the opportunity, which I have often regretted since.

I have seen nothing of Count Zinzindorf's, and should be greatly obliged to you for a sight of what you mention, and for some information how I may obtain "Jones's Welsh Piety," which I have heard nothing of; and I shall be thankful to you, to tell me your opinion of "Blair's Discourses," which you often quote, when and where printed, and if you recommend them to me. I believe you forgot to

favour me with a sight of the pious Colonel Gardiner's letters, which you promised me last year: if an opportunity serve to convey them to me by our dear brother, Mr. Goodrich, I will return them by the same hand, with abundant thankfulness.

You ought not to have concluded Mrs. Mason was forgotten, because I did not mention her; for I would now inform you, what I knew not till lately myself, that just before the annual sermon, at the Old Jewry, the managers meet, and allot a certain sum to be distributed, as well as on the Wednesday month after the preaching of the sermon, when they finish their distributions to the widows, as I apprehend, for the year; at which first meeting Mrs. King was considered; whether Mrs. Mason be or not, I cannot tell, the treasurer being out of town: I should, indeed, have had a certificate, setting forth her circumstances, and signed by some minister known to the managers, to have presented; or, at least, have been able to have certified myself what her condition was; but I verily thought some such thing had been done before, till I was otherwise informed; if it had, there would have been no need of a new one. For the future permit me to advise, that if you recommend any case, you would do it before the first distribution be made, that is, before the last Wednesday in February: be pleased to bear this in mind, it may be of use another year, if it please God we live. I obeyed your orders in destroying your first bill on Mr. Jackson, and received the contents of the second on Wednesday morning last, and got you entered a subscriber, with

four other friends at the same time. As I have not seen the treasurer since, I have not, as yet, the thanks of the managers to you and those of your charitably disposed friends that joined with you in this second subscription; but I beg leave to return you my sincere thanks, with which I would join my hearty prayers to the God of all grace, that he may reward you with abundant blessings in this world and the next: and, permit me to express my great satisfaction in having your name entered among the subscribers, as, I trust, it will turn to some good account by and by.

I believe absent members have no power of voting by proxy; perhaps it will never be necessary: but as, I think, I observed to you before, I do not expect any thing material will ever be accomplished at a general meeting, where every one is in haste to be gone; but, whereas, the managers have monthly meetings, they have opportunity enough of considering and digesting questions against the general meeting, so far as to leave no room for much time to be spent in debating. Now, Sir, you may recommend to any one of them, or to the body of them, by the hands of any one whom you shall judge proper, what you would desire them to debate and deliberate upon, in the mean time; and that you *may* do this, if you think fit, I will endeavour to send you a list of the present managers, by Mr. Goodrich. If you know of any orphans of ministers, of either sex, there is still room to have them considered.

I must not omit to thank you, Sir, for your very

seasonable Discourse on the Last Day, which I received before it was published. It would be happy for us if we had many such officers as the gentleman is to whom you so properly inscribe it—blessed be God we know of one. I hope the publication of your sermon will be attended with some good effects. I heartily pray that the God of all grace would render it useful to all into whose hands it may come. You have my best wishes for you and yours; and I am not without hope but that I have some share in your fervent prayers.

Excuse the length and all the defects of this hasty scribble, and believe that I am

Your most affectionate Brother,

and obliged humble Servant,

H. Miles.

P. S. Do you know any thing of one Mr. Charles Orme, of Ashby-de-la-Zouch? or have you seen his improved barometers? I very much like the account of the improvement which I met with in the Philosophical Transactions, and would be glad to purchase one, if not too dear.

FROM THE REV. DAVID FORDYCE, M.A.

REV. AND DEAR DOCTOR, April 10, 1740.

My brother sends you his best compliments. He has already, since he went down, had great success in a dangerous case; and we are both, dear Doctor, exceedingly sensible of the hearty friendship you have shown us; and you may depend upon the resentment of two honest minds, when it is in our power to acknowledge it.

I have ventured to send you that Essay on Human Nature, which you have, perhaps, heard Mr. Aikin mention; and if you can find leisure to throw away a less busy hour on it, amidst more important cares and occupations, you will see the progress of an opening mind, upon one of the most important subjects we can investigate. I believe you will find some of the passions considered in a light that is not quite so common, and some connexions in human nature seized that I have not seen traced elsewhere; some difficulties attempted to be explained, that have not before been, as I know of, at all considered; an endeavour to distinguish some powers of the mind that have been confounded; and to explain some beautiful allegories and maxims of antiquity, particularly the grand rule of the heathen moralists, that of living according to nature. It was the work of some years; therefore you may expect a difference in the style and composition, several repetitions, a deal of rubbish, and an intolerable luxuriance of fancy and

language; so that, had I leisure, or did I think it worth my while, I could, I think, reduce it to the third part of its present bulk. If you can command any time to peruse some part of it, I expect the severity of the friend and critic; I beg the dashes of your pen; and shall be highly obliged to you if you will assist me either in filling up the deficiencies, or mending the irregularities of my plan, and effacing, without mercy, whatever you think ought to be omitted. I assure you, I shall esteem every blot you make a beauty; for

> "He who strikes out, and strikes not out the best,
> Pours lustre in, and dignifies the rest."

I confess myself, therefore, somewhat interested in my design, which was not to instruct, but to amuse you, and in amusing you, to profit myself. I think it a pity to impose on your goodness, by offering any interruption to nobler thoughts; and, therefore, you will not in the least disoblige me if you send the bundle back unopened. However, I thought I would not lose this only opportunity I may ever have of putting my first born under the correction of a great master.

Please to give my humble respects and thanks to your lady and family, being with a most genuine esteem,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your much obliged Friend and most humble Servant,

D. Fordyce.

FROM THE REV. THOMAS SCOTT.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Norwich, April 16, 1740.

I AM very thankful for your last, and for the other epistles which came with it; and rejoice to find that God is stirring up so noble a spirit abroad for the propagation of the gospel, and attending it with such success. Oh! that it may be continually and yet more and more so attended. I greatly thank you, dear Sir, for your kind design of enforcing the call here, with your best endeavours, with Mr. Forer; and I am not without thoughts of pleading the cause with my weaker and less probable pains; for indeed, whether I may be able to get through the summer without more assistance than is attainable in our neighbourhood I cannot see, being already much worse since Mr. Forer's departure: but I am morally sure that it is impossible that I should go through another winter. With fixed help life may perhaps be spun out longer; but without it I must fall: my case is really so. But now, Reverend Sir, for the questions you are pleased to put: I should think there is no doubt but that the angel promised, in chap. xxiii. and the other in chap. xxxiii. of Exod. are very different; for the former is called God and *Jehovah;* the latter, far from being so. I therefore readily answer, that the former was *Christ*, who is the only angel who can be called Jehovah or God. But then, who was it promised him? I should as roundly answer, it was God the Son, and that because he

appeared to Moses; and the God appearing in the Old Testament has, by all parties, been taken to be God the Son, for this reason, because no man ever saw the Father; whereas God appeared to Moses by his back parts. But how, then, is all this to be adjusted? It was Christ who promised, and yet it was Christ who was the angel promised by him! I answer, it was Christ, in his divine person, who was the God promising; and it was Christ, in that glorious Spirit, afterwards incarnate, which you and I agree was made before the world was, that was the angel promised; whilst the angel chap. xxxiii. was a common angel. And taking the matter thus, all is easy; for such a spirit, personally united to God the Son, may well be called God and *Jehovah*. And then, the contradiction that appears between the two notions in most writers, (for want of their attention), one while regarding God appearing on Mount Sinai as the Son, and another as the angel, vanishes. But I should think it is plain, that there is no more difficulty attending the calling that spirit by the name of God and Jehovah, than there does in our calling that spirit in a body by that name; a personal union, equally solving all difficulties in both cases. And I should think (and I do not know whether I did not say as much in my letter), that this is one of the recommendations of the scheme I have advanced, that (with the supposition common to you and me) of the preexistent soul, that the two general beliefs, that the appeasing God is always God the Son, and yet that the angel was the Son, seem no other way recon-

cilable but in this way to be so; and yet both of them seem certainly true apart. Please, Sir, to give these things their proper weight; and if your great avocations will permit, let me entreat you to give a fresh examination to the arguments I have advanced; to all which I might add another. You are sensible how abruptly St. John brings in the sentiment of Christ being the bridegroom of the church, in John iii. Now I cannot but think that turns upon this, that there was a common notion that the Messiah was to be the husband of the church; and upon this, that Christ was that very person who, in the Old Testament, is often represented as the bridegroom of the church, and particularly of that of Israel, against whom that people committed adultery when they fell into idolatry. It supposes, methinks, that such a bridegroom was expected, and there was a certain person so described in that part of the Bible, and that Christ was that person; and yet certain it is, that that person was the God of Israel, by Isaiah, liv. 5, and by the whole tenor of the Old Testament: and if that person was Christ (as should appear by John's abrupt introduction of Christ under that character, without any preparation, and by the book of Canticles), it must surely be *he*, who in person and immediately was the God throughout the Old Testament. But enough of that. I am very thankful, Sir, for the goodness of God to you and yours, and shall endeavour to remember both fervently, as I beg you would me and mine. I am glad of the design of the new edition of

your sermons; and my daughter desires that most respectful and affectionate acknowledgments may be made to you, in her name, for the kind notice you take of her, and for all your goodness to her. I would desire you to order two dozen and a half of the Fast Sermons hither, that I may dispose of them, expecting they may be the more useful for the freedom you speak of, which, after a man has acquired a name, he should, methinks, employ willingly for the service of Christ and his generation, in a day when, as you are pleased to observe, there is so much reason to deplore a dreadful revolt. But this with my wife's, my daughter's, and my own humble service to your whole self, is all at present from,

Dear and Reverend Sir, very greatly yours,

T. Scott.

P. S. I suppose, Sir, by this time, you are reading, or have read over, Mr. Taylor's book. And now it will be in your power to do an obliging thing to me: I mean, to make your remarks upon it in your next, which I will communicate (as I see cause) or not, and use your name or not, just as you order; and the sooner your answer comes, you may be sure, the more acceptable. But please not to fail also of imparting your observations on this answer of mine to your queries, and show me where the defect lies. I should think 2 Samuel xvii. 11 is misapplied.

I am sensible that the body of the commentators

(except Lowth and Grotius, which last refers to the following texts) understand these words, "And ye shall know, that the Lord of Hosts hath sent me," in Zach. ii. 9, 11, iv. 9, and vi. last verse, of Jesus Christ,—*Q.* then, whether since it is Jehovah who there speaks in person, and yet speaks of himself as sent by another person called Jehovah too, that the latter is not Jehovah the Father; and the knowledge there intended refers not to the knowledge under the New Testament, where the Father, the Son, and the mission of the Son from the Father, are brought into open light? and if so, then, whether these texts be not a farther proof that the Jehovah of the Old Testament in person was God the Son? only such dark hints being given in the Old Testament of another, is it to be understood better in the New Testament, the doctrine of which, namely, of the Messiah, should be confirmed by these cloudy intimations, compared in these times with it? I do not, however, lay so much stress on this proof as on some others. And now, upon the whole, have this to beg, that if you believe the preexistence, &c. on other evidences than I have produced, I may be led into them; and this, that the argument may have the closest and most impartial examination, and that I may know the reasons of your dissent on this other point, if you do dissent; with your approbation, if you approve. For my part, I see but little to invalidate my proofs, unless that in some few places of the New Testament the Father is made to be the God of *Abraham;*

but they do not seem to me by any means a counterbalance to the proofs that the Son in person was so; and the rather because if the Son was in *person* so, the Father must, in course, be so too, on my principles: and then no wonder, that under an œconomy in which the honours of the Father are set in so full a light, that the honour of being the God of Abraham should be ascribed expressly to the Father, which now, we so plainly see, is the inevitable consequence of its belonging to the Son, which point is proved, that is, its belonging to the Son, by such a multitude of arguments. But once more, dear Doctor, farewell; and give me leave again to subscribe myself,

Your very respectful Brother in the Lord,

T. Scott.

TO DAVID GARDINER, ESQ*.

DEAR SIR, April 28, 1740.

Though I have not the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with you, I think it not improbable that you may have learnt my name from your excellent parents, who honour me with their friendship, and have informed me of your illness, and recommended you to my earnest and affectionate prayers; which, I assure you, dear Sir, you shall continue to have a share in.

* The eldest son of Colonel Gardiner.

God has, indeed, been gracious to us, and heard our supplications. He has brought you back from the borders of the grave, when you had, as it were, received the sentence of death! And now, my dear friend, for so methinks I have an hereditary right to call you, give me leave to remind you seriously of the goodness of God in this respect, and to call upon you, as in His *name*, to make a proper improvement. I doubt not, but that, in the intervals of your disorder, you had some solemn thoughts of death and eternity. I doubt not, but that you cried to God, and formed some purposes for his service: but I know how ready our treacherous hearts are to pass over such deliverances, and to forget those vows of God that are upon us; and, therefore, let me, with all simplicity and plainness, though, at the same time, with sincere respect, renew the admonition as in the name of my great Lord and Master, who, I would hope, means you graciously in inclining me to write to you upon this occasion.

I would then beseech you, seriously to examine your heart and ways, and to ask yourself before God, "What, if the fever had finished its work, and brought me down to the dust of death, and that my spirit had returned to God who gave it, how would it have been received by him?"

You are descended from the most gracious pair whom I think I ever knew. But they cannot convey grace to you. Even from them, excellent as they are, you derive a corrupt nature. Ask your own heart then, "Have I ever been earnest with God

for renewing grace? Have I ever pleaded with him in prayer, that I might experience that change which the gospel requires, and without which no man can enter into the kingdom of heaven?"

These are matters of infinite importance; which must lie at the root of all our future hopes, or those hopes will prove weaker than a spider's web. I beseech you, therefore, dear Sir, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by all your prospects of the eternal world, that you take these things under an attentive consideration. I hope you have thought of them. I would fain persuade myself to believe, you are experimentally acquainted with them; but I would court you to apply your heart to them more and more. I know, Sir, that in your circumstances of life, innumerable temptations surround you; and it is good, in order to be fortified against them, that the heart be established with grace. You have all the encouragement you can desire to attempt the work of serious religion, and that betimes; for it must be done immediately, or, perhaps, it may not be done at all. You have a gracious God to go to, who is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. You have a most compassionate Redeemer, who shed his blood for the salvation of perishing sinners, and, I humbly hope, for *your* salvation. The Spirit of God has conquered hearts much harder than yours, even supposing you are in an unrenewed state. You are the seed of God's servants: you were early devoted to Him in baptism you have a large stock of prayers

laid up in the presence of God for you; and I do really apprehend, that even the covenant of God, with believing parents bears a favourable aspect upon their children; and though I dare not say, nor think, that it secures their salvation; for I fear fact lies strongly against such a presumption, as we are sure it did even in the children of Abraham; yet there is some peculiar encouragement for such, to seek the God of *their* fathers. I believe the Spirit strives peculiarly with them; and that when they seek it, it is more immediately and more fully communicated to them than, generally, to others. And sure I am, that the early instructions they receive, have often a blessed resurrection in their hearts, even after they have been long forgotten; and that the seed, which seemed to have perished, often brings forth fruit in abundance; and, therefore, dear Sir, thank God, and take courage! In his name and strength, set out on your heavenly pilgrimage, with the word of God in your hand and heart, and with your eyes to the Spirit of God, as your guide and strength: and be assured, that there are many who will bid you good speed in the name of the Lord!

I am not without hope, that our gracious God may at length favour me with more immediate and renewed opportunities of serving you*. In the mean time be assured, that, though personally unknown, I most cordially love you. Be assured, my heart overflows with a true concern for your wel-

* He was afterwards the Doctor's pupil.

fare; that I pour out my soul before God in prayer on your account; and that to hear of your health and happiness, and above all that your soul prospers, will yield me unutterable delight; for I am not merely in form, but with the utmost sincerity and tenderness of heart,

Dear Sir,

Your most faithful and affectionate Friend,

and humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. THOMAS SCOTT.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, May, 1740.

I HAVE sent you a copy of my letter, sent away last Saturday (as I received yours on the Thursday) to Exeter, that you may see how carefully I have governed myself by your sentiments, in the particulars you recommended to me; and that you and Mr. Forer (to whom, Sir, give my service, and that of all my family) may see my affection and zeal for his settling among us. But farther, in this, to your dear self, I can only say that you have refreshed, not only me, but many by yours. I give you then my most grateful thanks for all the proofs it has given me of your love, tenderness, and zeal to myself and this people; and, with the rest, for your long epistle to

Mr. Forer, the father; and especially for the surprising things you are pleased to say of a son of your own. I know not what to say, but that I pray God may reward you for all the piety you have abundantly shown in those lines; and I wish it were in my power to make you sensible of the earnest nature of my growing friendship, as a just return for yours to me. But your epistle, Sir, has added to my pleasure by convincing me that we have here dear Mr. Forer's heart, as I am sure he has mine and this people's; who, if ever we attain him, will prize him the more for all the difficulties he gets over in coming to us; and I almost fancy we shall obtain him, for at least the year you mentioned to his father, but hope for more. I observe, Sir, what you say of your overwhelming affairs, and beg you would be exceedingly careful of your health, that you may not succumb under them. I had almost forgotten my daughter's message, which is to return you thanks for all the goodness expressed to her, and to express her anxiety to see the letter you sent to Mr. Forer.

But, Sir, I esteem it an alloy to the satisfaction I have in your dear epistle, that we are not likely to enjoy your company here this summer, where your arrival would have filled us with a joy and gratitude proportionable to the inestimable obligations under which you have laid us; but I hope we shall have an opportunity of showing it some other time. I pray God we and you may live to see that day, if it be best, and His wish in whose hands our times are. In the mean while, may Heaven preserve you in your

journey, and protect a person of such importance to the world! And, now I am in the way of petitions, may Mr. Forer's journey be prospered! and may he have an answer from his father before he takes it (as you have wisely, as well as kindly ordered it), and a comfortable one for this poor society. And now, after I have requested your care that I may have three dozen of your sermons (instead of two dozen and a half) sent hither, I would proceed to other things. I would hope, Reverend Sir, that you are satisfied with the answer to your first objection; but, as I hinted something in relation to Christ as the church's bridegroom, give me leave to lay before you two reasonings on that head, which I now depend upon your notice of, and beg your thoughts upon. The first is this:

The God of Israel was promised by the prophets, and promised himself to be the husband or bridegroom of the church under the New Testament. Hosea, ii. 19, 20, and onward; Isaiah, liv. 5, compared with the verses before.

Secondly, This promise must have been fulfilled under the New Testament. And,

Thirdly, The only fulfilling it has had is this, that God the Son, united to a human soul and body, is, in fact, the bridegroom of the New Testament. John, iii. 29; Matt. xxii. 2; Eph. v. 25, with the context; 2 Cor. xi. 2; Rev. the bride, the Lamb's wife.

Fourthly, Christ God the Son, is the bridegroom of the New Testament church, in contradistinction

to God the Father. Because the Father makes a marriage for the Son.

Lastly, Christ God Man, now the New Testament church's bridegroom, must have been the husband of the Old Testament church, and, by consequence, the God of Israel.

The second reasoning is this: first, The God of Israel, in some person or other, was the bridegroom of the church under the Old Testament, as appears from the adultery charged upon that church in the case of idolatry against the God of Israel.

Secondly, The person, then that husband, must have been God the Father, or Son. But,

Thirdly, not God the Father, because then the Old Testament church would have been more honourably married; and, therefore more honourable than the New. First, In our principles, Christ God Man being inferior to the Father with us. Secondly, In the Arian principles much more; because, between a creature and the one God there is an infinite distance; but such an inferiority, however, of the New Testament church is incompatible with all the texts which set forth the differences of the two dispensations. If so, then,

Fourthly, it must have been God the Son; and the rather, because,

Fifthly, the husband of both churches must be the same; because both churches are one church; and therefore,

Sixthly, since we are sure the husband of the church under the New Testament is, in person, the

Son, not the Father, consequently, so must the husband of the church under the Old. And, therefore,

Lastly, The Son must have been, in person, immediately the God of Israel, who was the bridegroom of the church under the Old Testament. Q. e. d.

Now, Reverend Sir, having but little room to add more, I cannot now go on to your other objections, as I designed, and must leave them to another time; at present, it may suffice, that what Christ says, whom you say is your God, seems no more than to say, who is that God whom you own to be the true God, which must be, if the Son were immediately their God, on our principles. The same I say as to the other text, for, if the Son was the God of Abraham and Israel, so must the Father also be. And no wonder, that in some places, such ideas should be given of the Father, under a dispensation designed to bring forth his proper honours into a fuller light.

But I must add no more at present but my wife's and daughter's service to yourself, and excellent lady, and that I am,

Dear and Reverend Sir,

Your affectionate and grateful Brother,

T. Scott.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Northampton, May 2, 1740.

I FEAR I made some blunders in my last, which lead you to expect a copy of my letter to Count Zinzindorf, which I wrote hastily on a journey, and of which, indeed, I myself have but an imperfect copy; nor is it any way worth your perusal. I fear what I sent you was hardly, in some places, legible. I long to see the Count's Sermons. One of the Moravian brethren was with me the other day, who seems to be an extraordinary person, and related to me, on his own certain knowledge, that strange story of the effect of an excommunication and absolution at Herrnhuth, which appears to me little less than miraculous.

I find many things that please me in Dr. Delany's "Life of David," though I wish they were not mixed with such excessive panegyrics; nor can I approve of many of his conjectures, on the occasion of the several Psalms, though some of them are very ingenious. His Discourse on the Witch of Endor is admirable, and vastly preferable to that which I find in Young's "Essay on Idolatry;" which, nevertheless I venture to recommend to you as a book which will give you some entertainment, especially the fourth chapter, and perhaps the last. The fourth volume of "Nature Displayed" has some peculiar thoughts on Fire and Light, which I should be glad to hear your judgment of, as likewise on "The History of the Heavens."

I can get but little time to read while I am galloping on so fast toward the end my second volume. A little, yet but a very little interruption, one not indeed of many hours, has been given to it, by drawing up, in short hand, chiefly on a journey, what I could recollect of my Fast Sermon; which, being desired, I have published, and humbly submit to your perusal. If you think it worth the perusal of your people, and likely to do good, you will please to order a few from Hett, and will also add my sermon on the "Death of Children," now reprinted. The latter may perhaps be welcome to those on whom God has been pleased to make such breaches; indeed He has called me lately to review it myself, by the death of your dear little namesake, one of the prettiest and liveliest children I ever had, who, to our great surprise, was taken away about ten days ago. I bless God we were kept composed under the stroke.

Bishop Leighton's Sermons, and Sleidan's History of the Reformation in Germany, has of late given me agreeable, though very different entertainment. Your book on the Promises is exceedingly useful to my pupils, to whom I fail not earnestly to recommend it, and am reading it over in the family, with brief devotional remarks every Lord's day morning.

But it is more than time to conclude, which I cannot do without telling you that on Wednesday the 8th Mr. Boice, one of my pupils, will, God willing, be ordained at Kettering, and the next day another of them, Mr. Isaac Wilkinson, at Harborough.

Your company Sir, at either place will be exceed-

ingly agreeable: I set out the Monday following, if nothing prevent, for a journey to Scarborough, and return by Lancashire. Our united services attend yourself, lady, and family, &c.

I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most affectionate, and most obedient,

and most obliged humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. THOMAS SCOTT.

REV. SIR, Norwich, May 5, 1740.

YOUR letter is welcome on many accounts: the word satisfactory at the beginning, relating to mine, is satisfactory with a witness, if it implies, as I suppose it does, that you acquiesce in its reasonings to prove that Jesus Christ is God throughout the Old Testament; but I long for the further answer to it which you put me in hope of. Your argument is most grateful, by its putting a period to my fears, that either I or our people had, some way or other, troubled you, and relaxed your zeal for our service; and as it has given us so near a view of a most seasonable assistance; for though I began to feel better when Mr. Copplestone left us, and continued so for a month or more afterwards, yet my health is but uncertain at present, and our help in these parts is at an

end, and I have not reason to think myself sufficient for all the work which I was entering upon. Your argument is very pleasing for the hope it gives of that curious piece from Count Zinzindorf: there is nothing, in short, but what is pleasing in it, but the danger your lady, children, and pupils are in from the smallpox, which has produced many prayers.

There is one thing I cannot forbear laying before you in this letter;—it is an argument for the Divinity of the Son and Spirit both; and one which seems to me an effectual refutation of Arianism, as it makes the soul of our Lord to be the highest thing which belongs to his person. But I would beg your close attention to it, as you are scanning it over, and to let me see any flaw if you perceive one in it, and not to fail doing so, by Mr. Forer. The argument is founded in this principle or postulatum; that the Spirit of God rests upon the soul and body of the Man, Christ Jesus, for ever! did when he was on earth, and does still, now he is in heaven, which I believe no Christian ever denied; which, if it should be doubted, I think it is sufficiently proved; and that the soul of the Man, Christ Jesus, receives its noblest talents, both in the way of extraordinary operations, such as miracles, and in the way of illumination and sanctification, from that *Spirit;* for, first, in Isaiah xi. 2, he is said to rest, as well as be upon him; that is, as is agreed, in the soul of the Man, Christ Jesus, and consequently should abide with him, as a spirit of wisdom and understanding, knowledge and of the fear of the Lord, counsel and

might, for ever; unless we can prove by Scripture that he has left him, which I apprehend cannot be done.

Secondly, from 1 Corinthians vi. 19, it appears that it is an eternal truth, that he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit; that is, as one common spirit of God unites them.—*Vide* Locke *in loco*. And, indeed, it would be strange if the head and members should not have one spirit, like a soul common to them all.

Thirdly, from both Isaiah iv. and Isaiah xlii. it appears to me that the spirit was to be communicated to Christ for purposes which relate, not only to his state of humiliation, but which take in that of his exaltation; that is, to qualify him to be of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord; not to judge after the sight of his eyes, &c., but to judge the poor, reprove for the meek, and to slay the wicked; and not to fail or be discouraged till he should sit in judgment in the earth, and the isles, &c.; and if so, then the spirit must continue to rest upon Christ, now in his state of exaltation, because the works here mentioned as done by virtue of the Spirit, by the Man, Christ Jesus, so far as manhood concurs, are works of Christ, which relate to his exalted state.

Fourthly, from Isaiah lix. and last verse, it seems to me that the covenant with God's people, is with them as so made with Christ; and that Mr. Lowth is in the right, and that the word *thee* there refers to Christ, because I observe it is in the masculine gender.

Now upon this principle (which, unless in the heat of disputation, I suppose no Christian would dispute) I argue:

First, that the Spirit of God, to whom the Man, Christ Jesus, perpetually owes his holiness and knowledge, &c., must be a greater being, and more excellent than that soul which is indebted to it for such qualifications. If so, then that,

Secondly, since all Christians agree that Jesus Christ must be at least equal to the Spirit, the person of the one to the person of the other, that therefore, there must be something more go to constitute the person of the Son than the soul and body, which make up his manhood: and, if so,

Thirdly, since that, whatever it is, it is necessary to make Christ equal, at least, to the Spirit; that something must be an intelligent agent, and consequently that the Arians have lost their chief argument against Christ's being God, from the impossibility that there should be two intelligent agents in one complex person. But then,

Fourthly, if the Spirit of God be a greater or more excellent being than the soul and body of the Man, Christ Jesus, that soul of his cannot possibly be the Creator of the person of the Spirit; or, the Spirit cannot be the creature of that soul; for the creature cannot be more excellent than his Maker, who produced him out of nothing. And, if so, then that,

Fifthly, since all agree, Arians, and such Trinitarians as believe the soul of our Lord to be preexistent before the rest of the world, that that soul was

the first, and was and is the greatest of all created beings; and the other Trinitarians, that, at least, it now is so (I mean the most excellent of all creatures); since all agree, then, that the soul of Christ is the greatest of all creatures, consequently, as the Spirit of God cannot be the creature of the soul, as was before shown, so upon all schemes, he cannot be a creature at all; not only because all are agreed, and the scripture says that God created all things by Jesus Christ, but because the Spirit would be a creature greater than him, who by this supposition, is the greatest of all creatures. But then,

Sixthly, if the Spirit cannot be a creature, he must be the one supreme God, or a person in him (if a person at all, as we are agreed with the Arians that he is), because all agree it is essential to the one God to be a necessary being; and that it is essential to a creature to be not necessary; but the effect of the sovereign will and power of God; and, therefore, as every thing must either be necessary or not necessary, so must the Spirit itself be a creature, if not necessary, but an effect, &c., or necessary, and so the one God, or a person in him. A middle kind of being, between both, he cannot be. And, if so, then,

Seventhly, as all agree that the Son must be, at least, equal to the *Spirit*, therefore if the Spirit be the one God, or a person in him, so must the Son be too; or, Christ in his highest capacity.

This, Sir, is my argument, and now I earnestly beg you will find time to examine it with a critical

rigour, and communicate the result. In the meanwhile, I am, after salutations from my wife and daughter, to your whole self,

Your greatly obliged Friend and Brother,

T. Scott.

FROM NATHANIEL NEAL, ESQ.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Million Bank, May 26, 1740.

I wish I were able to advise you in the affair on which you condescend to ask my opinion; but as it would not be decent for me to deny you my best thoughts on the subject, you shall have them; though I persuade myself that you will be governed by more experienced advice.

The practice of the law is certainly a good foundation for the study of its theory; but it is only the practice in the common law courts that has any considerable difficulties in point of form, (courts of equity not being enslaved to so many niceties). This practice is most readily learned under those lawyers who are agents for the country attorneys, and some few other persons (chiefly about the inns of court), whose business is chiefly confined to common law; but as this is not the most profitable branch of business, especially where it is *honestly* managed, and many times very irksome to men of fair and honest minds, by reason of the many litigious suits that are instituted, and the manner of conducting them, it

happens for the most part, that the more eminent in this way are a kind of dragoons in the law, with whom it is not desirable to fix a young man, on many important accounts; and the servants employed by them bear too near a resemblance of their masters: but supposing a worthy man could be found out in this branch of business, or a young gentleman was proof against the temptations he would be liable to under a bad one, I should then think the constant application of a year or two would afford a very good insight into the practice of the law; and I believe a hundred pounds would be a sufficient compensation to the best master; though I am sensible some men of great business in that way would jump at half that sum; though not such men as I could by any means advise you to select.

I would not have you imagine from hence, that all the danger is confined to attorneys' offices: you know the world too well to be ignorant of the great licentiousness that prevails among the students at the inns of court, and the great opportunities, and possibly, importunities, that a young gentleman may meet with to injure both his conscience and his constitution; but still the greater danger is from the refuse and scoundrel herd of men, that swarm about the corrupt practisers of the law.

Upon the whole, my present sentiments are, that if a man of fair character and full business (*rara avis*) in the common law could be found out, it is best for a young gentleman to be under the care

of such a person, for a year or two, before he studies the law; but this is not of sufficient importance to trust the heedless and untried virtue of youth, among so many daring and subtle assaults as it would meet with in the places I have before described: men of the greatest eminence have been educated both ways.

If your more judicious friends, or your own more digested thoughts, should, in any respects, agree with me in these sentiments, you may still, however, not think fit absolutely to determine either way, till you inquire whether such a master as I have recommended is to be found; and, in such case, you may command my best assistances in your inquiry, if you think they may be of any service.

I am truly concerned at the afflicted state of the interest around you; but think it a singular favour of Providence, that you seem placed in a sphere of usefulness, to which hardly any talents besides your own would be equal; and I cannot distrust, but that the same kind Providence will repay all the toils and labours of your life with a success proportionable to their desert.

I have had a good deal of free conversation with Mr. Lister, in relation to his present circumstances, which he imparted to me with equal freedom; and I could have been glad to have purchased wisdom and experience at the expense of some years of my life, to advise a friend who merits more esteem than I can easily express. His choice to our place had all the favourable circumstances the warmest friend-

ship for him could wish, as I doubt not, my father has acquainted you, though I did not see his letter; and I hope the kind hand of Providence will conduct it to a final issue: as I have the most sincere regard for the usefulness and comfort of Mr. Lister's future life, I have thrown out every thing for his consideration that I thought could in any way affect either, with the utmost candour, however I may have betrayed my own forwardness, or weakness of judgment.

I ask pardon for this tediousness; but could not forbear saying thus much. My sincere and most respectful services attend your whole self; and

I am, Sir,

Your very faithful humble Servant,

NATH. NEAL.

FROM THE REV. GEORGE LEGH, LL. D*.

At my lodgings in Downing Street,
Westminster, May 27, 1740.

DEAR SIR,

THOSE two important members of the church, my right great toe, and my epistolary thumb, are invalids to such a degree, that they rob me not only of themselves, but of liberty in a great many points wherein I am in great need of it. Last Saturday night they became so ill as to necessitate me to

* He was then Vicar of Halifax, and was afterwards made Prebendary of York, in the Botevant stall.

disappoint the proprietor of St. James's pulpit, who depended on me for the next day, being himself laid up with the gout. My disorder appeared so terrible to Archdeacon H., and so much worse than the gout when he saw it, that he quite forced me to dispatch a special messenger at ten at night for advice: and by that means I am now incumbered with three other grievances, namely, a doctor, an apothecary, and a surgeon.

Your promise, and accurate performance of it, about the Lord's prayer, I have greatly at heart, as I doubt you have *not*. I came to London, and shall return from it, not on horseback, but by the stagecoach, (about three weeks hence, unless the Archbishop detains me longer,) so that if you have not some clever, compassionate, rich widow, or old maid, to keep me above an hour at Northampton, (as I know you have not,) there will be those with me who will not let you keep me so long.

Dear Sir,

Your and your Lady's sincere

G. Legh.

P.S. Sir Harry Houghton and my Lady, and the Duchess of Leeds along with them, (likewise Mr. Rich, of Bull House,) breakfasted with me yesterday. Direct, under cover, to Sir Harry Houghton. Last night I had a ticket inviting me to the Rev.

Mr. King's funeral, in Bunhill Fields. He was a dissenting minister of Whitchurch, in Shropshire—a worthy man.

FROM SIR JOHN THOROLD*.

DEAR FRIEND, St. James's Place, June 2, 1740.

YOUR kind and Christian letter was a refreshment to my soul. I cannot, however, desire you, in prejudice to your other business, to bestow frequent letters on me; but, as often as it suits with your convenience, I hope you will not deny me that favour.

I purpose, God willing, to acquaint dear Mr. Griffith Jones, with your charitable intentions towards the Welch charity schools. They continue to be owned in an extraordinary manner by the ever blessed, highly exalted, adorable Jesus Christ; and must needs, through his grace, prove so many blessed seminaries, or spiritual inns, for weary travellers to be there directed in their right way to the

* The Thorolds of Marston, Lincolnshire, are a family of high respectability and ancient settlement in that county, being of Saxon origin, and descended from Thoroldus, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, in 1052. The baronetage was created 1642.

The above Sir John Thorold was High Sheriff for the county of Lincoln, 1723. He was twice married, and had three children in the first instance, and two in the second. His death occurred in 1748.

pure mansions of endless light and glory. The continuance of your prayers for them will be esteemed a very valuable benefaction to these increasing nurseries.

Your "Family Expositor" I have not seen. I can easily believe you set about that work with a sincere desire to advance the glory of our Saviour.

Regeneration is an unspeakable blessing. Oh! that I may experience the inestimable fruit of it in my soul.

If you please, dear Sir, to send your letter to Count Zinzindorf inclosed to me, I will take care to send it to a proper person in Holland.

I shall be very glad to see you when you come to town. Oh, may our meeting be sanctified by the gracious presence of our Lord, in whose love I desire ever to be.

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

J. Thorold.

FROM WILLIAM ROFFEY, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, London, June 15, 1740.

Through the unmerited bounty of an indulgent Providence, I reached my habitation in peace; and may blessings and thanks attend you for your late instructive, pious, and delightful converse at Northampton.

I have met with several *inquisitors* as to your conduct towards Mr. Whitfield, and I fail not to inform all such persons, that you acted entirely consistently with yourself—the gentleman, affectionate Christian, and *wary* friend, shining with the highest lustre. Your interests, worthy Sir, lie very near my heart, and more especially as I apprehend that the cause of real religion is greatly concerned in your reputation, which, may Heaven guard, in spite of those diabolical spirits who set themselves against you. Oh may you triumph over the malignant freethinkers, who falsely arrogate to themselves that glorious title, and over those equally malicious men, of pretended infallibility, I mean the ignorant, proud, pharisaic, bigoted Antinomians, who lately sent their missionary Hill to disturb the peace of the churches in your parts.

Mrs. Roffey's and my own most sincere and affectionate service wait on Mrs. Doddridge; the first moment I saw her, I could not but wish her happiness most tenderly; for a radiancy of soul shines through the mortal clay, which must needs powerfully strike the mind: may you ascend to Heaven together; but in compassion to the degenerate age, may your flight be long retarded.

However changeable I may be in my judgment as to persons and things, my strong attachment to you and yours can never be lessened. I know of but one failing in you, and that is, that you do not plainly tell me of my faults; reproof would come sweetly from you. Dear Dr. Watts is but indifferent, and I am afraid that his usefulness will be

less and less. So burning and shining a light in the sanctuary, though not extinguished, yet grown dim, calls for deep humiliation; Oh then let us unite our requests that more labourers may be sent into the harvest, of *catholic* spirit, and of pure and *undissembled* Christianity. It revives my spirits whenever I think of the truly noble designs you are continually executing, in relation to the gentlemen under your care: may the pleasure of the Lord every way prosper in your hands. I bless God we all continue well, as I hope this will find you and your little olive branches.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate and obedient Servant,

W. Roffey.

P. S. Forget us not at the throne of grace. My service to Mr. Tozer, &c.

FROM THE REV. JOHN LELAND, D. D.*

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Dublin, June 19, 1740.

Mr. Edget, who was lately at Northampton, has delivered me a message from you, in which you were pleased to express yourself towards me in a

* It is a curious fact, in relation to this eminent Nonconformist, and highly argumentative writer, that at the age of seven, after a severe attack of the smallpox, he suffered for ten months under a

very obliging manner. It is a satisfaction to me, to find that my well intended endeavours to serve the common cause of Christianity, have met with the approbation of so good a judge. Though I am a stranger to your person, I am not to your character, which I have often heard of, nor to your writings, several of which I have seen and read with great pleasure and profit. I was not a little pleased to hear, that amidst the labours of several kinds in which you are engaged, you still preserve so great a measure of health and cheerfulness. As for myself, I have for some years been languishing under great weakness of body, as well as been exercised with some crosses and disappointments, but under all, God has most graciously supported me; and through his good providence, I am at present in a better state of health than for some considerable time past. I have not much news to communicate to you from these parts. I wish I could say that religion is in a flourishing condition among us; but there are many sad symptoms of decay; may God awaken and revive the true genuine spirit of Christianity among ministers and people, which suffers

deprivation of his mental powers, including even a loss of memory. His recovery from this deplorable condition is stated to have been gradual, but that he soon afterwards distinguished himself by an unusual diligence and success in literary pursuits.

His "View of the Deistical Writers who have appeared in England;" and his "Advantage and Necessity of the Christian Revelation;" are spoken of, as "the works of an able divine, by the most solid and convincing arguments, employing all his powers to refute Atheism and Infidelity."

very much from the growing looseness, and libertinism of some, and the too great narrowness of others. It is my earnest desire and prayer, that your life and usefulness may be preserved to valuable purposes. I am, with a sincere esteem,

Your affectionate Brother, and humble Servant,

JOHN LELAND.

FROM THE REV. ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

DEAR SIR, June 28, 1740.

THIS letter I just now received, inclosed in a cover to me. It is all mystery, besides the postscript. I do not remember that I ever commended scripture forms of prayer above all others; because, in the New Testament, there are very few, and the Old Testament is not evangelical enough for Christians. My thoughts on the Lord's Prayer, and the personal ministry of Christ, had probably been finished last year, if I had not been so ill. The post is going, and hurries me to subscribe myself, Yours, &c.

I. WATTS.

DEAR SIR, June 20, 1740.

IN answer to your many kind invitations, I am sorry it so falls out, that the Archdeacon, who claims a *dominion* over me, engages me to alter my intentions,

and to accompany him, on horseback, into the country I inhabit when at home, about a fortnight hence, through a road remote from Northampton.

Prejudices are *strong* things, and so *invisible* to the party who has them, that when he is opposed strongly, as to any opinion he is attached to, and is told it is prejudice, he is apt to think rather, that that very opposition itself is prejudice! Now I should be glad to know whether this be *your* case, Sir, or whether it be *mine!* in the subject so often mentioned to you. *Your* heart, I find, is not in that point, though I assure you *mine* is *much* in it, to a degree, indeed, that is really a *burden* to me. Now the thing should be done in the method I mentioned to you, taking in, cleverly, *all* Bishop Wilkins's heads, and, at the same time, avoiding all tautology (which avoidance I never yet saw attained on the subject); preserving the utmost brevity, and yet the utmost fulness, so as to say neither *too* much, nor *too* little; saying all with devotion and spirit, so as to enliven, and so as to warm and ravish the hearts both of speaker and hearer. The necessity of all this, my own mind is perpetually inculcating; and the deficiency I observe in all the forms I have seen, considered in this view, gives such a deformity to them as, in my thoughts, strangely overcomes all my struggles to part with those forms, and to think in the common track. If I am *wrong*, I do wish to be made *certain* that I am so; as that certainty would prevent all further attempts to inflict the trouble I am attempt-

ing to impose on all prayer makers. But, if I am *right*, either they ought to make no forms of prayer at all, or to make all in the *scripture* form, so greatly celebrated by all writers upon prayer, and so often mentioned to you, by,

Reverend Sir, your sincere Friend,

THE BISHOP OF XAFILAH*.

To the Rev. Dr. Doddridge,
Northampton.

P. S. Your ingenious neighbour, Mr. Warburton, is again in the press.

With reference to what is above-written, I have often wished for, and long waited for Dr. Watts's performance of a promise he made to the public long ago, in the preface to his Discourse on Prayer. It promised two Tracts, the one on Christ's Personal Ministry on Earth; the other on the Lord's Prayer. Tell him a clergyman insists on that performance: but I *conjure* you not to name that clergyman, though you are welcome to mention his reasons, which I think that gentleman cannot but attend to, if you

* For the above signature, read *Vicar of Hallifax*, and we shall immediately recognise our old friend, Dr. Legh, under this incognito, who seems to have taken this whimsical method of getting Dr. Watts to disclaim the task he wished undertaken at Northampton. The following fragment, transcribed from Dr. Doddridge's short hand, on the back of the above, appears to be a part of his answer to Dr. Watts.

"The gentleman whose wonderful epistle you transmit to me is, in the main, a very honest man, notwithstanding the great mystery he makes of his sense."

mention them *strongly*, and the *many* hints you, Sir, have received on that subject.

Suppose there were two such forms as I request; the one shorter than the other, and (as it were) a skeleton of the other; the Lord's Prayer, considered evangelically, being the foundation of each.

TO THE REV. GEORGE LEGH, LL. D.

DEAR SIR, June 29, 1740.

I HAVE many years been learning, and every year more and more, how little men, and even the best of them, are to be depended upon! You know I have no opinion of the *divine right* of the Archdeacon, and therefore I make no great allowance for your excuse. What I am chiefly concerned about is, that your way lies not through Northampton, which I think it ought, for every reason, to have done: however, if health permit, I will next year spend one day with you at Hallifax: if you are not afraid to receive me, you shall then know when that day will be, that there may be no unnecessary disappointment. I heartily esteem you, and know few persons whose commands have a greater weight with me; and if I hasten not to undertake the work you propose, it is because you have made it a very difficult task, by the strict laws you have laid down: you have thus, in the letter now before me, discouraged me from undertaking it. I had rather, therefore, that you would attempt something of the kind, and I will freely give you my

sentiments of your performance. Would you, on the whole, have it all in scripture language, or as much so as convenient*.

FROM THE REV. W. WARBURTON, D.D.

DEAR SIR, July 1, 1740.

I HAVE been long a debtor for your obliging favour of the 16th of February past. But I have, since that time, been about two months in London, where I was in a constant hurry; and this threw me so much back that I have been as busy since I came home. The truth is, that you and I are not on the footing of ceremony, and therefore I trespass upon you in a manner I would not do upon a common acquaintance. I hold myself peculiarly unlucky. We were within a very little distance of one another this spring, at Oakham; where your person and talents drew the particular regard of strangers, and, by that means, I accidentally heard you had just then been there. But Mr. Pope and I have laid a kind of scheme for meeting at Oxford, the latter end of the summer, and if that holds, I shall be wise enough not to neglect taking Northampton in my way.

I should say, were I not part of the subject of the epigram, that it were as good a one as ever was made; and why may not I say it though I am?

* The conclusion of this letter is wanting in the short hand copy from which it is transcribed.

The second volume of the Divine Legation goes slowly on: but I hope to have it out next winter. I am impatient, and my mother is more so, for the second volume of your Expositor. She has read your first, three or four times over, yet was very unwilling to lend it lately, for a month, to a gentleman, whom she thinks ought rather to have bought one. But those who *take up* their religion *on trust;* are generally for *borrowing* their learning.

I have received the kind present of your Sermon on the Fast, and it is what I am accustomed to find your things, an excellent one. The paragraph concerning the *peculiar providence* of the Jews, I particularly attended to. You are surely right. You speak with some diffidence. I hope to show you might have spoken more positively. The *circumstance of multiplying the chariots and horses,* the bishop of Sarum will be pleased with. It is a favourite point with him.

I am much obliged to you for the agreeable account of Count Zinzindorf. I find he is a perfect Methodist; so that I have very little farther curiosity about the Moravian church. You can oblige me with a matter of infinitely more importance, and that is, a sketch of your method of academical education; which I know enough of you, to be assured must be excellent. The studies of humanity and divinity, as you, I am sure, direct them, are the two barriers against fanaticism and irreligion. You may believe, therefore, that I long much to have a particular account of your plan; and you do me but justice in

considering me, as you say you do, when you write to me, as your entire friend.

That I consider you as such, you will perceive by what I am going to tell you. Young Mr. *******, whom you mentioned once to me in a letter, came to me two years ago in London, as from Professor Blackwell, whom I think he called his relation; on which account I received him with great civility and openness, introduced him into good company; and he was by no means backward in making acquaintance. But I was no sooner gone, than he used me in a very indecent manner before this very company, to which, on my score, he had been welcome; who, therefore, withdrew their countenance and acquaintance from him. When Dr. Middleton came to town the year after, this gentleman came to him, as he had done to me, and was received in the same manner; and my friends told him how he had used me, and how they resented it. The doctor, therefore, withdrew himself from him likewise. This last time I was in town, I met the young gentleman accidentally in the street, who accosted me in the free manner I had indulged him in. But then, having been informed of his behaviour, I treated him with great coldness; and, after walking with him the length of the street, parted from him. A year and a half ago, I received a kind but complaining letter from Professor Blackwell, that he had not heard from me, and that he feared I had forgotten him; which letter I immediately answered in the friendly manner it deserved. Since that time I have never heard from

him; so that I am a little suspicious of his pupil's having done some ill office between us: for, if he would use me thus freely with my intimate acquaintance in London, what might one not expect from his representations at so great a distance, where his falsehoods could not be easily detected? If you hold any correspondence with Professor Blackwell, I should be much obliged to you to give him a representation of this case; not by way of complaint from a friend, but as a caution to one*. I am, dear Sir, with my own and my mother's best respects to you and Mrs. Doddridge,

Your most affectionate Friend, Brother,

and faithful humble Servant,

W. Warburton.

* The following portion of Dr. Doddridge's answer to the above is transcribed from his short hand on the back of Dr. Warburton's letter.

"I saw Mr. * * * * * * * the very day after I received your account. And though I did not think it proper to read him your letter, I could not forbear hinting what related to him in it. He assured me, that the gentleman who represented what he said of you after you left the company, must have misunderstood him. And, indeed, he has always spoken of you in so respectful a manner to me and every body else, where I could trace the conversation, that I hope it was a mistake. But, if it were not, I beg you would forgive him, and place it to my account. And though I shall never have an opportunity of forgiving you any thing, I will endeavour to make it out another way, by loving you, if I can, so much the better."

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE*.

MY DEAREST, Northampton, Aug. 7, 1740.

I BLESS God for the good account your letter brought me: it revived my spirits, which were indeed very low. I miss you exceedingly; but am very glad you spend your time with such good friends, and find so much pleasure among them. I am sensibly obliged by their kindness to you. I have spent most of my afternoons in visiting and praying with the afflicted, who are very many, and in visiting the charity school. Mr. Poole died with such triumphant hallelujahs, in the midst of violent agonies, as I have seldom heard of. I feared poor Jemmy Shepherd had been dying last night, and Josiah Clark is ill.

Our entertainment on Tuesday night was very well conducted and ordered. I write in great haste, having been so perplexed in writing to Mr. Baker, about aunt Norton's affairs, as I have seldom been. I was very lowspirited yesterday, but had a good night, and am pretty well. Mercy is about the house, and the other children, as usual; I think to send them to lodge out of town. I beg Mr. Godwin would add an index like Mr. Hollis's, for many

* She was then in London, having left home to avoid the small-pox.

earnestly desire it. I hope soon to send the preface, and next time to write more at leisure; and am,

My Dearest,

So much yours that I am very little my own,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. The smallpox rages in the town, and depopulates the market, but not the meeting.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Northampton, Aug. 8, 1740,
Friday evening.

IT was, my dearest creature, a very pleasant visit that I made, on Thursday, to Mrs. Collier. I was received there in a very obliging manner, and they had the complaisance to talk a great deal of you, as well knowing how delightful the subject was. I spent the evening with Miss Rappit, and eat a hearty supper, consisting of two eggs poached, and some calf's foot jelly. Mr. Quarrel, who is none of the quietest of mankind, coming home after I was in bed, at past eleven, made such a noise that he spoiled my sleep for most of the night, and to that I am willing to impute my being so very lowspirited this morning. I heartily thank you for your care of me, expressed in your letter to Miss Bliss, who has

indeed been very diligent in her admonitions on that head.

Mercy is so well that she goes all over the house, and makes me a great many pleasant visits in my study; but sometimes puts me into the vapours with her little prattle about poor Nero and her black cat, who were both hanged during my absence; the former, to my very great grief, on strong suspicion of approaching madness, the latter for repeated thefts.

Our family is considerably increased since I came home. Most of the former pupils are returned; and, besides Messrs. Copplestone and Drew, Messrs. Olding and French, Hanmer and Hancock are arrived here. The trustees of Mr. Coward's charity have ordered exhibitions to six, besides the two I mentioned last, to Messrs. Witton, Fenton, Sarden, and Wilkinson; but as for Mr. Thomas, who came to London in his way to Northampton, they have seized him for Mr. Eames, though recommended by me; but I apprehend that, without taking that method, they will hardly be able to furnish out a quota of pupils for London.

As for the state of the distemper here, I am sorry to say, it grows every day more discouraging than before. At home, through mercy, we are well; and Master Shepherd, who was so bad, is much better, and likely to get well through the trial; but several died; two were buried last night; and, I fear, poor Mrs. Williamson, who was delivered of a girl this morning, six weeks before her time, will soon be

added to that number; for the smallpox is struck in, and medicines seem to work against her. However, she lies in a very resigned and comfortable frame; and I hope and believe that death cannot hurt her.

Lord's day morning, Aug. 10.

I was engaged yesterday in writing many letters, and in drawing up the preface which I here inclose, and which I desire you would give to Mr. Godwin, with my most affectionate services. I neither had nor have time to enlarge, and can only tell you that the hamper and all its contents came safe, and that the children continue well. I think what Mr. Bretton gives me agrees very well with me, for I eat and sleep better than when I first came home. I am continually praying for you, and long to hear how you do; but have so much of my work before me, that I must at present only add my cordial respects to all friends, whether at Newington or London; and my earnest request that, if you have any regard to my peace and comfort, you would never fail writing, at least each other post, to him who is, perhaps,

My dear Creature,

Too solicitously and too affectionately yours,

P. Doddridge.

FROM MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, London, Aug. 11, 1740.

As you are so good as to tell me it will contribute so much to your satisfaction to hear from me, I cannot deny myself the pleasure of writing by this post, though I have nothing very important to tell you; and only, indeed, that through the Divine goodness I am perfectly well and am grown a very great gossip; for I meet with so many kind invitations from my friends, that I am seldom at home, except by appointment to meet some of them. Here, in short, I am so much caressed, that I wish I may not be in danger of growing so vain as to fancy myself very important; but, in order to subdue this vanity, I endeavour daily to remember that my obligations are entirely owing to you, and that all the regard I meet with here is on your account; and I assure you, my dear, I long to have an opportunity of paying you my thanks for these and ten thousand other favours, in a nearer and more agreeable manner than this of paper.

This morning I went to Pinners' Hall, where Mr. Bradbury gave us, upon the whole, a very good sermon, though not entirely free from a little of the old leaven, as it turned chiefly upon Wesley's free grace. From thence, in compliance with a very kind invitation, which I received at eight this morning, I went to dine with Mrs. Hill, and from thence to drink tea with Mrs. Hannah Clark, where I saw her good brother, who gives his kindest services to

you, and hopes to hear from you very soon; and with this I must conclude, by sincerely recommending you to the Divine protection, and begging that you will forgive my frequent entreaties to take all possible care of yourself.

I am, my dearest Creature,
I know not what—for I can find
no form of words tender enough to express
with how much esteem and affection
I am your own

M. Doddridge.

P. S. My most affectionate services to all my good friends. I rejoice to hear my dear children are so well, and wish much to see them.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

My dearest, Northampton, Aug. 13, 1740.

I was exceedingly happy, this evening, in hearing you are so well and so cheerful. My friends in town confer a most sensible obligation upon me in all their kindness to my better part; and I cannot forbear thinking, that it is one of the many convincing proofs of your great personal merit, that you are so ready to ascribe the kind treatment you meet with to any other cause than that. As for me, I consider these are not the first interviews which you have had with the good friends you mention; and, consequently,

I do them the justice to believe, they would pay you the same respect, if you had happened to be Mrs. Wilcox, or the lady of Dr. Taylor.

A great many public cares, and letters which I have been writing in relation to them, allow me but a very few minutes for what remains. What I have chiefly to add is the history of the state of public health among us. And here first, you are to understand, my dear, that I eat, drink, and sleep much better than I did when I first came down; and then that, except one journey to Delepree since the date of my last, I have never been out of Northampton on horse, or ass, by coach, waggon, cart, or wheelbarrow. In the next place, to be very serious, Master Shepherd is past all danger; Joe Clark is well; Mrs. Williamson, to our astonishment, still alive, and not absolutely in a desperate state as to this world; though surely, if she recovers, it will be just almost miraculous. Miss Rappit seems to be transformed a little from the ghostlike form which she wore when I came down. Mercy is absolutely as much a monkey as ever, and I am grown a prodigious favourite with her; but, as for poor Cæcilia, who is prettier than ever I saw her, I fear she is going to drop, for she complains this evening. Your son was never better. And now, my dear love, as I must go to bed alone, I hope to dream of you, which, next to being with you, will be one of the greatest consolations to,

My Dearest, your too fond Admirer,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Northampton, Aug. 15, 1740,
Friday afternoon.

MY DEAR LOVE,

It seems to me a great while since I wrote to you last, so that I cannot forbear setting pen to paper before the hour when I expect the cordial which your letters always give me; and, indeed, I am under so much concern about the poor children, that I am in a manner compelled to communicate that concern to you. I know you are praying for them; and I hope, my dearest, you will do it continually, with as much earnestness as is consistent with the submission we owe to the allwise providence of our Heavenly Father; for I very much fear His rod hangs over us in a very awful manner. Poor Cæcilia has been exceedingly ill ever since the date of my last, which, indeed, was but yesterday morning, though, as you have been absent, it has seemed a long time. The smallpox now come out apace, and are of a very small sort, for which I am heartily sorry. The dear little lamb is exceedingly patient, and has behaved, for a long time, in a manner so very engaging that I have been obliged to be very much upon my guard, or I should have grown over fond of her. I do not find that Mr. Bretton is apprehensive of danger; but I thought it necessary to send for Dr. Freeman, whose judgment on her case I have not yet heard, nor, indeed, does it seem probable to me that he should be able to pass it with any certainty.

My Dearest, Saturday noon.

Dr. Freeman has visited dear Cæcilia, and hopes well. I know not what to say of Philip with any certainty, but I am in great hopes the few already come out are the most he will have; if it prove so, it will be an unspeakable mercy, and he will come off the best of all. But I dare not certainly conclude upon it, and must wait the issues of Divine Providence.

Lord's day morning.

Mr. Cove setting out to fetch his new wife a little sooner than I expected, I could not send this yesterday according to my intention. But I do not much repent it, as perhaps the delay has prevented some anxiety. Dear Cæcilia is, through the Divine goodness, vastly better. She had a quiet day, slept all night long, and waked cheerful; so that I see no danger. Philly is not bad at present, and I hope well of him. On the whole, I verily believe a gracious God has heard our prayers, and that all will be well.

I intend, on Monday, to visit Maidwell. Colonel Gardiner and Lady Frances, and Mrs. Scawen are well. Mrs. Williamson is still alive; this is the day the doctors have fixed for her death, but some praying friends have hope still. I am,

My dearest Creature,

More than ever yours,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM MRS. DODDRIDGE.

DEAREST AND BEST OF MEN, London, Aug. 15, 1740.

It is with great pleasure I sit down to thank you for your two last most affectionate and complaisant letters; but, indeed, my dear, you quite overrate my good qualities, and rather tell me what I ought to be than what I am.

I acknowledge my opportunities of improvement, which I enjoy by your delightful conversation, and most valuable and faithful ministry, are very great; but I have much reason to lament, that I have not better cultivated these advantages, and that all my attainments are so very low. Indeed, I should esteem those exalted heights of piety, which you before complimented me with, as the most invaluable blessing; but, alas! I have great reason to be deeply humbled; and here, pray for me, my dear, that I may attain more and more of them, and that I may be daily growing in grace, and in the practical knowledge of my Lord and Saviour, whom to know aright is life eternal.

I rejoice in the good account you send me of my dear children and friends; that dear Polly is so well and so happy, and that my dear little Mercy has so soon recovered her vivacity as to resume her old character again: I fear they will forget they have any such person in the world as a mamma. Dear Cæcilia's illness gives me concern; but I have great confidence from that late experience of the Divine

goodness that it will go well with her also; pray is she at home? I have been in some fear lest their accommodations at Sarah Dunkley's should not be so safe and comfortable as at home.

I had the pleasure of Mrs. Clark's company here most of the afternoon on Thursday: she desires her most affectionate services to you; and, indeed, were I to insert all the kind inquiries and services I am daily receiving to you, it would leave me room to add nothing else; though I assure you, my dear, I receive all these inquiries with great pleasure, as they abundantly convince me, that the world is not so insensible of true merit, as it is sometimes charged with being. I am obliged to you for your kind offer in sending my things, though I read it with great concern, as I fear by that passage, you do not intend my state of separation to come to an end yet: however, my dear, be assured of this, that wherever I am my heart is with you!

And so, dear and Reverend Sir, I wish you a good night,

And am your most affectionate

and faithful humble Servant,

M. Doddridge.

FROM LADY FRANCES GARDINER*.

REV. SIR, Leicester, Aug. 16, 1740.

I RECEIVED with pleasure your obliging favour last Monday; and as all your letters are acceptable to the Colonel and myself, this was particularly so, as it brought the agreeable news of your safe arrival at Northampton, and of your dear child's recovery. We heartily join with you in blessing God for her preservation; and I hope it will please Him, either to keep your other children from taking the smallpox at this time, or to carry them safely through that dangerous distemper. I cannot but pity good Mrs. Doddridge at this juncture; I believe her absence from you is no small ingredient in her distress; and as you reckon yourself but half at home while she is from you, I doubt not, but she is in the same situation, as her heart is with you. The Colonel and I long much to see you both, to repay the kind visit you made us here. The Colonel begs to know

* "On the 11th day of July, 1726, he (*Colonel Gardiner*) was married to the Right Hon. Lady Frances Erskine, daughter to the late earl of Buchan, by whom he had thirteen children, five only of which survived their father, two sons and three daughters.

* * * * * "I shall not indulge myself in saying any thing of her, except it be, that the Colonel assured me, when he had been happy in this intimate relation to her more than fourteen years, that the greatest imperfection he knew in her character was, 'that she valued and loved him much more than he deserved:' and little did he think, in the simplicity of heart with which he spoke this, how high an encomium he was making upon her; and how lasting an honour such a testimony must leave upon her name, long as the memory of it shall continue."—See *Dr. Doddridge's Life of Colonel Gardiner.*

when you propose to administer the sacrament again at Northampton? as he has some thoughts of being then with you. I bless God that my dear Colonel has kept his health pretty well of late: but I have suffered much for some time; I wish I were half as sensible of the diseases of my soul when it languishes, and were as much affected with it, as with those of a frail body.

I am desired by many who have had the pleasure of reading some of your charming Hymns, to solicit you for the publication of them: surely good Dr. Doddridge will not be so cruel as to refuse what would oblige many, and, I hope, prove useful to thousands. We have heard nothing of our friend Mr. Dickson for a great while; I fancy he has stayed till the sessions were over at Edinburgh, which rises the last day of July; he will, I suppose, make no stay here, as the smallpox is over with him. The Colonel offers you his sincere compliments in the most affectionate manner; and we both join in the same to your Lady, and beg leave to assure her of our real sympathy with her upon this occasion.

And now, after begging your excuse for encroaching so much upon your time and patience, I hope you will believe that I am, most sincerely,

Reverend Sir,

Your much obliged and obedient humble Servant,

FRANCES GARDINER.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

DEAREST CREATURE, Northampton, Aug. 24, 1740.

I HAVE longed to write to you ever since Thursday, to communicate my joys, which have ever since been increasing. The children are recovering; Mr. Collier inviting, and greatly urging you to come to Delepree as soon as possible, which has rejoiced me beyond measure; and to crown all, the strange news, that Polly's slight illness is indeed the small-pox; which, to my surprise and delight, I heard yesterday, and took it as a most peculiar kindness of Providence, for which I have abounded in thanksgiving.

But none of our earthly joys are to be unmixed: this morning, just before prayer, I received an account of dear Cæcilia's being much worse, and in considerable danger! She is yet within the reach of prayer, and I am not without hope; but the symptoms are undoubtedly dangerous; and if she lives she is, as I greatly hope she will be, given to prayer. I bless God, amidst this surprise, I am calm—confident in his care, and rejoicing exceedingly in his love. I know he will be with you and bless you! and I greatly hope, that the very next letter will be the most comfortable you have received from me since our parting; but I hope we shall not exchange many more. Let us know in your next, when we may expect you. I thank my friends for all their

kindness; especially Mr. Falconer and Mr. Godwin, to whom my best services. Secure all the prayers you can, whatever the event may be.

I am, with unutterable tenderness,

My Dearest,

Your ever affectionate

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, London, Aug. 25, 1740.

You are well assured how tenderly I sympathize with you, under the present trying dispensation of Divine Providence; though I can never be sufficiently thankful for the great mixture of mercy there is in it with regard to the rest of our dear children, especially dear Polly: how much better to us is our heavenly Father than our fears with regard to her. I desire to own with thankfulness his goodness to us in supporting our minds under the trial: though I confess this evening I find my mind so uncertain how it may have pleased an all-wise and good God, to have determined with regard to dear Cæcilia, and so impressed with the extremity of her case, that I scarcely know what I write, nor how to pray for her; to-morrow I expect will determine it—and I desire to be brought to an entire submission to the Divine will; however the event may be, I

know it is wise and good. I am much obliged to good Mrs. Collier for her kind invitation, which I shall thankfully accept towards the end of next week, when, if you approve of it, Mr. Falconer will bring me down. It will give me great pleasure to be near you; and if you desire me to come sooner, please to let me know in your next, and I will take a place in the coach. May you have much of the Divine presence to support you under the present trial. Pray for me, for I need both your prayers and your counsels. I hope to see you very often when at Delepree, which is, indeed, the only inducement I have to wish myself there just now.

Adieu, my Dearest,

Most affectionately and entirely yours,

M. Doddridge.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Northampton, August 26, 1740,
Tuesday morning, 9 o'clock.

MY DEAREST,

Our Heavenly Father is wisely training us up in a sensible dependence upon him; and I hope we cordially consent to it. As dear Cæcilia is yet living, and I hope rather likely to recover than to die of this disease, though we still rejoice with trembling, I will give you the history of our anxieties a little more particularly than I have hitherto done, having been prevented, partly by the hurry in which I wrote, and

partly by the fear of giving you too sudden and overwhelming an alarm.

When I came down to prayer on Lord's day morning, at eight o'clock, immediately after the short prayer with which you know we begin family worship, Mrs. Wilson (who has indeed showed a most prudent and tender care of the children, and managed her trust very well during your absence) came to me in tears, and told me that Mr. Knott wanted to speak with me: I immediately guessed his errand, especially when I saw he was so overwhelmed with grief that he could scarcely utter it. It was natural to ask, if my child were dead?—He told me she was yet alive, but that the doctor had hardly any hopes at all, for she was seized at two in the morning with a chilliness, which was attended with convulsions. No one, my dear, can judge so well as yourself what I must feel on such an occasion; yet I found, as I had just before done in my secret retirements, a most lively sense of the love and care of God, and a calm sweet resignation to his will, though the surprise of the news was almost as great as if my child had been seized in full health; for every body before told me she was quite in a safe and comfortable way. I had now no refuge but prayer, in which the countenances of my pupils, when I told them the story, showed how much they were disposed to join with me. I had before me Mr. Clark's book of the Promises; and though I had quite forgotten it, yet so it happened that I had left off, the Sabbath before, in the middle of a section,

and at the beginning of the sixty-fifth page, so that the fresh words which came in course to be read were Matt. xxi. 22, "And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive;" the next, "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done to you;" then followed, "Whatsoever ye shall ask my Father in my name he will give it you;" "Ask and receive, that your joy may be full;" "Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son;" "If ye ask any thing in my name I will do it;" and at last, "The prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up." These scriptures falling thus undesignedly and unexpectedly in my way, at that moment, and thus directly following each other, in the order in which I have transcribed them, struck me and the whole family very sensibly; and I felt great encouragement earnestly to plead them in prayer, with a very firm persuasion that, one way or another, God would make this a very teaching circumstance to me and the family. Then Mr. Bunyan came, and pleaded strongly against blistering her; but I told him it was matter of conscience to me to follow the prescriptions of the doctor, though I left the issue entirely to God, and felt a dependence in him alone. I then wrote you the hasty lines which I hope you received by the last post, and renewed my applications to God in secret, reviewing the promises which had so much astonished and revived me in the family, when those words, "the prayer of

faith shall save the sick," came on my heart, as if it had been from the very mouth of God himself; so that I could not forbear replying, before I was well aware, "then it *shall;*" and I was then enabled to pray with that penetrating sense of God's almighty power, and with that confidence in his love, which I think I never had before in an equal degree; and I thought I then felt myself much more desirous that the child might be spared, if it were but a little while, and from this illness, as in answer to prayer, than on account of her recovery simply, and in itself, or of my own enjoyment of her. I lay open all my heart before you, my dear, because it seems to me something of a singular experience. While I was thus employed, with an ardour of soul, which had it long continued would have weakened and exhausted my spirits extremely, I was told that a gentleman wanted me: this grieved me exceedingly, till I found it was Mr. Hutton, now of the Moravian church, whose Christian exhortations and consolations were very reviving to me. He said, among other things, "God's will concerning you is, that you should be happy at all times, and in all circumstances; and particularly now, in this circumstance; happy in your child's life, happy in its health, happy in its sickness, happy in its death, happy in its resurrection! He promised to go and pray for it, and said he had known great effects attending such a method.

So it was, that from that hour the child began to mend, as I wrote word to you by him that

evening, and by Mr. Offley yesterday morning. I cannot pretend to say, that I am assured she will recover; but I am fully persuaded, that if she does not, God will make her death a blessing to us; and I think she will be spared. I have a continual tenderness in my heart for her, almost as much as if she were my only child; yet I have an habitual calmness of spirit by night and by day, and have slept better than ordinary both on Lord's day night, after preaching twice, and repeating, and last night, though in a strange bed, at Delepree.—Both these mornings I was early up, and went myself, with great and most sensible tenderness and remaining uncertainty, to inquire whether she were alive or dead. To-day, through mercy, I found she had had a much better night than before; she was asleep, and had been so nearly three hours; she is perfectly sensible when awake, and has neither fever nor convulsions, but is extremely weak. As for Philly, he is almost well, eating a crust of bread very heartily, and in as good spirits as ever, though the distemper be but just on the turn. You may, my dear, if you think fit, communicate this to Mr. Godwin, as a farther engagement and encouragement to his prayers. I need not say with what affection and respect

I am, my Dearest, yours,

P. Doddridge.

P.S. The good ladies at Delepree come over

some or other of them every day, to see the children and to comfort me. Mrs. Collier sent her coach for me last night. I lay there after a most charming evening, and have taken possession of your chamber. Come down as soon as you please: I have no particular message to Mr. Falconer; but I shall most assuredly be glad to see him. Polly's eruption is the smallpox, and she is perfectly well with it. Mrs. Collier keeps a haunch of venison for you. Be here as soon as you can; but think not of coming to the meeting on Lord's day. I will be your chaplain at Delepree. I have wrote to Mr. Wilson. I send and give numberless services.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Northampton, Aug. 30, 1740.

I HOPE I am now going to write you the last letter you will receive from me a great while. I know not well how to direct it, not having heard from you by the last post. However, I had much rather my letter should be lost, than you now, for the first time, in such an instance be neglected.

I bless God, I can now tell you that dear Cælia, according to the best information I can get, seems to be quite out of danger, and to mend every day. An inexpressible cause of thankfulness, which I hope we shall never forget, while God is pleased to

continue her life and ours. Mrs. Williamson's recovery being also such a remarkable answer of prayer, gives me a satisfaction and delight, which I could not otherwise have been so capable of receiving from it.

The good ladies at Delepree multiply their favours upon me in the most obliging and engaging manner you can imagine. They took me home last night with them, and I spent the evening as comfortably as I could do without you; and much the more comfortably, from a pleasing hope that a few days will bring me her whom I can most truly call the delight of my eyes, and the most reviving object that the sun ever has, or can ever show me.

I was thrown into a sad fit of the vapours on Thursday night, at the sad condition of William Halford's fine boy, who was much in poor Cælia's way. By a sudden alteration on Tuesday evening (for in the morning he seemed going on well), he lost the sight of both his eyes irrecoverably, and his teeth began to fall out, his jaw being decayed, as poor Mr. Steffe's was, by the force of the distemper; but it pleased God, to the great consolation of the parents, to remove him by death the next morning*. I am now going to the funeral. What astonishing

* It is impossible to read this striking passage without reflecting on the signal mercy of God, in having given us an antidote to this terrific disease in the discovery of the immortal Jenner. The amount of human life thus rescued may be a matter of calculation, but the mental anguish it has prevented is beyond it.

goodness is it that has made such a difference in favour of our dear child, who, on Lord's day morning, was worse than he. Her eyes seem not at all injured, and she is quite lively, though too weak to rise, or bear to be dressed.

It is, indeed, grievous to think how many, and how great, the calamities of my neighbours are. Besides Halford's afflicted family, Mrs. Bliss's man, who lives the very next door to Sarah Dunkley's, where our poor children are nursed, hath, since they came thither, buried two children of the small-pox; and the other, and only surviving child, is likely to die. I have, also, just been with poor Mrs. Major, who has buried three children within ten days, two one night of this distemper, one three years old, the other five, and the last seven. And, which is the saddest thing of all, Mr. Williamson's servant is in great distress both of body and mind, probably within a few hours of eternity, and, I fear, destitute of all hope beyond the grave. It is a dreadful sort of distemper amongst us, and rages more extensively and more fatally than ever. You must not, on any terms, come nearer than Delepree, my country seat, as my friends kindly call it.

Indeed, my dearest, these things, besides all the misfortunes of poor Mrs. Webb, whom I have just now left, press very heavily upon my heart. I need the relief which your company would, above all earthly things, give me. In the mean time I intend going to Delepree again to-morrow night; and I

hope, the next time I lodge there, to tell you more emphatically than I at present can, how affectionately I am,

My Dearest,

Most entirely your own

P. Doddridge.

P. S. Mrs. Williamson is quite recovered. Mrs. Bliss and Miss Nanny are ill; the latter desires you would send a mask for Cælia. I have been exceedingly troubled of late, on account of Mr. W***, who has failed in a most scandalous and villanous manner, to the unutterable reproach of religion. His mother's heart is almost broken with it, and his poor wife is, on many accounts, in a most deplorable condition. I can truly say that, with those supports which God was pleased to give in Cælia's extreme danger, it did not give me a tenth part of the agony, this affair has done. It has gone out, and come home with me; it has often kept me awake, and sometimes broken in upon my thoughts when I would most have desired to dismiss it. To this is added another unhappy circumstance or two, which I will acquaint you with when I have the pleasure of seeing you.

FROM MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, London, Sept. 2, 1740.

It is impossible for me to tell you the pleasure your last kind letter gave me; and, in the first place, I desire to join with you in returning our united thanks to the Divine Author of all our mercies, for his great goodness to our dear children; for surely we have abundant reason for thankfulness that ours are spared to us, whilst infinite Wisdom is making breaches upon so many of our friends around us. May we remember by whose power it is that "our mountain stands strong;" and may our hearts be duly disposed to render to Him the daily tributes of praise, love, and obedience, for all his mercies to us and ours.

Mr. Godwin and I dined yesterday with Mr. Falconer, who was so obliging as to send his chariot to fetch us and bring us home. I find he intends a journey to Northampton some time this summer, but, I believe, not till I return, as he has been so kind as to offer to convey me there, whenever I have your permission to come. On Monday I am to go with him to Green Street; and, some afternoon, to Hampstead. How far all these assignations may be agreeable to you, Sir, I cannot tell; but it is my misfortune, at present, to be left entirely to my own liberty, which, you know, is what our sex in general is fond of, how little soever we know how to use it; but, for my part, I never enjoy my liberty with so high a relish as when I am nearest you; for indeed,

my dear, I am so vain as to think myself full as fond a wife, as even good Mrs. Hutham, though my letters do not abound so much with round Os! and kisses as I have been informed hers do.

And now, my dear, you must forgive me if I chide you a little, as you know it is all in love; for indeed, Sir, I must tell you that, notwithstanding you say so many fine things of my letters, and what good spirits they give you, I think you make but a bad use of them, when you make that an excuse for repeating, after preaching twice; and, indeed, Sir, if this be the manner in which you intend to proceed, I shall change my style, but I hope the fault will not be repeated. I heartily wish your reformation; and, with all due submission remain,

Good Sir,

Your most affectionate and

disconsolate humble Servant,

M. Doddridge.

P. S. My best services to all my good friends, but more particularly to those who best fill up my place in their kind care of you, for which I am greatly obliged to them, though I acknowledge I am so selfish that I cannot wish they should, in every capacity, entirely and fully fill up my place, lest it might endanger my being turned out of my offices; which, considering the very great affection I have for my master, would give me the utmost concern.

Pray remember me kindly to the dear children.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, Northampton, Sept. 4, 1740.

THOUGH I was so unfortunate as to forget, in the morning, that this was the auspicious day which gave birth to the greatest blessing of my life, I am now happily reminded of it, and have accordingly proclaimed a kind of jubilee, on which occasion neither ale nor wine shall be wanting to drink your long life and reign! This was after our family prayer, in which we failed not very particularly to remember you. Let me then add my most cordial wishes that God may add many comfortable and useful years to your life, and give you not only all the domestic blessings which a grateful husband (such as he is) and obedient affectionate children can afford and return to one to whom we are so much obliged, but also that you may every year and month, every week and day, advance in wisdom and piety, and be strong in bodily health, as I doubt not your soul prospers. I love you so well that I verily think I should gladly part with half the remainder of my own days, if yours seemed ending, to divide the other half with you! with you, my love,—who are so dear to me that, while I write I pause and think of you till I am lost in thought—and, in company often sit like an absent man, while my thoughts are swallowed up in a pleasing reverie, till somebody, guessing how it is with me, awakes me with Mrs. Doddridge's health.

Saturday night.

All these things seriously considered, and many more which I have not time to reckon up, I think it highly expedient that we should meet, somewhere or another, as soon as may be. I now write in great haste, for Colonel Gardiner and Mr. Codrington are both with me. If you think proper to be at Newport on Thursday you will meet me, and Mrs. Collier will then send her coach to bring you to Delepree, if you appoint to come; so pray let me know the issue by the next post, that I may inform them on Wednesday night. I am not worthy of half the kind things which your last dear and welcome letter contains. It is a most charming one; I believe I can say most of it by heart; but shall not pretend to tell you with how much impatience and tenderness

I am, my Dearest,

Your most obliged and faithful

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, London, Sept. 7, 1740.

I KNOW not how sufficiently to thank you, for your most tender and engaging letter; indeed, Solomon says, that out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh, but really, I find myself so overwhelmed with a sense of your goodness, that I can

find no form of words expressive and tender enough to tell you how greatly I love and esteem you; but could you read my heart, you would there find a flame at least equal to your own; I am sure it ought to exceed it, as the obligations are much the greatest on my side. But whilst I am, with unutterable pleasure, surveying my happiness, let me not forget the daily and ardent thanks I owe to the great Author of all my mercies, especially for that peculiar bounty which gave me you, my greatest earthly joy and treasure.

As the mornings are now growing very dark and cold, I have some thoughts of going to St. Albans the day before, and to take my place from thence in the Northampton coach. If you will be so good as to meet me a few miles I shall be much obliged to you, to introduce me to that very agreeable family which, though personally unknown to me, I am under such high obligations to love and esteem. I shall wait with the utmost impatience for your answer to my last, which, if according to my wish, will certainly bring me the beginning of the week. Pray say nothing to discourage me, for I know not how to bear a longer delay. I beg my most affectionate love to my dear children. I am in haste, but with

Inexpressible esteem and affection,

Your own

M. Doddridge.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Northampton, Sept. 9, 1740,
absolutely the last letter this journey.

MY DEAREST,

I MUST acknowledge that you have at last quite outdone yourself in that delightful cordial which you sent me for my refreshment after the labours of last Lord's day; and which would, no doubt, have been sufficient to raise my spirits, had they been much more fatigued than they were. Colonel Gardiner was with me when it came to hand, and he roundly gave it me as his opinion that, for me to wait upon her Highness just now, and to make a journey to London on purpose to do it, would look so much like asking a present, that most people would think I was disappointed in not receiving it. He therefore advises, I should rather wait on her when I go next to town to settle my accounts with Mr. Hett; and he thinks, that as Mr. Littleton will then be in London, he will instruct me best in the ceremonial, and introduce me to the greatest advantage. In the mean time he thinks I should take some proper method of signifying to him, or to Dr. Ayscough, on what views I declined presenting this second volume myself. Had her Highness and I both been in town at this time, I should not have followed Mr. Jackson's advice, for which, nevertheless, I beg you would assure him that I have a very great regard.

I am glad that you, my dear, have got your own book, and receive it with any pleasure. I must own

I was a little chagrined to see how much it is disgraced by the bad paper and letter with which the Preface is done, which makes so sorry a figure in those copies that I have seen, that I very much wonder my paper merchant should act so dishonest, and Mr. Wilson so careless a part as to let it pass; and, were it not for delaying the book, I would much rather have it reprinted on better paper than suffer it to stand in so conspicuous a place.

But enough of this, I would allow no uneasy thought a place in my mind while I am not only writing to you, but so near the pleasure of an interview with you. Indeed, my dearest, the hours seem days while our separation continues; and, contrary to the order of the season, the days seem continually to lengthen. It pleases me, however, to think that the sun will not quite stand still. This day will roll off and to-morrow after it, and then comes *Thursday*, and then, I hope, comes my dear mistress, whom, if I do not one way or another meet at Newport, I shall be most sadly disappointed, and so will Mrs. Collier, who will insist on sending her coach for you, though I would really prevent it if I could. It will, indeed, be very uncomfortable to come so far in the dark these long mornings, but I hope our friend *Joseph** will keep you warm.

I pray God your journey may be safe and prosperous; I earnestly beg of Him to guard you from this distemper and every other evil, and to multiply his favours daily and hourly upon you. I can say

* An article of dress so called.

no more: my dear delightful girl, farewell; farewell for what I can hardly call a little time, for every moment seems a considerable period while it separates you from

Your affectionate and faithful

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. ISAAC WATTS, D.D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Stoke Newington, Sept. 18, 1740.

YOUR letters overwhelm me with your civility and goodness; and I heartily desire that you may live long after I am laid in the dust, to perform such services of all kinds as God now enables you to accomplish in the younger part of your life.

On Tuesday last I received a letter from you by the hand of Mr. William Johnson, of Wisbeach, dated September the 4th.

I thank you for your kind remembrances of my nephew, the bookseller; and I am not averse to see any friends you think proper to recommend to me, especially if they have so much desire to see me as will bring them over to Newington to converse one half-hour with me there, on a Wednesday, Thursday, or Friday morning, at which times I am scarce ever absent from home. But, as I spend only three or four hours at London on a Tuesday, they are generally so filled up with a hurry of business, that

I can hardly read letters without too much interruption, and the trouble of my spectacles in the middle of a crowded coffee-house; for this reason, when I received your two letters from Mr. Johnson's hand, I could not read them till I came home.

One of those letters gave me a particular account of your representation of things relating to Coward's Academy and the Congregational Fund: what you say of Coward's Academy is strictly true, and the report you mention is both scandalous and silly.

What you add with regard to the Fund has one mistake in it; *viz.* that though the method we take for satisfaction concerning any persons who wish to receive a supply from thence, is as you represent it; either, that they acknowledge the doctrines taught in the Assembly's Catechism in general, or give their sense, in their own words, of the doctrines of the Trinity, Election, Redemption, Vocation, and Perseverance, or be recommended by some neighbouring minister, such as Mr. Some or Mr. Saunders (if they were living), who would vouch for their orthodoxy in the above-mentioned articles.—But if they have tried the two first of these methods, and are not accepted, we then have too much reason to suspect them, when they think to recommend themselves only by the last, that is, the testimony of a neighbouring minister; and, therefore, I have not shown your paper to Dr. Guyse, for he would have found fault with it on this point.

I rejoice with you, Sir, in the successful conveyance of your children, by the goodness of God,

through the smallpox; and though I know not whether Mrs. Doddridge be still in London, or not, yet I heartily pray for your peace in all domestic affairs, especially that your mind may be at full liberty for your greater services.

Expecting you every day in London, I wrote word to Mr. Bulkley, in answer to his letter, that we should consult with you in a few days, &c. But since that cannot be, I now ask you seriously these two questions: Is he settled in such sentiments as may make him sincerely fit for Welford? Is there no danger of a former amour by settling in that country? What is your best judgment upon these two points?

With all due salutations from our family,

I am, Sir,

Yours affectionately,

I. Watts.

FROM THE REV. DAVID FORDYCE, M. A.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Ingrateston Hall, Sept. 25, 1740.

I heartily congratulate your family's escape from that pestilential distemper which is so destructive to the human race, and pray that a kind Providence may preserve your lady from the infection.

It is with great gratitude I resent the friendship you express in your letter, and kind intentions respecting my settlement in the world. It is to be sure

my aim to be independent in life, nor shall I be quite easy till then; but I do not believe I shall settle in England; for I could never be reconciled to the *dependence* of a settlement among the dissenters. A l'égard de celui où je suis à présent, il y a sans doute plusieurs choses qui me choquent là dedans, la rusticité du père qui est un homme des plus rudes, âpres et capricieux qui s'est jamais trouvé, et les caprices des filles. Il y a pourtant quelques circonstances qui rendent la situation plus supportable, la bonté de la mère et le loisir que j'ai à étudier. Ils semblent assez aimer mes prêches, et j'ai une telle prise sur eux que c'est moi seul qui puisse lâcher cette prise, et continuer aussi long temps avec eux que bon me semble, ce qui ne sera que jusqu'à ce que j'aurai attrappé une place plus indépendente, qui est ma plus haute ambition. Et pour cela j'ai une telle confiance dans la bonté de la Providence que je ne crains rien en ce qui regarde l'avenir.

We have had a pretty considerable confluence of people to our chapel this summer; and last Sunday were crowded to the very doors. But as the winter approaches, and the roads grow bad, we must expect that our numbers will diminish. We have been flattering ourselves all this summer, that you would bless us with a visit, but now, as the season is so far gone, we begin to despair of that pleasure.

I congratulate you upon having got so agreeable a family as Mrs. Collier's in your neigbourhood, and rejoice to think how happy you will be in each other's society. I do not wonder, that even the

sedate and philosophic Doctor says he enjoys a most delightful retreat at Delepree, when he is there encircled with so many angelic forms, that would make even the desert smile. In good and sober earnest, Doctor, I envy you your situation, and could wish that either you and the ladies were brought nearer to us, or we nearer to Delepree, that we might sit under their shadow with great delight. I must beg you would present my compliments to your lady, and to them; compliments not of ceremony, but esteem.

Dear Sir, the more I read your Harmony the more it pleases me: I am astonished at the pains you have taken to reduce it to such a happy correspondence of parts, elegance, and order. Your translation is just and beautiful; your paraphrase comprehensive and yet perspicuous; your notes acute and learned; and such a strain of sprightly and amiable devotion animates your reflections as must charm every ingenuous and attentive mind. How long must we be amused with the hope of seeing your second volume? I think you ought to finish the glorious task you have begun, and push your labours through the rest of the New Testament. May a good God give you life and strength for the work!

Since you are so good as to take the trouble of perusing my manuscripts, I hope and beg that the friendly severity of your pen may be allowed to dash out whole pages. I assure you, de bonne foi, that the dashes of your pen will be more agreeable than any compliments.

I pray you may be long continued as a burning and shining light, to propagate knowledge, truth, religion, and virtue around you, and to enlighten future ages with the train of knowledge you leave behind you.

Our family talk of going to town next winter, but whether they will or not time will best determine. I shall remember your compliments to Professor Blackwell the first time I write to him. I think indeed you should make the tour of the Scotch Universities, and especially visit your *almæ matres*, who will receive you as an honourable *alumnus*, and be glad to see such a benefactor to learning and religion; as I am sure my mother will to receive you as a singular benefactor to her sons. I am, with an unfeigned esteem and affection,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most faithful Friend

and much obliged humble Servant,

D. Fordyce.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Delepree*, Oct. 14, 1740.

I was just going to acknowledge the favour of your very kind letter, and the yet greater favour of your most delightful and edifying visit, when I sent the

* The seat of the Collier family, near Northampton.

books you left behind you, and with them Leland against Tyndal, which I hope you have received, but very unexpectedly the coach came to fetch me just at that minute, and I have since had no opportunity of writing.

Should I enlarge upon the inexpressible pleasure which your condescending and instructive conversation gave me, I should fill the sheet and go on till midnight, or rather, considering how near it is, should run a great way beyond it. But I beg you would believe that I love my house and pulpit the better for your having been so lately there; and, indeed, I seldom think of you without a most tender sense of the obligations I am under to you for the most valuable and important favours that one friend can possibly confer on another. Whatever my opportunities of service now are (and I thankfully own them to be many, though, alas, too poorly improved), I hope God will preserve me from forgetting, that under Him, they are all owing to you; and I assuredly know that I can never discharge that debt of gratitude, of the greatness of which I grow more sensible as I advance in life, and feel the weight of the station to which you, Sir, have introduced me.

The excellent sermons you gave us left a delightful savour in many a heart; they reminded me anew, and that in a very powerful manner, who it was that taught me to preach, and brought to my memory the many delightful Sabbaths I spent under your ministry at St. Albans. And I hope and trust, that the mutual pleasure we found in conversing with

each other here, is an earnest of an infinitely greater, to be enjoyed in the interviews of a future state. In the mean time, Sir, you have quickened my attention to the duties of my pastoral office, which, since we parted, I have prosecuted with greater vigour than I had done for a considerable time before; and I have written a long letter to my elders, to direct and quicken them in their work, the effect of which I hope you will aid by your prayers.

I am sorry to write what I know you will be grieved to hear, which is, that the smallpox continues its mortal progress. I have, since you left us, had to perform the last mournful office for some other fine and hopeful children, and for one this evening whom I had purposed to educate at my own expense for the ministry, at least till Mr. Coward's exhibition could have been obtained; but God judged otherwise. I fear another child of that family will soon be lodged in the same grave.

My dear mistress joins her humble services with mine, and with those of the hospitable family here, who speak of your kind visit as a great obligation, and will be exceedingly glad to see you at London or here, if another summer should bring them to Delepree, which I have great reason to wish that it may, for indeed I never met with more engaging friendship on so short an acquaintance from any family I have ever known. I seem, indeed, to have found a tender mother and four of the most affectionate sisters a man could wish for; and I cannot but own the good providence of God, in providing such

a retreat for us in these circumstances; and, indeed, were they not so friendly as to seem to be delighted with every thing which can please and accommodate us, the weight of so many and such long-continued obligations would sit heavily upon me.

And now, Sir, I must at length conclude with the humble services of my own family, and particularly of Mr. Orton and Mr. Dyer; and I beg you would make mine acceptable to your good lady, your dear young family, and all other friends at St. Albans. I feel myself exceeding happy in the assurance I have that you will afford a continued remembrance in your prayers to,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged, affectionate,

and respectful humble Servant,

P. Doddridge.

FROM THE REV. FRANCIS AYSCOUGH, D. D*.

REV. SIR, Pall Mall, Oct. 25, 1740.

I am to acquaint you that I have presented your second volume of the Family Expositor to the Princess of Wales, and am commanded to make her

* Dr. Ayscough, afterwards Dean of Bristol, was at this period tutor to the children of his Royal Highness Frederick, Prince of Wales, whose premature death, in 1751, so bitterly disappointed the sanguine anticipations his virtues had inspired. In a letter, dated

Royal Highness's acknowledgments to you for it. I dare say she will be glad to thank you in person when you come to town, and will give me leave to wait on you at Norfolk House.

As to myself, I most sincerely thank you, not so much for the present you have made me of your book (that is but a private favour) as for the public benefit you have done by it. I have met with many good Christians who speak of it with the highest regard; and I verily think it the best book I ever met with for those who believe the Gospel; it will make the reading and understanding it much easier to them, and may much improve them in every Christian virtue; and, as to those who do not believe the Gospel, be assured, good Sir, they may talk what they will of their reasoning and researches after truth, I am convinced that they never think or trouble themselves about it; and the more I see of the world, the more I am convinced that the infidelity of the age springs from the immorality of it. The great fault is in the passions of mankind; could we bring men to live like Christians they would soon believe as such. I have seen so little good effect from all that has been written, in the modern controversies with infidels, that I fairly own to you, that I set a greater value on any thing that can animate, confirm, and

February 16, 1745, in which Dr. Ayscough requests the advice of Dr. Doddridge in relation to his duties as a preceptor, some interesting remarks upon his royal pupils will be found; and, particularly, some tending to show that the religious feelings which so strongly marked the character of George the Third, were developed in mere childhood.

improve good Christians, than on all that can be written to confute or convince unbelievers: but I will talk further to you on this subject when I have the pleasure of seeing you, which, by your letter, I may hope for in a short time. You will find me engaged, perhaps, too far in the business of the world and the hurry of a court; but my heart is still devoted to the cause of Christianity, and knows how to set a real value on the sincere professors and promoters of it, in which number I shall always consider you, and shall always, therefore (without any regard to the little differences in opinion between us), declare myself your affectionate brother, and be glad of every occasion wherein I can show myself

Your sincere Friend,
and most obedient humble Servant,

F. Ayscough.

Mr. Lyttelton* has charged me with his thanks and good wishes to you.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

MY DEAREST, From good Mr. Jackson's, Nov. 22, 1740.

The predictions of yesterday morning were so far accomplished, that through the care of Divine Providence we got very well home to Mr. Jackson's

* Afterwards Lord Lyttelton.

last night, where we had the satisfaction to find, not only Mr. and Mrs. Moody, but also Mr. Collier and Dr. Lawrence, whom the rain had, happily for us, detained in town. We spent some time in prayer, and then made a hearty supper, and spent the evening very cheerfully.

The news I received of the Princess being, just before we came in, delivered of two children, a son and a daughter, was not, in one sense, very welcome to me, as you may reasonably suppose, but as it was not certainly confirmed, I thought it proper to write to Dr. Ayscough, without taking any notice of it.

All my linen, but two shirts, was wetted to such a degree that I fear I must borrow of Mr. Moody to go to the House of Commons on Monday, where, if nothing particular happen to prevent me, I intend to be. In the mean time, I can only tell you in a few words, that Mr. Godwin's family, where I dined, Mr. Neal's, where I drank tea, Mr. Wilson's, and Mr. Jackson's are all very well, and have made the most affectionate inquiries concerning you and the children. I am, if God permit, to preach for Mr. Neal to-morrow morning, and for Dr. Lawrence in the afternoon. I write this in the midst of illuminations, fireworks, huzzas, marrowbones and cleavers, &c. all intended to do honour to the anniversary of taking Porto Bello.

The most important public news which has yet reached me, is the debate in the House of Commons, on Tuesday, on a motion of Mr. Pultney, that in their Address to the King, they should add a clause to

intimate a demand, that the accounts of the money expended last year should be laid before the House, before any new supplies were granted. This would of course be done in a few weeks; and as the clause was intended only to affront the ministry, it was wisely overruled by a majority, if I remember right, of two hundred and sixty-eight against two hundred and nineteen, or thereabouts.

And now, my love, I might proceed to tell you in many words, how much I wish myself out of this dirty, hurrying, noisy town, and with you, in the delightful retreat which Delepree affords, but the subject is too large. It would be better for us both that I should attempt to go to sleep, for indeed my eyes were held waking a great part of last night, yet perhaps I slept better than any of my fellow travellers,—but keep that quite to yourself,—and let me conclude with entreating you to pray for us all, and particularly for,

My Dearest,

Your happy husband,

who blesses God for you every day of his life,

and loves you, if possible, better and better every hour,

P. Doddridge.

TO MRS. DODDRIDGE.

Cannon Street, Dec. 9, 1740.
Tuesday night.

MY DEAREST,

I AM ready to believe that as intimately as we are acquainted with each other, were you to come in suddenly upon me, in a strange place, you would hardly know me in the exotic habit in which I have at this time the honour to address you, but would be ready to imagine your good friend Mr. Coward were risen from the dead,—or that you were going to be favoured with an audience by the king of the gypsies! Over my tunick and gown of state, I have, for an upper robe, a white quilt pinned under my chin, and a white handkerchief in like manner tied over my nightcap, with a beard like an antediluvian, and nails like a Chinese mandarin. The extraordinary growth of these is to be chiefly ascribed to a great deal of steaming in a *hotbed*, almost ever since the date of my last.

To speak seriously, the slight indisposition of which I wrote in my last appeared to my friends of such importance, that by the advice of a skilful apothecary, and the approbation, though not immediate direction, of Dr. Richard Watts, I was blooded that night, and have been sweating and taking gentle medicines almost ever since: and now, through the Divine goodness, I have the pleasure to tell you that my fever is quite gone off, my

hoarseness almost removed, and my cough much abated; but, as I am not to taste any flesh nor to go down stairs till to-morrow, I fear I shall not be permitted, how much soever I desire it, to set out for Northampton on Thursday. This is a great mortification to me on all accounts, but I dare not dispute the determination of my *superiors*, who denounce draughts, bolusses, sweats, and blisters in case of disobedience. Believing, therefore, that the farthest way about may prove the nearest way home, I must desire that you, my dear, would not expect me till Tuesday night. My present scheme is, to go to St. Albans on Saturday, if it be a tolerable day, and I be, as I have great reason to hope I shall, well enough for the expedition; I may then take our coach on Monday, and after a little jaunt, scarce worth calling a journey, shall then, I trust, be able to bear going from Dunstable to Northampton the next day, without much hazard. In the mean time I beg you would be quite easy as to me; I am taken the most tender and prudent care of, and could have nothing more at home beside the pleasure of your company, which I hope to enjoy with greater advantage in a little while.

The abundant care of my good friends here has provided a female friend with whom I am to spend this night;—had she been a young one I might perhaps have been shaved, but as I am informed she is a good old widow, I shall wear this length of beard till to-morrow morning, and I hope you, my

dear, will be in no anxiety with relation to these things, for I seriously assure you that you need fear no rival, except it be a boiled chicken or a sack-posset, in the affections of,

Dear Madam,

Your most obliged and most obedient humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. W. WARBURTON, D.D.

DEAR SIR, February 2, 1741.

I HAD the pleasure of yours of the 22nd past, after a very long and, as it seemed, unkind silence. I did not hear of your illness, and am glad I did not till now that the same letter brings me an account of your recovery. I will, in my turn, "force you to a speedy answer;" for I desire the favour of you that you would send me all the texts, in the Old and New Testament, which you know either to be urged by others, or that you yourself think have any weight towards proving that a future state was taught by the Mosaic dispensation. It will be necessary for me to examine those texts, and I myself can find so few in the Bible, that I suspect the point I have to maintain prejudices me so as to hinder my discernment. This, therefore, will be of great use to me, and I do not know any one more capable of giving me this assistance. But, to shorten the trouble I

give you, you need only mark the texts in a list, except where the inference from the text is so fine that you may reasonably suspect I cannot see it. The sooner you do this the greater will be the favour; nor need you mark who it is that employs each text in this argument, for I do not intend to take any particular notice of any one on this head.

You are the first to give me the agreeable news of your second volume; but that it has not been yet delivered to my bookseller is very certain. Now I know it is published I shall take care to send for it, and make no doubt but that it will afford us as much delight and instruction as we received from the first. The regard you showed to my mother in her favourite part of the work is very obliging. She had been often inquiring after the second volume with great impatience, so that the news was received with great pleasure, and she charges me to make her compliments on this occasion.

I am glad you think any hints I gave you worthy of appearing in so valuable a work: you were master of them in what manner you thought fit, and you used me with too much ceremony and deference. I have reason to ask your pardon for being freer with your name than you would choose to be with mine; for I had occasion to quote a paragraph of yours of a passage in the Evangelists. But the truth was, I wanted your authority to support what I was upon, and you had no need of mine.

I am very confident your abridging the Bishop of Sarum's fourth Dissertation will be a very agreeable

thing to him, for it is a favourite point with him. I have in the second volume had occasion to speak of the *prohibition* of cavalry, but whether in a manner he will like so well I know not; though I think I have made it appear, that the Israelites could never have conquered Canaan from the seven nations by human force alone, with only infantry. But I give other momentous reasons for the prohibition, besides a manifestation of the Divine power.

What you say about Mr. * * * * * * is extremely obliging. I could easily do much greater matters for you, than forgetting the treatment I complained of; I therefore heartily forget it, and desire you would assure him of my esteem and best respects. But as trifling as what I give, and what you ask is, that you may not think it to be altogether nothing, I can assure you I have reason to be as confident of the fact, as if I myself had been an eye and ear-witness of it. But he is a very young man, and such a slip is pardonable enough, as soon as ever the party begins to be sensible of it.

And now, dear Sir, I am to thank you for your friendly and obliging concern for my reputation. What you observe of that absurd account of my first volume, in the "*Works of the Learned*," is exactly true. I believe there never was so nonsensical a piece of stuff put together. But the journal is in general a most miserable one; and, to the opprobrium of our country, we have neither any better, nor, I believe, any other; and that this will never

grow better I dare be confident, but by such an accidental favour as this which you design it*. I altogether approve of the method you propose to take as to the abstract; and Robinson, I dare say, will not presume to alter a word; I am sure I would not: and therefore my seeing it before he prints it will be needless. I will take care you shall have a copy sent you before publication.

I propose to have it out about Easter; and yet, to

* Extract from a letter from Dr. Doddridge to Dr. Warburton.

"And now, Sir, I will tell you what I meant by extorting an answer. It is this: I am far from being pleased with the manner in which the extracts from books are generally made in the '*Works of the Learned*,' and other monthly papers of that kind. I think it would be more for the credit of our nation abroad, and the improvement of it at home, that these accounts should be a kind of *abridgement* of the most material things contained in books of importance; which might give those who have never read them some general idea of their contents, and revive, in those who have read them, a renewed impression of their most material passages. This is what I would especially wish, where so valuable a book as yours is in question. And though, where every thing is so charming as this second volume will be, if it be like the first, it is difficult to know what to omit, and, consequently, how to abridge it; yet, if you please to trust me, I will do my best, and, busy as I am, will, in two or three successive articles, give such an abstract of it as may do it the least wrong; and, till some translation of it can be made, afford the learned world abroad the best notion of its design of which such narrow limits will permit.

"Now, if you think this little piece of friendship worth your acceptance, I beg you would let me know, and that you would order the second volume in sheets to be sent me as soon as it is printed off; at the same time letting the author of this paper know, that the affair is lodged in my hands, and consequently, that he is to wait for the first article from me, which I will dispatch as soon as possible."

my shame I must tell you, though it consists of three books, the first is not yet entirely printed; and that I have not yet composed the far greatest part of the other two. To let you into this mystery, I must acquaint you with my faults and imperfections, the common occasion of all profane mysteries. I am naturally very indolent, and apt to be disgusted with what has been any time in my hands or thoughts. When I published my first volume, I intended to set about the remainder immediately, but found such a disgust to an old subject, that I deferred it from month to month, and year to year; till at length, not being able to conquer my listlessness, I was forced to have recourse to an old expedient. That is, to begin to set the press on work, and so oblige myself unavoidably to keep it going. I began this project last year, but grew weary again before I had half got through the first book; and there it stuck till just now, when I set it going again, and have absolutely promised the bookseller to supply him constantly with copy till the whole volume is printed, and to get it ready by Lady-day. So that now I hurry through it in a strange manner, and you may expect to find it as incorrect as the former, and for the same reason. Yet I had resolved against serving this volume so; and still my evil nature prevailed, and I find, at length, it is in vain to strive with it.

I take no pride, I will assure you, in telling you my infirmities. I confess myself as to a friend

without any manner of affectation; and that you may see it is so, I would not have you think that natural indolence alone makes me thus play the fool. Distractions of various kinds, inseparable from human life, joined with a habit naturally melancholy, contribute greatly to increase my indolence, and force me often to seek in letters nothing but mere amusement. This makes my reading wild and desultory: and I seek refuge from the uneasiness of thought from any book, let it be what it will, that can engage my attention. There is no one whose good opinion I more value than yours; and the marks you give me of it make me so vain, that I am resolved to humble myself in making you this confession.

By my manner of writing upon subjects, you would naturally imagine they afford me pleasure and attach me thoroughly: I will assure you, NO! I have much amused myself in human learning to wear away the tedious hours inseparable from a melancholy habit; but no earthly thing gives me pleasure, except the ties of natural relationship, and the friendship of good men; and for all views of happiness, I have no notion of such a thing, but in the prospects which revealed religion affords us. You see how I treat you, as if you were my confessor. You are in a more sacred relation to me: I regard you as my friend!

It gives me pleasure to hear Mrs. Doddridge is likely to escape the smallpox, and the more so, as

you tell me the distemper has been so fatal. We have it now, and have had it for some time in the village from whence I write, for though my letters are directed to Newark, in this neighbourhood, I reside perpetually upon my rectory. About forty have had the distemper, and all recovered but two, who, without my knowledge, sent for an apothecary, who soon did their business! but I have taken care for the future, that those who die of it shall die a *natural* death. The very same case happened here three years ago. The same number then had it, and but two died, and of the same distemper—the apothecary! You will judge by this, I am in a good air. The place stands between a low and a high country; the different airs of which are so excellently tempered that it keeps the place in great health.

I have heard of Mr. Lowman's Book on the *Civil Government of the Hebrews*, but have not read it, and decline doing so for many reasons, till the present subject be out of my hands. His book on the Revelations I never heard of. I am much obliged to you for the recommendation of Mr. Grove's Sermons.

My mother, I bless God, continues in a tolerable state of health.

I am glad you have been at the Princess's court. The manner of your reception was not to be questioned. You did wisely in providing against the offer of a present, which would have been infinitely below you.

Dr. Taylor is an eminent physician, and very much your servant. I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Brother and Friend,

and faithful humble Servant,

W. WARBURTON.

My respects to good Mrs. Doddridge. I long much to see you both, and it shall go hard with me but I will see you this summer, if it please God.

FROM THE REV. R. PEARSALL*.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Warminster, Feb. 8, 1741.

I RECEIVED yours, and was glad to obtain your Sermons, having heard of them by Mr. Roffey.

Every thing of yours, Sir, ought to be printed handsomely, for it richly deserves it; but in such an instance as this, where the price may be a bar to its extensive spread and influence, I could rather wish that a book upon so good and weighty a subject were published in such a manner as, that all families might be in a capacity of buying it. May the God of all grace abundantly prosper these and all your other labours that God may be glorified in all by Jesus Christ, and that many souls may ac-

* A nonconformist clergyman.

knowledge you as their spiritual father and guardian.

May God, that God without whom a sparrow drops not to the ground, in a peculiar manner watch over your life and health, upon the account of his church, in which he hath made you a *light* and *prop*. I doubt not but you have learned to ascribe every power to Him who is the fountain of excellence, and then the highest sentiments your affectionate friends can form of you will but inspire matter of praise to the donor. Give me leave, then, to say, that your *Family Expositor* is the more approved the more it is perused. But its being in the form of a *Harmony*, did at first, I believe, perplex some plain Christians.

Though I am loath to take you off that work, yet I have been thinking of a scheme which I wish you had time to prosecute. What I mean is, that you would preach over and publish a body of divinity in the form of *sermons*, somewhat in the method laid down in Mr. Matthew Henry's Life, or, the Berry Street Discourses: only, instead of two octavos, the scheme should take in two or three folios. This might be published piecemeal, when you have completed twenty sermons, more or less. I would have the work in part doctrinal, but much more PRACTICAL. Such a scheme as this, *well* executed, I apprehend, would turn to admirable advantage; and, without a compliment, I think that Dr. Doddridge is the fittest man to execute it in Great Britain. I believe I should call such a performance, if I lived

to see it, the best that I had ever seen. By this you would teach all young divines how to preach, and give them a treasure from which they might draw some good *hints*, whatever subject employed their thoughts. I know there is one grand objection to all this, *viz.* that you have not time! to this I answer, I wish you had. But I know your readiness of thought, your solid judgment, your variety of diction, your flowery imagination, your extensive reading, and lively affections—these would enable you to do more than any man in England in the time, and better too. Not only so, but you have by you many sermons, which, with a little alteration, would fall in towards completing this grand design. They are, indeed, like stones that are already hewn, and ready to fit in, with a little polish for any design of the artificer.

My heart has been so much upon this work, my thoughts have so often rolled over it, and my expectations formed upon the supposition of the undertaking are grown so high, that you will forgive my having named it. But whether you will forgive what I am now going to say I know not. I own I put a great value upon your Expositor; nay, I seriously believe it is the best book of the *kind*, i. e. upon the plan, that was ever published; and yet, I could be content, that you should suspend the continuation of the one in order to set in motion the other. By this time, you will say, I am like the rest of the numerous swarm of authors, each of which looks upon his own as best, and, with a weak partiality, prefers the ill

shaped offspring of his own brain, to all the world besides.

My wife joins me in humble service to you and your lady. Have you not given us some encouragement to hope that you will favour us with your company some vacation or other? Let it be the next Whitsuntide if possible.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

R. PEARSALL*.

FROM WILLIAM JACKSON, ESQ.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, London, Feb. 10, 1741.

THESE are to acquaint you that Mr. Barker who was with me this morning has come to a determination to take pity upon us, at Salters' Hall, after every one else whom we thought proper to apply to had refused: this determination he came to upon our unanimous choice of him on Thursday last: he preaches his first sermon next Lord's day. For his own part, I believe, he thought as much of being chosen pope as ever again engaging in stated

* The deep impression which this letter produced upon the mind of Dr. Doddridge, appears from the express direction in his *Will* for the publication of the *four volumes* of his Sermons; but which did not appear until 1826, when I had the gratification of fulfilling the injunction of their pious author, and of introducing them to the world, printed with that beauty and accuracy for which the name of Mr. Whittingham is a sufficient guarantee in all matters typographical.

services; but our case was almost desperate, and few thought such an expedient could have been found out as would bring back our absent friends and reunite us together again, of which, through the kind providence of God, there is now the fairest prospect. I believe you wish us so well that you will be among the first to congratulate us and our worthy pastor, who is as well pleased as the people.

Mr. Barker undertakes nothing of the general pastoral charge; he preaches to-morrow at the ordination of Mr. Farmer, at Mr. Jolly's meeting.

Our humble services wait on you and Mrs. Doddridge, particularly from, Dear Sir,

Your sincere and affectionate Friend,

WM. JACKSON.

P.S. Mrs. Fenner presents her humble service, &c.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D.D.

Northampton, Feb. 21, 1741.
Saturday night.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

THIS brings you our most hearty thanks for your favour of the 7th instant, and for your care in sending us the very pretty tiles, which came safe to hand, and are now fixed in their proper places, to the great joy of my young people, who seem very desirous of forming some acquaintance with them. Your obliging and candid acceptance of the plain hymns which I lately sent you may, perhaps, occasion you

the trouble of receiving more. Your notice of them is really an honour beyond what they deserve; but if my fair friend, Miss Nancy, will favour them with a place in her memory, she shall be furnished with others from time to time as I have an opportunity.

The wise and good hint you, Sir, were pleased to give me, as to erecting little devotional societies among the young people, has, I bless God, been of singular use amongst us, and has, I hope, already been in some measure effectual for the revival of religion here. For their sakes I preached two sermons the other day from Mal. iii. 17, 18; and may it, through the Divine blessing, be a little matter towards strengthening their hands in God.

When I next enjoy the great pleasure and improvement of an interview with you, we will talk over the scheme which you are pleased to recommend to my consideration. It well indeed deserves to be thought of, and I hope God will either assist me to attempt it, or excite some other person to set about it. I shall think it a great honour to be so employed, for every thing is honourable in proportion to the degree of usefulness which may be expected from it, and the scheme proposed, if well executed, may be very serviceable, only I fear it will be difficult for me, though I hope your advice as to the particular method and plan may render it easier.

You have heard, I presume, Sir, how happily Salters' Hall is provided for, on Mr. Orton's declining to give them a visit. The account you send of

my old friend, Mrs. Wood, is very affecting, but I doubt not it was to her a very gracious providence. I am now very tenderly impressed with the afflictions of my friend, Mr. Kilpin. He had a charming boy, equally remarkable for the beauty of his form and capacities of his mind, who, though not quite five, distinguished himself so much in our catechetical exercises, that I pleased myself with the thought of giving him an education for the ministry, and used to call him "my boy," but he was about ten days ago seized with the smallpox and is now probably dead, for he was but just alive an hour ago. A turn which, melancholy as it is, reminds me of my obligations to the Divine goodness for the preservation of my own children in their extremity.

Since the date of my last I have been pretty much taken up, at odd times, with Eusebius Precep. and Demonstratio Evangelica, in which I find several memorable things, some hints of which, if you have not had an opportunity of reviewing those books, I may, perhaps, at a proper time, lay before you. I have also been looking into Harrington's Works, where I find some hints which Mr. Lowman has made great use of in his late Dissertation on the Civil Government of the Hebrews, an incomparable book, which, with the Appendix, I have just been abridging, and lecturing over to my pupils, as a supplement to their lectures on Jewish Antiquities. His remarks on the provision for the Levites are incomparably beyond any thing of the kind I ever met with, and perfectly remove what once appeared

to me a very puzzling difficulty. I cannot persuade Mr. Warburton to look into it, for he tells me he reads nothing on this subject; but I have made bold to send him a plan of my thoughts on the mention of future rewards and punishments in the Old Testament, which he desired I would do. I have kept a copy of the letter which, as it contains some singular notions, I shall be glad of your opinion upon.

I have every day, since the beginning of the new year, been writing a little of my Sermons on Regeneration, so that now I am drawing towards the close of the ninth. When I have finished this first draught, which my pupils transcribe from shorthand, I will review and correct the three first sermons, and send them by a safe messenger as opportunity offers, begging that you would please to correct them. I hope to get them in the press before Lady-day, and that they may get out by Midsummer.

Welford is likely to be vacant again; the young minister who settled with them for the winter, being deficient either in orthodoxy or prudence, or both; several neighbouring congregations, especially Ashley and Harborough, which continue vacant, increase my care. I would, therefore, recommend their case to your prayers. Their aversion to the thoughts of removing a pastor, and backwardness to settle with a very young man, make it very difficult to know how to help them. Mr. Fawcett is unanimously chosen at Taunton, and will, I hope, be very useful and happy there. The ministers in

these parts have, at my request, agreed to preach on family religion, on the third Lord's day in April.

The pretty child I mentioned is dead.

I conclude, dearest Sir, earnestly desiring your continued prayers, begging a visit from you as soon as your conveniency will admit, and recommending you and your valuable labours to the blessing of Him to whom they are so faithfully devoted. In due time we shall reap if we faint not. I shall be glad to know the price of the tiles, and will send the money when I send the sermons. In the mean time, I hope you forget not our petition relating to those Discourses on Self Acquaintance, from Proverbs. We join in the most respectful services to your lady and the dear little family, whom I always think of with the tenderest regard, Mrs. Harrison, whose Dialogues I hope quickly to receive, and all other friends with you.

I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. Not knowing whether you have seen the popish pamphlet lately published, under the title of "The *Rights* of Mankind asserted;" I think it not improper to send you the contents of the four heads of it in these two lines:

> *Reason, Sense, Faith,* and *State* he braves,
> To prove our *right!*—to be the clergy's slaves.

TO THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK, D. D.

Northampton, March 14, 1741,
Saturday night.

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

HAVING so convenient an opportunity of sending my three first sermons on Regeneration, I could not persuade myself to delay them, though I was forced to review and correct most of them this day, which took up so much of the little time I had to myself, that I fear I must deny myself the pleasure of answering your last obliging and entertaining letter so fully as I intended.

The little interruption the assizes gave this week to my usual business was more than counterbalanced by the additional engagements they brought along with them. Two of these indeed were very agreeable. The one, the trial and conviction of the inhuman wretch Connell, by whom an honest neighbour of ours was butchered two years ago. In the discovery of this crime there was so remarkable a hand of Providence, that I could not but adore the singular *interposition* of that God who brings to light the hidden things of darkness, and exercises so conspicuous a power over the consciences of the most abandoned sinners, of which, as manifested in this instance, I hope hereafter to have the pleasure of giving you a more particular account*. The other

* The propriety of guarding against first impressions in judging of the intentions of Providence, and the dreadful hazard of relying upon the evidence of persons of *unknown* or of unworthy character, will be found to be strongly enforced by the affecting sequel of this story.

circumstance to which I referred was, that Mr. Justice Parker (who was our judge, and gave a most wise, religious, and eloquent charge,) did me the honour to invite me to dine with him on Thursday, and entertained me in the most obliging and condescending manner.

I must have a little more conversation with you about the poetical work you propose, before I attempt any sketch of it, and I particularly desire your thoughts as to the metre in which it should be written, and whether it should be in the didactic or devotional strain. I am thinking it might be disposed into two parts; the first containing an abstract of the principal doctrines and duties of natural and revealed religion; the second, of the chief facts both of the Old and New Testament. I fear neither of these parts will be very easy, but I think quickly to draw up a little plan of the method and contents, which I will send you, that your more accurate judgment may reduce it into the most proper form.

I entirely agree with you in your opinion of Mathe. I have just been reading the former part of his second volume with great pleasure. What he says to show that the squares of the periodical times of a planet's revolution must be as the cubes of its distance is peculiarly admirable, as depending on such simple principles; and the view he gives of the consequences of a different adjustment of the moon gave me peculiar pleasure. But as for some things in his Seventh Dialogue, I now clearly see them to be mistakes, especially in page 37; what he there

attempts to prove is, that, supposing the lunar diameter to appear as it does, the farther we suppose her from the earth, the nearer to the earth the limit spoken of will fall; which is indeed an evident truth, capable of being demonstrated in a few lines, but his manner of expression, all along leads one to think that if another planet equal to our earth were to be fixed at double the distance from our sun, its limit would be yet nearer to that planet than ours is to us; the directly contrary to which is true, and easily demonstrable from his own principles. Page 41 is utterly inconclusive, as you, Sir, will easily perceive, if you consider the ambiguity in the word "annual orbit," about the middle of the page. Page 42, from line 16, seems obscurely and improperly expressed. Page 62, line 13, instead of "toward the sun," should, I think, be "*in a tangential direction.*" All the explications toward the end of the Dialogue are an incumbrance, the thing being capable of a much easier and shorter proof. There is another mistake or two, which would require more words to state: I only add, that page 26, line 2 from the bottom, for "earth," we should read "sun;" and page 182, line 12, for "he could," read, "he could *not*." But these two last are mere errors of the press.

I inclose a hymn which I made just now, and beg that, such as it is, you would accept it for the dear little people. We have all agreed to preach on family religion the third Lord's day in April, when we hope your prayers will help us.

Mr. Knott will call on you on Friday, when I should be glad to receive the first Sermon, if you can review it by that time, that I may set the press to work as soon as possible. Be in your remarks as severe as you please!

We are all, through mercy, well, and join in the most cordial and respectful services to yourself, your good lady and family. I beg you would always be assured that your letters are received with great delight and thankfulness by,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your most affectionate humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

Lord's day evening.

P. S. A great many pleasant ideas of you will probably arise in my mind on Thursday next, when, if God permit, I shall renew my visit to Potterspury, where we are to have another meeting of ministers. About six in a year are proposed, in consequence of an association formed about six weeks ago, on my motion, at Northampton.

We are to have but one sermon, and to spend the afternoon in *consulting* as to what may be done for the revival of religion in our respective congregations. I am desired to preach on Thursday, and I purpose to give my brethren a plain serious discourse from Prov. xxiv. 11, 12, on the danger of neglecting the souls of men. I should be very glad, on that occasion, to resign the pulpit to you; and beg your

prayers for me that, if God bring me out to address the admonition to others, my words may be, both to myself and to them, as goads, and "as nails fastened in a sure place."

FROM THE REV. BENJAMIN FAWCETT *.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Chester, March 20, 1741.

I HAVE the pleasure to assure you that your benevolent design has met with all imaginable success. Even while I sat in the postoffice, at Nantwich, till my horses were ready, I had the previous satisfaction of hearing it asserted that Justice Cotton's son and heir was born April the 3rd, 1739, and that by a

* In the preceding letter it has been seen that Dr. Doddridge viewed the conviction of Connell with unmingled satisfaction, as a merciful instance of the retributive justice of Providence. This feeling did not, however, deter him from visiting the condemned cell, for the purpose of awakening that repentance which the near approach of an ignominious death so frequently inspires.

The stupor of despair, or the ravings of impotent rage, in such an instance, he was prepared to expect, and not without the hope of subduing; but when he found the prisoner standing meekly before him, bowed beneath the weight of his fetters, but still tranquil, and, instead of uttering those blasphemous protestations of innocence, which stand self-betrayed by their own vehemence, solemnly entreating the God of Truth to inspire some pious mind with the desire of sifting his case to the uttermost,—he could not but feel perplexed,—and therefore enforcing the awful situation of the accused, promised to see him a second time.

The interval was short, for the day of execution was at hand. He found Connell as before, self-collected, but with little hope of life, and, as it seemed, only anxious that his memory might be relieved from undeserved reproach. For this purpose a written relation was

gentleman of fortune, an intimate friend of the Justice's. After I had dined at Whitchurch, yesterday, I sent for Mr. Yates, and was assured by him, that the characters of Mr. Edge and Wright were very good, and immediately sending for them, I not only found them able to recollect the man, but even to repeat the several circumstances which I took down from Connell's mouth, *before* they had heard them from me. Besides these two persons, whom Connell mentions, I have also several other very important evidences to add. Last night I wrote a letter to Mr. Cotton to desire, that as he intended to come to Whitchurch this morning he would be pleased to come duly prepared to satisfy us concerning the birth of his child. Accordingly, before I left Whitchurch, Mr. Yates told me Mr. Cotton was come, and would leave his note, which is equivalent to an affidavit. As for the register, it contains only the

prepared of the circumstances under which he was placed at the period when the murder was perpetrated.

This document, if true, was found to exonerate Connell completely, for it not only showed that he was many miles distant when the crime was committed, but pointed out a train of circumstances proving that fact, in a manner that could not be questioned;—his doom was, however, fixed for a day too early to allow of the scrutiny proposed.

In this extremity, unmindful of what is called *consistency*, and the jeers of many who reproached him as the credulous dupe of an hypocritical felon, Dr. Doddridge evinced the usual energy of his character—his feet were swift on the path of mercy—he induced the Sheriff to take the bold step of suspending the execution—legal instructions were obtained; and one of his pupils, in whom he could confide, was immediately dispatched to collect evidence and lay it before the Judge. How well this important duty was performed may be best gathered from the subjoined letters.

time of christening, and therefore does not answer our end. I did intend to have taken all the affidavits at Whitchurch this morning, but finding the market gave some interruption to the affair, and that the justice lived at some distance from the town, and, especially, because the evidences of so many persons were so perfectly correspondent to what Connell had said, I concluded it best to proceed for Chester and first finish there, and then, at my return to Whitchurch, to-morrow morning, all things would be in readiness for taking the affidavits with the greater expedition. Dr. Tylstone, at whose house I now lodge, and who, with his lady, join in proper respects to you and yours, has been of great service to me. This afternoon has been chiefly spent in taking the affidavits of Edward and Susannah Davies, who have sworn, before Esquire Bennet, an Alderman of this city, that Connell and his pretended wife came to their house about the beginning of April, 1739, though they cannot recollect the precise day, and that they staid there nearly ten days, and when they went away, left a little silver spoon in part of payment, which I redeemed before the justice for two shillings and sixpence, and shall bring along with me to prove that they were the very persons, since Davies and his wife cannot recollect their name. Their affidavit contains such a description of the persons of Connell and the woman as appears to me very convincing. And now, putting these things at Chester to the affidavits I shall receive (God willing) at Whitchurch to-morrow morning, and particularly to the most express depositions of Edge,

Wright, &c. that Connell was really with them, entertained at Mr. Edge's, the bells ringing all the time for the birth of Mr. Cotton's child; and afterwards attended a mile out of town towards Chester, in the afternoon of the said *3rd of April*, by Mr. Wright: besides Mr. Cotton's note, under his own hand, it appears, not only to me, but to *all* who hear of it, such evidence as is enough to invalidate all that has been done at the assize.

It is now pretty near twelve, and my want of rest is so great, that I am afraid I have not written with that accuracy which so important an affair requires. However, I purpose (God willing) to be at Northampton, if possible, on Monday night, to remove all doubts that may yet remain. I cannot get any other horses than by the post, and therefore must be obliged to take up more money; but, since I have so much reason to hope and believe it is to save life,—my conduct will be pardoned. Mr. Yates will likewise write to Mr. Orton. I am,

Reverend and dear Sir,

Your faithful obedient Servant,

BENJ. FAWCETT*.

* This gentleman, whose benevolent spirit, to use the fine metaphor of Shakspeare, might be said "to shine through him" upon this occasion, was afterwards settled at Kidderminster, where his Christian virtues and enlightened character are still gratefully remembered.

TO DR. DODDRIDGE.

REV. AND DEAR SIR, Leicester, March 28, 1741.

I AM obliged to write to you from hence, for yesterday being Good Friday, his Lordship continued at Derby, and did not reach Leicester till near two this afternoon. I was dining at Mr. Watson's when the coach went by, and having stayed near half an hour, in which time I apprehended his Lordship might have opened the commission and got to his lodgings; I immediately went, and found an easy access to him as he sat alone waiting for his dinner. He very tenderly asked if the Doctor was well, and added, there was not a man in England valued him more than himself. While he was reading the long paper he asked if Connell was hanged, and by whom the execution was put off; and when I told him I thought it was the high sheriff, he shook his head and told me he had no power to do so. After he had read the papers, he asked me when I should go out of town; I told him plainly that I was obliged to preach to-morrow morning, twelve miles from hence, and should therefore be obliged to his Lordship to be dismissed as soon as possible. He then asked me if I could come again to-morrow night, for that as it was a weighty affair, it would require much time to examine his own papers, and compare them with those I had brought, as well as with what I had further to add by verbal information. On the whole, I assured his Lordship that I would wait on him

to-morrow night, at seven o'clock at farthest, which he said would do very well.

Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Watson present their humble service.

I am, dear Sir,

Your faithful obedient Servant,

B. FAWCETT.

TO CONNELL.

DEAR MR. CONNELL, Northampton, April 1, 1741.

THAT sincere concern which I have felt for your deplorable circumstances during the few days which have passed since our first interview, will not permit me to deny the request which you yesterday made, that I would give you in writing some of those councils which I then recommended to your consideration; and which you may thus more distinctly recollect in my absence, than memory, under such heavy afflictions will allow; and, accordingly, I set myself to write to you on this sad occasion with all that plainness and seriousness, which God knows to proceed from a sincere desire to deliver your soul, and to promote your eternal happiness. I do, therefore,

1. Beseech and charge you, to make a full and free confession of the sins of your life, before God and man; and, in particular, I do once more solemnly adjure you, by your speedy and final appearance before the tribunal of Him who searches all

hearts, that if you know any thing either directly or indirectly of the murder of that honest and friendly man, Richard Brimley, for which you are condemned, you publicly declare it, as you hope for mercy with God! Every word of a dying man is like an *oath;* and to leave the world with so solemn and so important a falsehood in your mouth would be, as you have well expressed it, so far as in you lies, to seal your own damnation.

2. I exhort you to give glory to God, by acknowledging his justice in your condemnation and death; even supposing that, according to your own solemn protestations, you be not guilty of the crime for which you will die. Reflect, Sir, as in the sight of God, on that course of habitual and aggravated sin in which you have so long persisted; and, especially, on the months and years in which, though you own you had a most virtuous and affectionate wife, you have lived in adultery. Oh! Mr. Connell, there needs no other key to that mysterious train of providences through which you are passing. I have often told you, that it was the law of God to the Jews (Lev. xx. 10.), that the adulterer and adulteress should both be put to death! and I am astonished that there should be a Christian country under heaven, where a severe personal punishment is not inflicted. But, in your case, God has himself, as it were, undertaken to make it effectual; for be assured, that it is by his awful hand upon you, that she who had been your chief companion in this course of sin is risen up against you, to take away your life! and it is by his gracious permission that

such other circumstances happened as produced such evidence against you in court, that you could not but acknowledge to me the first time I saw you, that you must upon it, in conscience, have condemned your own brother, had you been the judge or one of the jury! and, above all, observe the hand of God in so infatuating your counsels, that a man of your good understanding should so trust to any other method of defence, as to neglect summoning those credible witnesses who have since sworn such material circumstances in your vindication as, had they appeared in time, would probably have delivered you. To many others, this appears in a different view: but to me, it seems the apparent interposition of the hand of God, to bring this terrible calamity upon you. You will do well to acknowledge his righteous judgment herein; and, oh! that severe as it seems to the body, it may be in mercy to your soul!

3. I solemnly exhort you, from your heart, to forgive all those who have in any way been accessory to your death; earnestly praying that God would be merciful to them, and bless them: and clearing your mind of every malignant wish towards them in any kind, or in any degree; and I really think, that in your circumstances to be able cordially to do that,—will be no inconsiderable attainment.

4. I beseech you by the worth of your precious and immortal soul! that in these solemn moments*, you guard against every false dependance. You

* He had been bred a Romanist.

well remember how frequently and how earnestly I have repeated this caution. I rejoice in finding you so often declare, that you put no confidence in the power of a Priest to forgive sin; nor in the efficacy of sacraments to save an impenitent sinner; nor in the intercession of saints and angels; nor in the value of your own blood, supposing it, in this respect innocent, to make satisfaction to God for the sins of your life; but that you desire to trust in the mercy of God, through the blood and intercession of our Lord Jesus Christ alone. Whatever your opinion of the church of Rome may be, which this is not a time to debate, you are in all these things a very good Protestant in your notions; but let me remind you, Sir, that we cannot be saved by the soundest notions, but must feel their power to change our hearts; and must *act* upon them. I do therefore again, that I may deliver your soul and my own, solemnly exhort you most earnestly to seek the renewing influences of Divine grace, to change your sinful heart, and to fit you for the presence of God. Pray that God may give you repentance unto life; not merely a grief for temporal ruin, and a dread of that future punishment which the worst of men must desire to escape; but a repentance arising from the *love* of God, attended with a filial ingenuous sorrow for the indignity and dishonour which your sins have offered to so excellent and so gracious a Being. Oh! while there is yet hope fly to the blood and the righteousness of Christ, and to the free grace of God in the Gospel, which is manifested to the greatest of sinners, and shall be

manifested in you, if you sincerely believe. I am glad I have seen no crucifix near you, but in a spiritual sense to lie at the foot of the cross, and to look by faith unto him that died upon it, is the safest and best thing you can do. Pardon and grace, help and happiness must be sought here, not only by you, my friend, but by the most upright and virtuous man upon the earth, or he will appear a condemned sinner before God. God is my witness that this is my refuge: let it be yours! and we may have a happier meeting than we have known upon earth.

5. I exhort you to withdraw yourself as much as possible from other company and discourse, that you may apply yourself to prayer, and to reading the Scriptures; especially those passages to which I have directed you, both by word and writing. Christ and the Apostles and Prophets will there instruct you better than any man on earth can; and if any thing, under a Divine blessing, will fit you to appear before God with comfort, it must be such views as are there given.

6. I once more entreat, that in the closing scene of life (which it grieves me to mention in plainer words), you would endeavour to behave in such a manner as may be most honourable to God, and useful to the public. I doubt not but you will there justify a holy and righteous God in all the calamities which are come upon you, confessing your sins; and that, you will also acknowledge the great kindness you have received during your confinement, not only from the governor of the

prison, but also from many other persons, in a degree which, in your circumstances, has been almost unequalled; in which also the mercy of God is thankfully to be owned: for all compassion and generosity proceed from Him. You will also, I hope, with that great candour which you yesterday evinced, acknowledge that the worthy and honourable Judge, by whom you were condemned, had weighty reasons for refusing to enter into a farther examination of your plea. He would not only patiently, but gladly have done so, if it had come regularly before him: but I am pleased to find that you apprehend how dangerous a thing it might be to allow a prisoner's defence after condemnation, which might both occasion many perjuries, and amuse dying men with hopes which would generally prove vain, and might fatally employ the important remainder of their time, on which eternity itself depends! When these things are declared, renew your admonition to the spectators to avoid the sins which have ruined you! renew your acts of humiliation before God, and charity to men; and meekly recommend your departing spirit into His merciful hand, through Jesus Christ alone, who died to deliver us from the wrath to come.

This is the best advice I am capable of giving you; and be assured, that as my heart is penetrated with a most deep and tender concern for you, of which I have endeavoured to give the best proofs in my power, so nothing could afford me greater satisfaction than to see them effectual for your spiritual and eternal welfare. I pour out my prayers before

God for you continually, that he may pardon your sins; that he may sprinkle your soul with the blood of his Son, and sanctify you by his Spirit: and that whatever becomes of your poor body, the ignominies of which are comparatively a little matter, your soul may be graciously received by Him, and find mercy of the Lord to life eternal! and if what I have said, written, and done, may promote this blessed end, it will be a rich and abundant reward to

Your affectionate Friend, and faithful Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE*.

* It is almost needless to add, that however guiltless, poor Connell was hung. Of his conduct under these trying circumstances, many pathetic incidents will be found related in the Diary. Upon the whole, it may be observed, that nothing could exceed his gratitude for the efforts made in his favour; and, as the concurrent testimony of *five* credible persons united to prove that it was impossible he should have "committed the murder," it is astonishing it was not effective.

The sentence was fulfilled "on Friday, April the 3d, which was the very day two years after the murder, and concerning which such clear proofs of his being at Whitchurch, were made out." Of one striking circumstance connected with this awful event, Dr. Doddridge writes as follows:

"Connell wished he might before he died have leave to kneel down at the threshold of my door, to pray for me and mine; which indeed he did in the most earnest manner, on his knees, just before he was taken out for execution."

END OF VOL. III.

C. Whittingham, 21, Tooks Court, Chancery Lane.